UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

ITS PROGRESS AND PROSPERITY

BY

ANTHONY FORSTER,

LATE MEMBER OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AT ADELAIDE.

WITH A MAP

"What a land is this to which you have sent me! The loveliness and glory of its plains and woods, its glens and hills! But of these you will hear from others. I cannot, however, leave it out of my estimate of God's goodness to me, that He has placed me in so fair and sweet a portion of his earth."—*Rev. T. Q. Stow to the Colonial Missionary Society.*

LONDON:
SAMPSON LOW, SON, AND MARSTON,
MILTON HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL.
1866.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE present work has been written simply from a desire to supply the fullest and most recent information respecting a colony which is likely soon to become one of the most important under the British Crown. Little more has been attempted than a mere record of facts and statistics, and of these it has only been possible to give, in many cases, the barest outline. Each chapter might have been easily expanded into a volume. The sources from whence assistance has been derived have been acknowledged in the body of the work.

Readers intimately acquainted with the more recent events in South Australia will doubtless find the book defective in many particulars. It has been prepared under circumstances which excluded the possibility of unlimited reference to local documents. Such as it is, however, it is respectfully commended to the attention of the public, and especially to that portion who take an interest in the welfare and prosperity of our Colonial Possessions.

GRASMERE, WESTMORLAND.
4th June, 1866.

514498

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

COLONIZATION.—The British Government and Colonization—Importance of emigration — The Australian colonies and transportation — Success of colonization by British Government—Colonial Ministers —Policy of the Home Government—Lord Grey's work on Lord Russell's administration — Colonization of South Australia — Correct views of early founders — Meeting at Exeter Hall — Colonel Torrens' speech—Mr. Sidney and the Wakefield system — Mr. Sinnett and the Wakefield system—Supply of labour to colonies—Tendency of the views of Professor Goldwin Smith— Relations between the colony and the mother country—The Federation of the Australian colonies—Shall a British prince rule in Australia? 1

CHAPTER II.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—The great south land — History of discovery— Establishment of New South Wales—Captains Flinders and Sutherland—Kangaroo Island—Erroneous notions respecting the country—Settled and abandoned by South Australian Company — Loss of Mr. Pennington — Extent of New Holland—The South Australian territory — No-Man's Land — Northern Australia— Voyage from England to Adelaide—Approach to Port Adelaide— Description of country—Valley of the Murray—The south-eastern district—South Australian ports—Navigable rivers — Mountain ranges—Rainfall—Atmospheric temperature—Mr. Boothby's statistics—Climate healthy—Captain Sturt's discoveries . . 24

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

PAGE

FOUNDATION AND EARLY DIFFICULTIES OF THE COLONY.—First committee for founding colony—Failure of negotiations—Formation of South Australian Association—Act obtained—Its provisions—First South Australian Commissioners—Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield—Commissioners' difficulties — Mr. George Fife Angas — The South Australian Company—First land regulations—Money required for starting the colony—Interposition of South Australian Company—Preliminary Sections—Land regulations modified—Special surveys—Land orders—Arrival of Sir John Hindmarsh—Resident Commissioner — First Surveyor-General — Loss of Sir John Jeffcott and Captain Blenkinsopp—Selection of capital—High price of labour—Sale of town lands—Early dissensions—Colonel Gawler and his administration — Financial embarrassments — Colonel Gawler's recall—Romance of South Australia 41

CHAPTER IV.

PROSPERITY AND PROGRESS.—Captain Grey's administration—Economy insisted on—Restoration of public confidence—Death of Colonel Light—Colonel Robe's administration—Endowment of religious bodies — Imposition of royalty on mines — Sir Henry Young's administration — Establishment of district councils — The gold discoveries—Effect upon South Australia—Off to the diggings—Abstraction of specie—The gold escort—The Bullion Act—South Australian tokens—Return of prosperity — Testimonial to Mr. Tinline—Opening of the River Murray—Port Elliot—Sir Henry Young opposed by the Legislature—Supported by the Home Government—The Goolwa tramway—First river steamer—The Governor's trip up the Murray—The Murray River Navigation Company—Captain Cadell—Grand banquet in council chamber—Mr. Randall and the "Mary Ann"—Navigation of the Darling—Victor Harbour—The Murray trade—The Strathalbyn and Goolwa tramway—Sir Richard MacDonnell's administration—Constitutional government — The Northern railway — The Governor's despatches—Sir Dominick Daly's administration—Population of the colony—Statistics—The city of Adelaide—Improvements—The River Torrens—The park lands—Suburban villages—Glenelg—Port Adelaide—The harbour—The North Arm—Condition of the port—Corporate towns—Inland townships—The Port railway—Byron's "Ianthe"—The Kapunda railway—Public revenue and expenditure—The waste lands — Victoria and the land question—The roads—Federal union—Telegraphic communication—Social aspects of the colony—Literature—The press—Individual success—Public works — Criminal statistics — Friendly societies — Post

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Office department—Defence of the colony—The Agent-General—Impressions regarding the colony 55

CHAPTER V.

GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS.—An example to the mother country—Early form of government—Changes—Imperial Commission on Constitution Bill—A new Constitution Act—Responsible government—Universal suffrage and vote by ballot—The Electoral Act The Estimates Committee—Sir Richard MacDonnell and his ministry—Proclamation of new constitution—Meeting of the Houses—Privilege question—Opinion of the president—Conference to settle disputes—Compromise—Relations of the two Houses—Dead-lock in Victoria—The civil list—Mr. Baker's ministry—Mr. Torrens's ministry—Mr. Hanson's ministry—Mr. Reynolds's ministry—Mr. Waterhouse's ministry—Mr. Dutton's ministry—Mr. Ayers's ministry—Mr. Blyth's ministry—Mr. Hart's ministry Numerical majorities—Influence of the Council—Operation of the ballot—Registration of electors—Constitution of ministries—Public service pensions—Amendment of Constitution—Effects of self-government—The Parliament and the Supreme Court—Invalidation of the laws—Bill for removing doubts—Local courts—The Court of Appeals 148

CHAPTER VI.

THE REAL PROPERTY ACT.—Law reform—Mr. Robert Richard Torrens—Registration of title—Opposition to the new measure—Success—Establishment of Real Property Office—Simplicity and economy of dealings with land—Commission of Inquiry—Favourable report—Extent of business—Mr. Torrens in England—Real Property Act adopted in Ireland—Registration of title in England . . 219

CHAPTER VII.

EXPLORATION.—Progress of discovery—Captain Sturt—The Darling—The Murray—Interesting incident—South Australian territory—Captain Barker—Melancholy death—Major Mitchell's expedition—The Gold Region of Victoria—Captain Grey and North-western Australia—Singular paintings—Great hardships—Dr. Leichhardt—Expedition to Port Essington—Second expedition—Third and last expedition—Search for Leichhardt—Belief in existence revived after eighteen years—Renewed search—Mr. Edward John Eyre—Lake Torrens—Expedition to King George's Sound—Great sufferings—Murder of Overseer—Perseverance—Reaches the Sound

Digitized by Google

PAGE

—Reflections—Captain Sturt again—Moorundee—Laidley's Ponds —Depôt Creek—Shut up there—Death of Mr. Poole—Discovery of Cooper's Creek—The Stony Desert—Baffled efforts—Various explorations undertaken by South Australian Government—Mr. Babbage—Mr. Charles Gregory—Major Warburton—The northern lakes—Mr. Goyder—Mr. Stephen Hack—Fate of Coulthard—Mr. Stuart's first expedition to the Northern Interior—Second ditto—Third ditto—Fourth ditto—Fifth and successful ditto—Reaches northern coast—Description of country across the continent—Importance of Stuart's discoveries—Reward to Stuart—Great Victorian expedition—Burke and Wills—Cooper's Creek—Gulf of Carpentaria and back—Melancholy results—The burial-place of Burke and Wills—Research parties—Mr. Alfred Howitt—Removal of remains to Melbourne—Landsborough—Walker—MacKinlay —The Diamond of the Desert. 236

CHAPTER VIII.

TRADE AND FINANCE.—Effect of gold discoveries upon commerce—Position of South Australia—Staple exports—Murray trade—Shipping—Port Adelaide a free port—Port regulations—Bonded stores—Chamber of Commerce—Mercantile charges—South Australian tariff—Banking arrangements—Trade relations between the Colonies 309

CHAPTER IX.

AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE.—Early prices—First attempts at cultivation—Success—Exports of wheat and flour—Want of labour —Ridley's reaping machine—Land statistics—Extent of land under crop—The hills and plains—Farming pursuits—Average produce —Management of the land—Quality of South Australian wheat—Colonial stock—Prices of farm produce—Prospects of farming—Rents—Horticulture—Cultivation of the vine—Wine manufacture —Horticultural shows 328

CHAPTER X.

THE PASTORAL INTEREST.—Squatters the pioneers of civilization—The pastoral runs—Waste lands regulations—The Government and the squatters—Extent of land under pastoral occupation—Number of stock in the colony—Breed of sheep—Cost of sheep stations—The scab Act—Sheep on agricultural farms—Average clip of wool —Prices of stock—The northern stations—Introduction of camels 340

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

PAGE

MINING.—Extent of mineral wealth—The mines—Kapunda—Burra Burra — Wallaroo — Moonta — Yorke's Peninsula—The northern mines—Mineral regulations—Bismuth—Gold—Echunga—Search by Mr. Hargreaves—The gold theory—Iron—Coal—Petroleum—Mining prospects 348

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION.—Religious energy—Colonial chaplaincy—The Church of England—Endowment of Bishopric—Ecclesiastical law—Incorporation of the church—Opposition—The Roman Catholics—The Wesleyans—The Congregationalists—Episode in church history—The Presbyterians—The Baptists—The Bible Christians The Methodist New Connexion—The Primitive Methodists—The Christian Brethren—The Disciples of Christ—The Society of Friends—The German Evangelical Lutheran Congregations—The New Church—The Moravians—The Unitarians—The Hebrew Congregation—Characteristics of the religious communities—Ecclesiastical precedence—The Bible Society and the Chief Justice—Educational Institutions: St. Peter's Collegiate School—The Adelaide Educational Institution—Other leading schools—The Government system of education—Government schools—Objections of Roman Catholics—The Education Act—Committee of Inquiry—Educational Statistics—Central Board of Education—South Australian Institute 379

CHAPTER XIII.

IMMIGRATION.—Australia as a field of enterprise—Advantage of Emigration to the working man—Government expenditure in Immigration—Description of immigrants—Statistics—Immigration Regulations—The government and the labour market—Frauds on Emigration Agents — Elderly young women — Certain Detection 408

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ABORIGINES. — Low type—Civilizing influence — Protectorate — Impossibility of dealing successfully with the natives—Native schools — Missionaries—Native attainments—Opposition of the press — Evangelizing institutions — Poonindie — Point M'Leay—Inquiry into condition of aborigines—Deductions of committee—The Bishop of Adelaide and the natives — Native evidence — Affrays in the north—Gradual extinction of the race . . . 419

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

PAGE

GEOLOGICAL FEATURES.—Authorities on the geology of the colony—The Central Chain—The Adelaide Plains and Eastern Ranges—Echunga—Mitcham and Government Farm—Clarendon and Willunga—Rapid Bay and Cape Jervis—Houghton and Mount Crawford—Mount Remarkable and the north—The south-eastern district—Petrified skeleton—Mr. Menge 433

CHAPTER XVI.

NATURAL HISTORY.—Authorities—Native animals—Australian birds—Trees—Mr. Waterhouse's observations—First section—Second section—Third section—Mr. Waterhouse promises further details 443

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NORTHERN TERRITORY.—Stuart's discoveries—Proposed new colony—Sale of land orders—Government of Northern Territory—Escape Cliffs—Complaints against Government Resident—Mr. Finniss's recall—His defence—Description of country—Meteorology 454

CHAPTER XVIII.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.—Transportation to Western Australia—English notions of Australian society—Advertisement in the "Times"—South Australia as a field of enterprise—Persons who should not emigrate 460

APPENDIX.

Manufactories, trades, etc.—Electoral statistics—Education—The Currency—Meteorological—Population—Revenue—Public works—Immigration—Bread and meat—Prices of labour—Prices of provisions—Share list 463

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

SOUTH AUSTRALIA:

ITS PROGRESS AND PROSPERITY.

CHAPTER I.

COLONIZATION.

ALTHOUGH the British Government have been for many years past largely engaged in the work of colonization, it can scarcely be affirmed that their colonizing tendencies have been of a very extravagant or excessive order. Somehow or other, they have found themselves with colonies on their hands; or they have been constrained, by the obligations of a common nationality, to afford protection and assistance to small offshoots of their people who have migrated to distant parts of the world, and afterwards grown into colonies; but colonization has not been generally cultivated by British statesmen as a great system of social amelioration and human progress. And yet, to the colonial empire of England, the mother country is largely indebted for her commercial prosperity and internal peace. The outflow of population to new and remunerative fields of labour has not only kept down redundancy and preserved a healthy vitality in the various branches of trade, but it has conduced to the prosperity and means of usefulness of tens of thousands of enterprising emigrants, and contributed

Digitized by Google

immensely to the increase of the imports and exports of the United Kingdom.

The Australian Colonies, the most prosperous of all the dependencies of the British Crown, and destined to a still greater future, were the result of accident rather than design. New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land were originally the mere receptacles of the felonry of England, and it was not until after a great fight with the home authorities, that the vast natural advantages of those countries were admitted as a reason why they should be occupied exclusively by free communities. And even after transportation to the eastern colonies had been abolished, a colony upon the western border of the continent was selected as the receptacle of home criminals, and is still being used as such. In the chapter on the relations between the colonies and the mother country, I have referred more particularly to the subject of transportation to Western Australia. I mention it now simply to show, that a strong and enlightened view of the great national advantages of colonization has not always operated with the British Government in the founding of colonies. And I might further strengthen this position, by pointing out the disinclination frequently manifested to assume the sovereignty of large and fertile islands, which afford every natural facility for the settlement of great masses of people, and particularly to the resistance offered to the colonization of so important a country as New Zealand.

Whilst, however, it is clear that British statesmen have not been forward to inaugurate the work of colonization, it must be admitted that the colonies under their care have been, on the whole, well and efficiently governed. The enlightened policy of many of the members of the Government holding the seals of the Colonial office, has tended much to foster and develop the energies

Digitized by Google

and resources of infant communities. And, although colonial ministers and colonists are generally supposed to be in a state of antagonism with each other, there is a very strong feeling of respect in the colonies for some of the former, whose administration of colonial affairs is regarded as having been wise and beneficial. Perhaps amongst colonial ministers none was more highly esteemed than the late Duke of Newcastle. In South Australia we occasionally thought we had a right to complain of his grace's views on some matters referred to his decision, but no differences of opinion that arose, had the slightest tendency to impair the confidence universally felt in his high integrity of purpose, and eminent fitness for the responsible position which he occupied. It has been felt with satisfaction in that colony, that in all questions requiring Imperial direction, the course taken by the Home Government has been one favourable to advancement, and to the reconcilement of conflicting interests. A large and liberal view has been entertained of the circumstances and necessities of a community settled down at a great distance from the chief seat of authority, which has sometimes contrasted strangely with the course of official obstructiveness on the spot. Indeed, it has been supposed by the colonists for some time past, that their rulers at home were desirous of leaving as much of the management of their affairs in their own hands as was consistent with their connection with the parent state. And this, in fact, seems to have been the feeling of the Government so long back as the period of Lord Russell's administration, when Lord Grey was Secretary of State for the Colonies. The latter, in his work on the colonial policy of Lord Russell's premiership, says :—"If the reasons which I have just stated for maintaining the connection between this country and the British colonies are admitted to be sound, it will follow as a necessary infer-

Digitized by Google

ence that two very plain rules as to the terms on which that connection should be continued may be laid down. In the first place, I think it will clearly follow that this country has no interest whatever in exercising any greater influence in the internal affairs of the colonies than is indispensable either for the purpose of preventing any one colony from adopting measures injurious to another, or to the empire at large, or else for the promotion of the internal good government of the colonies, by assisting the inhabitants to govern themselves when sufficiently civilized to do so." And, secondly, his lordship says:—"I think it will follow that when this country no longer attempts either to levy a commercial tribute from the colonies by a system of restriction, nor to interfere needlessly in their affairs, it has a right to expect that they should take upon themselves a larger proportion than heretofore of the expenses incurred for their advantage." * Since this was written, the new constitutions granted to the Australian Colonies have come into operation, and the most complete power of self-government has been conceded to them. The immense territories of New Holland have been transferred to them in fee, the only control retained by Her Majesty being in the appointment of governors, and the right of vetoing the laws, a prerogative exercised with the most sparing discrimination. The Transatlantic experience of former Governments may have created a traditional horror of colonies, when they were sufficiently advanced to assert self-rights, and that may have led to the very liberal course of action adopted towards them. It is probable, however, that it has arisen simply from the wisdom and the patriotism of the gentlemen directing the affairs of the Colonial Office, and the ready assistance afforded them by their colleagues, and more

* Pp. 17, 18.

Digitized by Google

immediate adherents. It is certain that the views of Lord Grey on the management of the colonies, are of a very enlightened and progressive character, although we have special complaints to make against him with regard to South Australia. No one can peruse the work to which reference has already been made, without coming to the conclusion, that the colonial policy of the country has been with his lordship a matter of deep and earnest thought. His review of that policy, throughout the whole of the colonial empire, shows how completely he had before him, whilst holding the seals of office, the minutest details of Colonial Governments. Latterly he has manifested a little querulousness, in dealing with the transportation question, inconsistent with his advanced opinions as to the right of the colonists to self-government. But the subject was one which had been long officially prejudged by him, and it was only to be expected that he would afterwards be prepared to defend the course he had taken with some tenacity.

The true theory and objects of colonization appear to have been thoroughly understood and appreciated by the gentlemen first engaged in the settlement of South Australia, as is evident from their writings, speeches, and published documents. Mr. Poulett Scrope, in his "Principles of Political Economy," says: "The time cannot be far distant when the noble scheme of a systematic emigration from all the over-peopled parts of the earth to the under-peopled, preserving health to the mother countries by moderate depletion, and invigorating infant colonies by the infusion of full-grown labour, will be recognized as the true political wisdom of all advanced states, and generally adopted by them; when an increase of population, instead of being deplored and discouraged by short-sighted statesmen and philosophers, will be hailed with delight as the means of adding to the sum of human

Digitized by Google

happiness, and extending the empire of civilization over the globe." Few who read this will not feel that the sentiments of Mr. Scrope are as noble as the object they were intended to promote. And they were the echo of the sentiments of many of his coadjutors, who were as earnestly desirous as himself of giving them effect, in the new scheme of colonization they were then propounding. At a large and influential meeting of the friends of the incipient colony, held at Exeter Hall in June, 1834, the chairman, Mr. W. Wolryche Whitmore, announced the principles of the undertaking they were met to initiate. He pointed out, first, the importance of colonization as a means of relieving the mother country of the burden of a superabundant population, and of benefiting in an extraordinary degree the emigrants themselves. He then exposed the defects of the prevailing system of emigration; he showed that it did not provide for the admixture of all classes of the community; that many persons went out to the colonies with large sums of money, but without those appliances by which their capital might be made profitable to themselves and useful to others; that the lower class of emigrants had their labour only for their capital, and were helpless from want of money to put their industry in motion; that the richer classes had money, but wanted skill and labour; and that the plan proposed for South Australia was to have a judicious admixture of both classes, that capital might be usefully employed, and that industry might meet with its due reward. The mode proposed for bringing the two classes together upon their common field of enterprise was, that those who had money should emigrate by means of their own resources, and those who had none should be sent out with money obtained by the sale of the waste lands of the Crown. The principle of exchanging land for labour, was first propounded by Mr. Edward Gibbon

Digitized by Google

Wakefield, and was at the root of the system of colonization adopted for South Australia. The speech of Colonel Torrens, at the Exeter Hall meeting, is so forcible an exposition of this principle, that I shall make no apology for reproducing it here. The gallant colonel said:—

The resolution I hold in my hand is this: "That, in establishing colonies, great care ought to be taken to combine labour and capital with land in such proportions as are best calculated to ensure the prosperity of all classes of society, and that, in establishing modern colonies, this important consideration has been too generally overlooked." The resolution which I have just had the honour of reading to you appears to state something like a truism. It seems almost unnecessary to assert that, in order to promote the greatest prosperity of all classes, land, labour and capital ought to be combined in proper proportions. Yet, obvious as is this principle, it is one which, in the formation of most modern colonies, has been greatly neglected. If you will do me the favour to fly round the world with me, we shall see that, wherever this principle has been adopted, there colonization has flourished; but, wherever it has been neglected, distress, destitution, and even perishment have taken place. The first English colony established was in the days of Elizabeth; it was founded in that province of America which, taking her name, was called Virginia. To that most fertile portion of the world a number of English settlers went out, having with them capital, tools, clothing, provisions—in short, they were provided with everything that was calculated to make them flourish. They did not flourish; they perished. In two years after, another set went out; they also perished. Two years more having elapsed, a third embarkation took place of persons who established themselves in Virginia; but this third body shared the fate of their predecessors—they perished. It was only just before, however, that Spain had established, in the island of Hispaniola, a colony which flourished to a degree that excited the wonder and energy of all Europe. Now, why did the English colonists perish? and why did the Spanish colony flourish? Even then the English character was as much superior to the Spanish character as it is at present. At that time the English destroyed the Spanish armies and fleets wherever they met in conflict. It is well known to you that it was in the reign of Queen Elizabeth that the Spanish Armada was destroyed. Yet the Spanish colony flourished under the comparatively feeble population of Spain, while ours perished, though those who

Digitized by Google

peopled it were men of superior energy and power. Let us endeavour to trace the cause. The English went over to a beautiful country, possessing abundance of capital to work with. What did they when they arrived there? Why, they spread themselves over the country. They took immense grants of land, and made the proportion between land and labour such as made production nearly impossible. To produce everything with effect, there must be a combination of labour. But here each family sat in a wilderness alone, without communication; they could not make roads, they could not form a market. Therefore, from want of a combination of labour and the means of communication, this people, with all their energy, with all their capital, speedily failed to reproduce that capital, and eventually all perished. In Hispaniola, what was done? The King of Spain not only gave them land, but a portion of the natives of the island, and the settlers made slaves of them. Therefore, just in proportion to the labour and capital was the production. Thus, by this abomination of slavery, they did that which, by legitimate and Christian means, I hope we are now about to do. It is curious to observe how the system adopted in Hispaniola worked. The Spaniards overworked to such an extent the Indian population that they began to decay; and then the proportion between the land and the labour ceasing to be what was proper, the prosperity of the settlers soon declined. Prosperity was restored, however, by their going to the other islands and getting slaves from them, which they did to such an extent that the islands in question were almost depopulated.

This system lasted till there uprose a Las Casas, the Wilberforce of Spain, who obtained from the King of Spain an edict forbidding its continuance. What was substituted? Only African slavery. The island continued to flourish with the aid of that horrible slavery; but, horrible as it was, it enabled Hispaniola to produce, and that state of things still goes on. When did Virginia begin to flourish? Not till the proportion between capital, labour, and land was adjusted. A Dutch vessel, full of slaves, happened to be wrecked on the shore; the people of Virginia kept them and employed them as slaves, thus procuring the proportion between labour and the land, and then they began to raise tobacco, cotton, and those other things which brought the extraordinary degree of prosperity that they continue to enjoy. If we look to other countries, we shall find the same principle still in force. The Dutch have been noted for their industry, and power to accumulate wealth. They established two colonies, one at the Cape of Good Hope and one in New York, which was originally a Dutch colony. In New York, the inhabitants were peculiarly dense. The

Digitized by Google

warlike nature of the Indians compelled them to combine; they were afraid to separate. Dreading the incursions of the Indians, they kept together in order that they might be ready to co-operate against the common danger. The people of New York flourished, but the Dutch colony did not flourish. Why? They adopted the absurd principle of giving away land. The settlers took large grants; they could not produce without combination; they could not find employment; and the Dutch colonies degenerated, the people becoming perfect savages. The Dutch boors of the Cape of Good Hope are even now the rudest and most barbarous individuals upon the face of the globe. I will next revert to our own Australian colonies, and endeavour to ascertain how far the principle of adjusting land, labour, and capital in their proper proportions has been followed by prosperity where it has been adopted, and by ruin where abandoned. In the colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, the convict labour sent out there and given to the occupiers of the soil, enables them to obtain for each of their farms a sufficient number to cultivate it effectually; therefore, the colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land have flourished considerably. What has been the fate of the Swan River Colony? We have seen that the combination of labour in the Australian Colonies, in Sydney and Van Diemen's Land, caused them to flourish; but there were no convicts sent out to the Swan River, and the principle of combining labour was there abandoned. Numerous grants were made. A single individual had 50,000 acres; one person, I believe, had 500,000. These immense tracts separated the people, so that they could not communicate at all. They were so severed that, instead of being able to assist each other, though they were famishing, they could not pass through the unreclaimed lands to tell their state of destitution. Capital was sent there, but it was unproductive. Labourers were sent there; some of them died for want, and the others went to Van Diemen's Land. Out of four thousand persons, only fifteen hundred remain. They are in a miserable state, and must remain so till the principle of justly combining and apportioning the land, labour, and capital is there acted on. I will now endeavour to explain to you how it is proposed, in the new colony which it is our object to found, to make the apportionment of the land so as to avoid the risk of failures such as I have stated to you, and to ensure the advancement in prosperity of this great new province. It is, in the first place, determined that the whole of the land in the colony shall be declared to be public property. No individual can by any means, or through any interest, acquire any portion of the land by gift. Not a single acre will, under any circumstances, be given away to individuals.

Digitized by Google

There will be no place for patronage or jobbing in the land. All will be set up at a fixed minimum price, or as much above that price as the competition of public auction will determine. I beg you will observe what the effect of this principle will be: the effect of it will be that every capitalist will buy just as much and no more land than he wants, and can employ. An emigrant would take any quantity; he would take two millions of acres, if it were given to him for nothing, though he could never employ but a fraction of it; but it is not likely that a man will be such a fool as to buy more than he can actually cultivate, according to the amount of his capital. This will ensure one great advantage which is contemplated under the system on which this colony will be founded. It will ensure the keeping of the people together, and thereby enable them to form a combination of labour; for it is only by combination that wealth can be produced. By this simple preventive that dispersion of the settlers will be prevented, which has been the bane of all the colonies hitherto settled by this country, a dispersion which has in many instances, proved most disastrous and even fatal to the unfortunate settlers themselves. Another excellent effect of this regulation will ensue in regard to the labourers themselves. Hitherto, labourers going out to the colonies, went with a mistaken idea, from the circumstance of the country which they left being densely populated, and land, therefore, valuable, that land itself was wealth, and that as soon as they arrived in their new settlement, they were to cease to be labourers, and were to sit down as little landholders. This mistake has led many emigrants to refuse to work as labourers at all, and they set up at once as landlords. The effect of this mistake has been, that many of the emigrants themselves have perished from starvation, while those who sent them out lost the capital expended on them. But according to the principles on which this colony is to be founded, emigrants must labour, and they cannot sit down as squatters or backwoodsmen do in America. In new colonies labour is scarce, and the wages are, therefore, high. The consequence will be that in three years a labourer may save sufficient to take a farm to himself.

When he does take a farm, he pays for it with the capital which he has earned. And what is to be done with the price which he pays for his land? It is, according to the plan proposed in this colony, to be employed in bringing out fresh labourers, to replace him who has thus withdrawn his labour from the market, thus keeping up the just proportion which should always exist between land, labour, and capital.

The principle that all land shall be sold, and the money employed to take out fresh labourers, will always ensure a fair proportion of labour to the quantity of land settled, thus realizing the principle of a

Digitized by Google

just proportion between land, labour, and capital. It will prevent the people from unduly spreading, which should be always avoided, for if they spread, it necessarily follows that they cannot have the proper degree of combination. I am borne out in this opinion by a saying which contains a valuable principle, and, perhaps, the oldest in the world, that "it is not good for man to be alone." I am aware that there exists in many parts of this country, but I believe not among the most intelligent portions of the community, a prejudice against, and reluctance to support emigration. They say, Why should a man emigrate, for every man has a right to be supported on the soil which gave him birth? I do not deny that principle; nay, I assert it. I say that every Englishman has a right to support from the soil on which he is born. But that support has a limit. He has a right to support if the soil produces sufficient for his support, but he surely has no right to more than the country produces. The people of a country have a right to all; but if the country be too populous, and the land be insufficient for their support, they can only have a right to so much as the soil produces. It is, therefore, important that the population of densely populated countries should have the opportunity of leaving their homes when the land is insufficient for their support, and of planting themselves in countries which will produce three, four, or five times as much as the soil on which they were born. This opportunity is now given to them by the present scheme, and I hope it will be taken advantage of. I have now endeavoured to show you, by reference to the examples of colonies in all parts of the world, that when those colonies were properly adjusted as regarded land, labour, and capital, they were prosperous in proportion as that proportion was correct; but that, on the contrary, where these three great principles were not properly adjusted, decay, extreme poverty, even death by starvation, and a return to a state of barbarism, was the consequence. I have shown how this applies as regards our colonies in Australia, as well as in America, and I have further endeavoured to show in what manner the plan now suggested is likely to avoid the shoals by the just apportionment of land, labour, and capital, as well as by the exclusion of slavery; and I have no doubt, that, acting on these principles, you will raise the colony to the highest degree of production that it is possible to raise any country to. I therefore anticipate the favourable results which have been so ably stated by the gentlemen who preceded me, and I shall not weaken their arguments by repeating them or adding anything of my own. I hope the public will give its sanction and support to this association, which I have no doubt will be of the greatest benefit, not only to this country itself, but to the persons who may

Digitized by Google

be induced to emigrate. If we succeed in this, we shall be extending the greatest of blessings. We shall assist to replenish the earth, to extend Christianity and civilization to the remote portions of the earth, and in all humbleness we may enjoy the happiness and patriarchal joy said to belong to God in seeing a happy world.

Mr. Samuel Sidney, in a work entitled "The Three Colonies of Australia," published in 1852, decries the Wakefield system of colonization, and attributes to it a large proportion of the early financial difficulties that overtook South Australia. That very lively writer, however, appears to have been actuated in his criticisms more by a personal antipathy to Mr. Wakefield, than by any clear perception of a want of adaptation in his theory to the end proposed. He says, "South Australia was the first, as Canterbury in New Zealand is the last, of Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield's colonizing failures—failures which have been tried at the expense of every class of capitalist, from a Republican banker to a Puseyite peer. But, his credit being now exhausted, it seems as if he would end his days without a good fit,* thus showing the fate of other unfortunate philosophers and financiers, like Law, Owen, Cobbet, and Louis Blanc, with this difference, that those gentlemen all sacrificed something to their theories; they lost fortune, or character, or country; but Mr. Wakefield, whilst his disciples have suffered in purse and in person, has contrived to patch up a character originally much damaged, and build a living, if not a fortune, out of a series of bubbles."

That sentiments such as these might have been written by some prejudiced or splenetic historian in 1840, when South Australia was suffering from difficulties incident to the settlement of a new country, might easily be imagined; but that they could be written at a period when the success of the principles upon which the

* Referring to an anecdote of Beau Brummell.

Digitized by Google

colony was originally founded must have been apparent to everybody, is somewhat astonishing. Whatever may be the views entertained by different classes of theorists, as to the best mode of supplying new and distant colonies with labour, there never has been in South Australia itself, any doubt about the wisdom of appropriating a large proportion of the proceeds received for the sale of the waste lands of the crown to the importation of immigrants. At the commencement of the colony, the whole proceeds were so applied. Afterwards, the land fund was divided between immigration and public works; and that is the mode of applying it up to the present time. The necessity of appropriating the land fund to the importation of labour may be less obvious in countries nearer the source of supply. But to a place so distant as Australia, it is clear that labourers can only find their way in sufficient numbers by being assisted with the necessary means. Nor does there seem to be any impropriety in using the land fund for supplying such means. Colonies are not merely important as relieving the mother country of the calamity of a pauper population, but they also afford opportunities for the investment of capital and the enrichment of labour. They are not fields of enterprise for one class of persons only, but for all classes. A supply of labour, however, as well as of capital, lies at the foundation of their prosperity. And if, when the government receive the money of the capitalist for land which is valueless without labour to render it productive, and which, without the prospect of the means of working it, would never have been purchased at all, they invest their new gains in furnishing the necessary supply of bone and sinew, they not only do what is fair and equitable as between one class and another, but they manifest the greatest possible intelligence in dealing with the exigencies of an increasing

Digitized by Google

population. The drawbacks to the prosperity of South Australia have been remarkably few. But whatever may have been the causes which operated to retard its progress during the first three or four years of its history, it may be safely affirmed, that they had nothing whatever to do with the Wakefield system of colonization. In another place, I have referred particularly to the early difficulties of the colony.

I will only at present bring Mr. Sidney into contact with Mr. Sinnett, a gentleman who has written the best work, in a small compass, upon the affairs of South Australia, that has yet appeared before the public, and who has had a much larger experience of the practical working of the Wakefield theory than Mr. Sidney. Mr. Sinnett says, "Owing to some disasters that overtook South Australia during the first years of its existence as a colony, the Wakefield system fell into disrespect among some careless thinkers, but the system was in reality in no way responsible for the evils which occurred, and which were due to the mismanagement of the Colonization Commissioners; to the want of experience of the large body of colonists who arrived in the first instance; to a mania for land gambling which set in (amid which land orders of all kinds were sold on long credit at prices certain to ruin the last purchaser), and to various other causes. But the essential principles of Mr. Wakefield's scheme have not only been maintained here with occasional intermissions to the present time, but have been applied with marked success in Victoria, New Zealand, and other colonies. In the present condition of Western Australia, we have a lamentable example of the old system, which found favour before Mr. Wakefield's theories were propounded. In that unfortunate province, immense tracts of land were given away to early settlers, but as there was no self-supporting fund with which to introduce

Digitized by Google

labour, the land remained barren and worthless; the owners, though nominally gentlemen of great landed estates, could neither let, nor use, nor sell their broad acres, though naturally continuing to cling to them, in a hope, like that of Mr. Micawber, that something would eventually 'turn up' to give them value. After a long course of ill success, Western Australia finally reached a depth from the midst of which she implored to be converted into a penal settlement. This petition was granted in 1849, and while the other colonies of Australia are rapidly rising in wealth and population, the Swan River settlement is in a great measure dependent upon the expenditure of British public money upon the penal establishments. Had the fundamental principle of Wakefield's system been wisely applied in the foundation of Western Australia, it is probable that her present position would have been a very different one."* There can be no doubt whatever of the practical correctness of the principle here enunciated, or of the failure of Western Australia as a colony, from the want of a healthy labour system. It is in vain to hope to colonize a new country without labour, and the better the description of labour the greater the success. Bad labour is better than none. The Spanish colonies, and our own colonies upon the American continent, as shown by Col. Torrens, subsisted upon slave labour, and the early improvements in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land were effected by convicts. South Australia aimed at a higher standard. Slavery was out of the question in her labour arrangements; and one of the most inviolable principles of her constitution was, that a convict should never be sent to

* "An Account of the Colony of South Australia," prepared for distribution at the International Exhibition of 1862. By Frederick Sinnett. Published under the authority of the South Australian Government, by W. C. Cox, Government Printer.

Digitized by Google

her shores. But the prosperity of her industrial interests was guaranteed by the admirable system of Mr. Wakefield, which provided an abundant supply of honest, vigorous, and intelligent immigrants, who, when properly set to work, soon converted the desert into smiling cornfields, the buried ore into molten copper, and the natural herbage of the country into millions of golden fleeces.

I know I shall be told that colonies have prospered without the expenditure of their land fund in the importation of labour, and that it is better to reduce the price of land to the purchaser, and to leave the question of labour to adjust itself. But it is of little use referring to countries in comparative proximity to the great centres of population, to make out a case against the Wakefield system. It must be shown that countries 16,000 miles away, and with no labour of their own, can be raised into a condition of great prosperity, without special arrangements for foreign supplies. Even Victoria, where gold may be found hanging to the roots of the grass, or filling subterranean holes in the rocks, would not have attracted a voluntary immigration sufficient to shovel the precious metal into heaps for washing, or to provide the barest necessaries of life for those who were engaged in the mines. For the power to export, in a few years, so prodigious an amount of wealth as is represented by the golden pyramid at the Crystal Palace, the colony is indebted, to a considerable extent, to the labour supplied to Australia from the resources of the land fund, through the Emigration Commissioners in London. Nor would it seem to be of equal advantage with the existing system, to fix a low price for land and give the purchaser the opportunity of supplying such labour as he might require. Land is largely purchased for speculative purposes, and many persons investing in it would be inclined to leave it to others to find the labour, whilst they looked

Digitized by Google

out only for a profitable re-sale. Besides, labour to be useful must be selected upon some systematic plan, with a due regard to age, and to a proper proportion of the sexes. Supplies left to haphazard would be capricious, unsuitable, and obstructive to the progress of steady and healthy industry.

There is a class of public men at present, such as Professor Goldwin Smith, and those who think and act with him, who, it is to be presumed, have no intention to injure the colonies, or to arrest the great work of colonization, but whose views and proceedings with reference to colonial matters cannot but militate greatly against the interests of the more distant dependencies of the crown. They contend that the mother country ought not to be burdened with expenses for the support or protection of the colonies; that each colony should be left to its own resources for its defence and government; and that all should be made, if possible, independent of the parent state. Now this implies a state of advancement to which the colonies have not yet arrived. If the permanent tranquillity of the world could be ensured, and all conflicting interests reconciled and settled for ever, then the colonies might each pursue a course of peaceful industry which would render foreign intervention altogether unnecessary. But so long as weaker states are liable to the aggressions of stronger ones, and coterminous provinces are left with the power of passing differential laws, and imposing restrictions upon each other's trade, so long will it be required that assistance, either material or directing, should be rendered to the colonies by the Imperial Government. So far as the principal colonies of Australia are concerned, the British public have been taxed on their behalf to only an inconsiderable amount; and as far as South Australia is concerned, they have not been taxed to the extent of a single farthing.

Digitized by Google

It must be remembered, however, that the settlements upon the Australian continent embrace some thousands of miles of coast-line, for the due protection of which the resources at the disposal of the comparatively small number of people, scattered over so extensive a territory, are quite inadequate. If any necessity should unhappily arise for defending the colonies against some external foe, it would be imperative, for the present, that the waters leading to the various ports should be guarded chiefly by vessels of the British navy. The legislatures of the different colonies have voted sufficient sums for internal military organization, and the government of Victoria have purchased and equipped a small vessel of war; but were the colonies called upon to contend with an enemy's fleet of any considerable size, they would not be prepared to defend their coasts without extraneous assistance. And such assistance they would have a right to require from the Home Government. If colonies are founded at the antipodes, and persons are induced to risk their fortunes and their lives in carrying them to a successful result, they ought to expect such reasonable help as they may need, until their advanced powers enable them to assume a position of entire independence. But this is not all. The absolute advantage of the colonies to the mother country entitles them to a large amount of consideration, and, if necessary, a small expenditure of imperial funds. When detachments of the population branch off to form themselves into communities in new parts of the earth, they not only, by doing so, leave behind them a healthier and more prosperous state of society, but they produce, in their new sphere of labour, results which are additionally advantageous to the parent state; they create a commerce which operates beneficially upon the home markets, and call forth increased activity in manufactures for the supply of their own

Digitized by Google

wants. And what, in these respects, has been the result of the establishment of the Australian colonies? In an incredibly short space of time, they have produced a reciprocal trade with England, amounting to upwards of £40,000,000 annually. And this trade will doubtless go on increasing from year to year, until it assumes an importance second to none in which British merchants are engaged. The relations with these colonies, then, are worth being cultivated. Any help they have ever asked for has been small compared with the returns they have made, and with the still more immense benefits they promise to confer upon the business classes in the United Kingdom.

The tendency of the proceedings of the politicians to whom I have referred, has also been to sever the connection between the colonies and the mother country. Now, England has nothing to gain by casting off her colonies, so long as they preserve their loyalty; nor have the colonies anything to gain by renouncing their allegiance to England. Their relations at present are mutually beneficial in many respects, and may be made so for many years to come. There is no desire in the Australian colonies that those relations should be altered. A few persons, impatient of restraint anywhere, might doubtless be found who would join in a demand for independence—and it will be remembered that an angry Scotchman from Australia once shook his fist in the face of a colonial minister and threatened what he would do to sever the bond of union if something he wanted was not conceded—but the colonists, as a whole, have no more thought of seceding from England than they have of dethroning the Mikado of Japan. How undesirable then is it to force a premature severance between the colonies and the mother country, by seeking to bring them into collision upon minute questions of expenditure, which cannot under any

Digitized by Google

circumstances be of the smallest consequence, as compared with the great interests involved in their continued alliance. If a desire to get rid of the colonies should have taken possession of any of Her Majesty's advisers, of which there is no outward evidence, they must have come to conclusions different from those which actuated the former Government of which the present Premier was the head, for Lord Grey, in the work from which I have already quoted, enters very fully into the reasons why the connection between the parent country and the colonies should be preserved. His lordship's views are so forcible and creditable to himself and the Government which he represented, that I will repeat some of them here. He says, "I consider, then, that the British Colonial Empire ought to be maintained, principally because I do not consider that the nation would be justified in throwing off the responsibility it has incurred by the acquisition of this dominion, and because I believe that much of the power and influence of this country depends upon its having large colonial possessions in different parts of the world. The possession of a number of steady and faithful allies, in various quarters of the globe, will surely be admitted to add greatly to the strength of any nation; while no alliance between independent states can be so close and intimate as the connection which unites the colonies to the United Kingdom as parts of the Great British Empire. Nor ought it to be forgotten that the power of a nation does not depend merely on the amount of physical force it can command, but rests, in no small degree, upon opinion and moral influence: in this respect British power would be diminished by the loss of our colonies, to a degree which it would be difficult to estimate. Hence, if it is an advantage, not for the sake of domineering over other countries but with a view to our own security, to form part of a powerful nation rather

Digitized by Google

than of a weak one, it seems to follow that the tie which binds together all the different and distant portions of the British Empire, so that their united strength may be wielded for their common protection, must be regarded as an object of extreme importance to the interests of the mother country and her dependencies. To the latter it is no doubt of far greater importance than to the former, because, while still forming comparatively small and weak communities, they enjoy, in return for their allegiance to the British Crown, all the security and consideration which belong to them as members of one of the most powerful states in the world. No foreign power ventures to attack or interfere with the smallest of them, while every colonist carries with him, to the remotest quarters of the globe which he may visit in trading or other pursuits, that protection which the character of a British subject everywhere confers, and can depend, in any difficulties, or under any oppression to which he may be exposed, on the assistance of Her Majesty's diplomatic and consular servants, supported, if necessary, by the whole power of the Empire. But I should regard it as a very unworthy mode of considering this subject, if it were to be looked at with a view only to the interests of this country, as that word is usually understood. I conceive that, by the acquisition of its colonial dominions, the nation has incurred a responsibility of the highest kind, which it is not at liberty to throw off. The authority of the British Crown is, at this moment, the most powerful instrument, under Providence, of maintaining peace and order in many extensive regions of the earth, and thereby assists in diffusing amongst millions of the human race the blessings of Christianity and civilization. Supposing it were clear (which I am far from admitting) that a reduction of our national expenditure (otherwise impracticable), to the extent of a few hundred thousands a year,

Digitized by Google

could be effected by withdrawing our authority and protection from our numerous colonies, should we be justified, for the sake of such a saving, in taking this step, and thus abandoning the duty which seems to have been cast upon us?"

There can be no doubt, however, that the control of the Imperial Government over the affairs of the Australian colonies will some day come to an end; and it might be well for British statesmen to consider, how far they could assist those colonies to that form of independent government which would be most suitable to their genius and circumstances, and most productive of permanently beneficial results. At present they are politically dissevered and isolated, and if withdrawn from imperial oversight, would probably lapse into so many distinct republics, having separate, and, in some cases, antagonistic interests and aims. If federated before the separation, they might be prepared for a united republic, with separate states under one federal head, or for those monarchical institutions, the beneficial working of which many of the colonists have so long witnessed in the land of their birth; because the very act of federation would imply the solution of those preliminary difficulties which would be so hard to overcome, if discussed under the exciting circumstances of sudden enfranchisement. But whatever ultimate form of constitution they might adopt, early federation should be regarded as important, were it for nothing else than to prepare them for the final state of independence to which they may naturally look forward. It is clearly a weak point in their present political condition, that they have been endowed with almost unlimited powers of self-government, without any mutually binding obligation to make their inter-relations harmonious. The unseemly squabbles between New South Wales and Victoria about the collection of duties upon goods passing

Digitized by Google

up the river Murray, and the retaliatory measures threatened, if not adopted, in consequence; and the attempt of the latter to place a protective tax upon some of the prime necessaries of life, are sufficiently significant of the importance of bringing the colonies nearer together in a common bond, before they are thrown adrift to shift for themselves. If it be thought right to influence them to the adoption of the British form of constitution, as doubtless it will, then it might be put to them, as to whether the preliminary form of federation might not be inaugurated under circumstances which would bring them into closer relationship to the British Throne than even that which they now sustain. The Australian colonies will soon be no mean Empire for the proudest of Royal Princes; and if Her Majesty and her loyal subjects at the antipodes can come to an understanding about the establishment of an Australian Monarchy, with one of Her Majesty's royal sons for its head, then the line of monarchs which has swayed the destinies of one of the greatest kingdoms under the sun for hundreds of years, in the old world, will obtain perpetual succession in the new; and, by God's blessing, will attain as great a measure of prosperity as is enjoyed by the present illustrious sovereign of England.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

THE "Great South Land," of which South Australia is a portion, has been known to navigators for nearly three hundred years. Mr. William Howitt, in his "History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand," a remarkably elaborate and interesting work, published in 1865, refers to an alleged anterior knowledge of this great island-continent; but there is no evidence in the authorities he has investigated that is at all conclusive on the subject. The merit of its discovery may be awarded indifferently to the Spaniards, the Portuguese, and the Dutch, who, throughout the whole of the sixteenth century, appear to have rivalled each other in the exploration of the southern seas. It is probably unnecessary, however, in a history of South Australia, that any close scrutiny should be made of the claims of different nations to such discovery. Those who are curious in such matters may consult Mr. Howitt's most interesting volumes, where all that is known of the voyages of early navigators is detailed with wonderful minuteness. The earliest chart of any portion of the Australian continent was prepared by Captain Cook, who left England in 1768 for his first voyage round the world. It embraced the eastern coast, from Hicke's Point to Torres Straits, but, as may be imagined, under the circumstances, was not perfect. Although an admir-

Digitized by Google

able work in many respects, it required a good deal of correction and adaptation by subsequent surveyors and hydrographers. In 1788 New South Wales was established as a colony under the governorship of Captain Arthur Phillip, who arrived at Botany Bay in His Majesty's brig "Supply," on the 18th of January in that year. But to Captain Flinders, who arrived at King George's Sound in the "Investigator," in December 1801, is owing that extensive and accurate survey of the coast and harbours of Australia, which has been so useful to subsequent navigators. Captain Flinders gave names to the principal islands, gulfs, and bays, on the southern portion of the coast, now within the province of South Australia, and spent a great deal of time in their examination. Kangaroo Island received its name from the large number of kangaroos found upon it. Captain Flinders says it would be difficult to say how many of these animals were seen at one time, but that in a single day he killed ten with his own gun, and the rest of his party made the number up to thirty-one. Captain Sutherland, who visited the island in 1819 from Sydney, also appears to have been astonished at the large number of kangaroos found there. I refer to this circumstance more particularly because since the foundation of South Australia, or for the last thirty years, I understand kangaroos have not been known to inhabit the island. It contains a very large number of wallaby, a small marsupial very like a kangaroo in appearance, but unlike it in habits, as it burrows in the ground. There can be no doubt, however, that it was the real kangaroo which Captains Flinders and Sutherland saw, for the size of the animal given by each of them points to something considerably larger than the wallaby.

Kangaroo Island abounds in salt, and was some years ago a great sealing station. Captain Sutherland described

Digitized by Google

the land and timber on the island as both excellent, and intimated his intention of settling there when the colony was founded. Perhaps to these erroneous views, circulated amongst the early founders of South Australia, may be attributed the false step taken by the South Australian Company in fixing their first settlement upon Kangaroo Island. With the main land before them, almost boundless in extent, and teeming with all sorts of natural wealth, they sought to realize their bright anticipations of success upon a desert island, deficient of every resource calculated to repay them for their large preliminary outlay. It is a remarkable comment upon Captain Sutherland's notions of the fertility of the soil, and the suitability of the island for settlement, that after a lapse of forty-six years from the period of his visit, it remains very much in the same condition as that in which he found it. It was abandoned by the South Australian Company as soon as possible, after they discovered their mistake, and since then it has only been occupied by the families of about half a dozen settlers, who obtain a poor subsistence from the cultivation of a few patches of arid land, and the depasturing of a few sheep and goats upon the shores of Nepean Bay. The island is devoid of water, and is generally covered with a dense mallee scrub, through which only those well accustomed to the bush would attempt to penetrate. A few years ago a number of excursionists visited the place in a steamer from Port Adelaide. After their arrival one of the party—a promising young man named Pennington—left his companions to ascend a small eminence close by, for the purpose of getting a more extended view of the landscape. He did not return as soon as was expected, and a search was instituted for him, but he was never found again. In returning he had doubtless missed his way, wandered into the scrub, and perished. A more

Digitized by Google

thorough search was made afterwards, but with the same fruitless result. From Captain Flinders' account of the prodigious number of pelicans found at a lagoon in Kangaroo Island, James Montgomery, the Sheffield bard, constructed his imaginative poem of "The Pelican Island."

The entire extent of New Holland is 3,000,000 square miles. It is about one-fifth less than the whole of Europe, the latter being 3,700,000 square miles. The extent of coast-line is about 10,000 miles. The most northern point of the continent is Cape York, which lies in 10° 42′ south latitude, and the most southern extremity is Wilson's Promontory, which lies in south latitude 39° 9′. These two points embrace between them a distance of 2000 miles. Between Shark's Bay on the west coast and Moreton Bay on the east, the distance is upwards of 2400 miles. The continent is considerably narrowed from north to south, between the Gulf of Carpenteria on the one side, and the Great Australian Bight on the other. Some of its leading features are noticed, incidentally, in subsequent chapters. The Australian colonies are—Western Australia, South Australia, Victoria, New South Wales, and Queensland.

South Australia, as originally settled, comprised that portion of the Australian continent lying between the 132nd and 141st degrees of east longitude, and between the Southern Ocean and the 26th degree of south latitude, amounting to nearly 300,000 square miles, or 192,000,000 acres. Since then the boundaries of the Colony have been greatly extended. In 1861 a strip of territory of about 80,000 square miles in extent, lying between the western boundary of South Australia, and the eastern boundary of Western Australia, and known as "No Man's Land," was added to it, the western boundary of the Colony being now the 129th degree of east longitude. In 1863 a further extension of territory

Digitized by Google

was made. That the Colony might avail itself of the discoveries of Stuart, after his great achievement in crossing the continent, the local government undertook the task of founding a new colony in the northern territory, and the country stretching northwards from the 26th degree of south latitude to the Indian Ocean, and from the 129th to the 138th degrees of east longitude, was temporarily annexed for that purpose. The Colony now extends over an area of more than 750,000 square miles, and is the largest of the Australian colonies. It was at first erected into a British Province by Act 4 and 5 William IV. c. 95; No Man's Land was annexed by Act 24 and 25 Vict. c. 44; and the northern territory was annexed by Her Majesty's letters patent under date of July 6th, 1863. As New South Wales was the first of the Australian colonies, it was supposed to exercise jurisdiction over the whole territory of Australia, so that no other colony could be founded, except by special Parliamentary enactment, without the concurrent sanction of New South Wales. When the unoccupied territory of No Man's Land was desired by South Australia, New South Wales demurred to the concession, on the ground, that it was pledged, with the other portion of the territory of that colony, to the public creditor for the payment of the colonial debt. This position was too absurd to be maintained with any sincerity, as the land in question was so remote from the central government as to be beyond the possibility of being protected, whilst not a farthing of the public funds had been spent upon it. New South Wales, however, continued in a state of passive resistance; and although the Imperial Government were desirous of affording every facility for the annexation of the territory to South Australia, it was not until after a correspondence extending over a period of upwards of three years, that the matter was completed.

Digitized by Google

Sir Richard MacDonnell pointed out to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that pastoral settlement in South Australia was fast progressing towards the No Man's territory, and that South Australia possessed the only harbours along the southern coast at which produce could be shipped from it, and the only means of affording it protection of life and property; that no control could be exercised over it by Western Australia, and that the control of New South Wales was altogether out of the question. Sir Richard further pointed out that the Constitution Act of the latter colony actually contained a clause, enabling the Crown to detach from the territory of New South Wales the very strip of land in question, whenever it might be found expedient to do so. The case was so clear that it would have been simply absurd to mix up with it a demand for the repayment of any portion of the public debt. The law advisers of Her Majesty thought it best that an imperial act should be passed to give effect to the concession, which was accordingly done in the session of 1861. The Act arrived in South Australia in October of that year, and contained a provision enabling the governors of any two contiguous Australian Colonies, with the approval of the Queen, to determine or alter, as might be necessary, the boundaries of such Colonies; and a further provision for the appointment of Commissioners —one by each of the Colonies interested, and one by the Queen—for the arrangement of the public debt, in case of the Colonies not being able to settle it between themselves. When No Man's Land was asked of the Imperial Government, Sir Richard MacDonnell also represented that, as the track which Mr. Stuart had opened across the interior was almost certain before long to be much used for the purposes of traffic, it might be desirable to constitute the country through which it passed a portion of South Australia, until a separate settlement could be

Digitized by Google

established upon the northern coast. The Duke of Newcastle, in reply, stated that he was unable to accede to this further request, as the mode in which the northern portions of Australia should be governed was an important question, though not a pressing one; and because far greater mischief might be done by the ill-considered annexation of any territory to the first authority that might ask for it, than by leaving, ungoverned, districts that were as yet uninhabited by Europeans. His grace also intimated that, in any case, he could not anticipate that Her Majesty's Government would adopt the proposal, that such districts should be governed from Adelaide, from which they were separated by the whole breadth of the continent; but that there would be no objection to the extension of the northern boundary of the colony as circumstances might require it. Notwithstanding this unfavourable portion of his grace's despatch, the northern territory was annexed to South Australia: but as it is made the subject of a separate chapter I need not further refer to it here.

South Australia is 16,000 miles from England, by ship's course. The voyage used to occupy about four months, but with the fine class of vessels now trading to the colony, it has been reduced to an average of eighty days. It is remarkably pleasant, and free from the dangers attending voyages of one-fourth the extent across the Atlantic. I have been six times backwards and forwards, and never experienced anything approaching a storm, or even a severe gale of wind. Of course, I do not put this forward as the experience of every voyager. Many persons who have been fewer times have doubtless met with both gales and storms; but the casualties have been exceedingly rare, and my individual experience may fairly be taken as indicative of the general safety of the voyage. Port Adelaide is an inlet on the eastern shore of Gulf St.

Digitized by Google

Vincent, and is approached from the westward through Investigator Straits. Kangaroo Island is generally the first Australian land sighted in making for the straits. On Cape Borda, its western point, is an excellent lighthouse, and on Troubridge Shoal, at the entrance of the gulf, is another lighthouse, showing a brilliant revolving light. Sixty miles up the gulf is the lightship off the port. The gulf itself is entirely free from obstructions, and affords safe anchorage almost everywhere. The port may therefore be made in the darkest night, and in all weathers. The gulf is approached from the south through Backstairs Passage, which is rendered safe by a light on Cape Willoughby, the easternmost point of Kangaroo Island. It is nearly landlocked by the island stretching across its mouth.

The colony, as might be supposed, from its immense extent, contains a great variety of soil and scenery. Extensive plains, comprising many millions of acres of arable land, and chiefly free from timber, extend from Aldinga in the south, to Mount Remarkable in the north. These plains are flanked on the eastern side by a mountain chain, of moderate elevation, running from north to south, with occasional breaks, for three hundred miles, and terminating at Cape Jervis, the southernmost point of St. Vincent's Gulf. Beyond this range to the eastward and north-east, and before reaching the Murray scrub, the country is broken and hilly, with a good deal of timber, and a large extent of the finest agricultural land. The River Murray, which has a navigable course of nearly 2000 miles, enters the South Australian territory about 300 miles, in a direct line, to the north-east of its sea mouth at Encounter Bay, before reaching which it expands into a large lake, and a smaller one, named respectively Lake Alexandrina, and Lake Albert. The river between these lakes and the sea, is called the Lower

Digitized by Google

Murray. The valley of the Murray varies in width from half a mile to a mile, and consists of a rich alluvial deposit, covered in many places with large gum trees. Cliffs of shell limestone, from 100 to 300 feet high, and alternating from one side of the valley to the other, run through nearly its whole extent. On each side of the river, throughout a large portion of its course, the country is a vast waterless scrub, with occasional open grassy plains. For nearly 300 miles from the sea-mouth the line of the river is northerly; it then takes a singularly abrupt turn to the eastward and south-east, until it reaches its sources in Victoria and New South Wales. A little beyond the South Australian boundary, the Murray is joined by the Darling. The line of this river from its junction with the Murray, is also in a northerly direction for some distance, and then in a general direction of north-east. The Darling is navigable for 1000 miles from its junction, in favourable seasons, but in dry seasons the navigation is impeded. It traverses an extensive pastoral country, the produce of which finds its outlet in South Australia. Between the Murray and the eastern boundary of the colony, after the scrub is passed, is the rich agricultural and pastoral district of Mount Gambier, with its harbours of Guichen and MacDonnell Bays. The mountain from which the district takes its name is an extinct volcano, as is also another mountain in the same neighbourhood—Mount Schank. The whole district exhibits traces of extensive volcanic action, and contains a large number of lakes of various sizes. To the westward of Spencer's Gulf, along the coast, are the large pastoral districts of Port Lincoln, Streaky Bay, and Fowler's Bay, well grassed but generally deficient of water. Each of these districts has a good harbour, Boston Bay, the harbour of Port Lincoln being one of the finest in the world. Gulf St. Vincent runs up into

Digitized by Google

the interior, in a northerly direction, for 140 miles from its entrance, and Spencer's Gulf, in the same direction, for 250 miles. The first terminates at Port Wakefield, and the next at Port Augusta. From Port Wakefield northward is a chain of salt lakes for some distance, which seem to indicate that the gulf extended much farther into the interior at no very remote period; and from Port Augusta northward, the lakes are more numerous and more extensive still. But these latter, as far as can be judged at present, appear to be rather the receptacles of interior drainage than the disjointed portions of a former estuary.

Nothing can exceed the beautiful park-like scenery of many parts of South Australia, the dispositions of nature seeming much more attractive and enchanting than the adornments of art. For scores of miles, in various directions, valley after valley presents a picture of rural beauty and quietude seldom to be met with elsewhere. And from every mountain top, in the more favoured districts, the eye wanders over prospects which excite in the beholder the most unalloyed feelings of admiration and delight. There are many portions of the country, however, that are sterile and uninviting, and doomed to perpetual aridity and barrenness. Extensive scrubs and sand patches are met with in the north, which will probably never be available for any useful purpose. But the extent of pastoral and agricultural land is so great that a few thousand square miles of worthless territory can easily be dispensed with. Mr. Dutton, in his work on "South Australia and its Mines," published in 1846, says:—"As far as the colony has been surveyed and explored by parties competent to form an opinion, the whole of the land may be divided into three divisions: one-third good open agricultural and pastoral land; one-third wooded ranges, available for pasturage; and the

Digitized by Google

remainder scrub and rocks. But the experience of the last few years has shown us that this scrub bids fair to turn out the most valuable of any other part of the colony, all the rich mines having been discovered in precisely that sort of ground described as rocky and scrubby."

Besides the Murray, the colony does not possess any navigable rivers worth mentioning. Nor is the Murray easily accessible from the sea. The mouth is exposed to the full force of the Southern Ocean, which, meeting the enormous outflow of the river, has created a sand-bar that interposes an effectual barrier to the entrance of vessels of large tonnage; and huge rollers, forming almost perpendicular walls of water, make it very dangerous for small vessels to attempt the entrance. Some of the small steamers, of light draft, which ply upon the river, have occasionally passed the sea mouth, but the feat is looked upon as too hazardous to justify frequent repetition. Such a noble river will surely one day become a great commercial highway, between the far interior and the various ports along the sea-board, when the requirements of trade shall have rendered it necessary to call in the aid of engineering and mechanical skill, to remove the obstructions to its free navigation. The lesser rivers consist chiefly of chains of water-holes, mostly permanent, connected together by an underground drainage. They only run on the surface in times of flood occasioned by the winter rains, and seldom or never find their way to the sea, but form large alluvial deltas, where they lose themselves in the soil. The want of rivers for the purposes of traffic is not so much felt in South Australia as it would be elsewhere, the natural features of the country affording such excellent facilities for internal communication. When the state of things is sufficiently advanced to require a network of railways over the whole

Digitized by Google

colony, there will be found but few engineering difficulties in the way of such an improved mode of transit.

The highest peaks of the mountain ranges are not of any very considerable elevation. The ascertained heights of some are as follows:—Mount Lofty, 2334 feet; Mount Barker, 2331; Mount Horrocks, 1984; the Razorback, 2922; Mount Bryan, 3012; and Black Rock Hill, 2750. The floods flowing from the ranges down the ravines and creeks, supply the plains with water in many localities, during the whole year; but the great extent of level surface causes a deficiency of rain, particularly in the northern and interior parts of the colony, which is sometimes inconvenient to sheep-farmers and others engaged in pastoral pursuits. Excepting in the far north, the average rain-fall is nearly equal to that of London. The following table, prepared by Mr. Boothby, the Government statist, will show the fall for the three years ending with 1863, in the localities indicated:—

	1861.		1862.		1863.	
	Days.	Inches.	Days.	Inches.	Days.	Inches.
Port Augusta ...	66	7·166	63	8·429	87	8·248
Bungaree	85	26·702	74	18·092	99	27·360
Kooringa	107	17·172	117	12·623	133	22·552
Anlaby	105	21·060	93	19·542	97	24·355
Kapunda	118	20·200	116	20·991	126	24·990
Adelaide	157	24·035	119	21·851	145	23·675
Mount Lofty.....	—	45·690	—	43·320	129	56·850
O'Hailoran Hill..	140	30·160	128	28·110	145	29·860
Mount Barker ...	142	32·001	125	22·654	158	31·260
Strathalbyn	128	22·420	103	15·753	133	22·824
Montura, Langhorne's Creek	112	16·273	109	16·557	122	18·655
Guichen Bay.....	140	33·175	133	23·175	160	30·689
Mount Gambier ..	176	55·686	171	32·724	200	45·055
Penola	154	38·613	124	29·463	154	40·947

Digitized by Google

At Adelaide the average rainfall for the seven years from 1839 to 1845 was 19·303 inches; for the seven years from 1846 to 1852, it was 25·275 inches; and for the seven years from 1853 to 1859 it was 21·132 inches. The heaviest rains come from the north-west; they usually commence at the north-east, go round, and terminate in heavy squalls at the south-west. With reference to the climate Mr. Boothby says, in his statistical compilation for 1864, "The hottest months in the year are December, January, February, and March, when the temperature of the air upon the plains about Adelaide exceeds 100° for several days together, at times rising as high as 115°. Generally on the third day the hot wind blows with violence from the north, veers round to the north-west, raising clouds of dust, in an hour or two to the west and south-west, when a deliciously cool, strong, sea breeze reinvigorates the system, cools the earth, and the temperature falls about 40°. A succession of cool, pleasant weather follows for several days until the wind settles in the east, when the heat recurs, and so on more or less through the three summer months. The days in November are occasionally hot, but never on many days consecutively; and in only two years has the thermometer risen above 100° in the shade. In October the temperature rarely exceeds 90°."

The mean temperature of the summer half of the year in the neighbourhood of Adelaide is 70·96, and of the winter half 56·46, the mean temperature of June, July, and August ranging from 52° to 56°. The coldest month of the year is July, when the mean temperature is 52°. The lowest reading of the thermometer during the five years ending with 1861 was 32·3. Every person who has resided in the Colony for any length of time, and who is capable of appreciating a fine atmosphere, will agree with Mr. Boothby, that the climate, during the

Digitized by Google

period from the end of March to the end of October, is most pleasant and delightful, and that nothing can compare with the fine genial weather, experienced for days together even in mid-winter, but especially in the months of April, May, September, and October. Slight frosts are frequently experienced on the plains in July and August, and ice is seen in the hills, and very occasionally snow, during those months. In the Appendix will be found some meteorological tables compiled by Mr. Todd, the respected superintendent of the telegraph department and astronomical observer of the colony.

The following table, prepared by Mr. Boothby, shows the number of days in which the temperature exceeded 90° :—

Month.	Adelaide Mean temp. Six years.	Adelaide.			Mount Lofty.			Kapunda.	Strathalbyn.		Mount Gambier.	
		1861	1862	1863	1861	1862	1863	1862	1861	1862	1861	1862
January.....	76·45	9	14	11	4	7	6	18	9	10	5	6
February ...	75·05	9	6	10	0	0	3	11	4	4	4	3
March	71·08	11	10	9	3	0	0	10	6	6	6	2
April	63·82	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
October.....	62·72	3	3	2	0	0	0	4	1	1	0	0
November...	68·25	8	10	4	0	0	0	10	5	7	0	1
December ...	72·12	4	14	10	0	1	0	17	3	6	0	3
Total		45	57	47	7	8	9	70	28	34	15	15

A climate so dry and genial as that of South Australia, must necessarily be a healthy one. Elsewhere will be found a table showing the vital statistics of the colony, which will bear favourable comparison with those of almost any other country upon the face of the earth. Except where sanitary precautions are neglected, few

Digitized by Google

virulent forms of disease are to be met with, and the colony has hitherto been almost entirely free from those periodical European scourges, small-pox and cholera. The climate is peculiarly adapted to persons suffering from pulmonary complaints. Many afflicted with incipient consumption have been entirely restored to health, while others with whom the disease had made considerable progress, and who could not have hoped to survive many months longer in England, have so far recovered as to be able to engage in active duties, and to enjoy a useful and even a pleasurable existence. Dr. Cotter, the first colonial surgeon, says:—"The remedial effect of the climate, without any assistance from medicine, is sufficient for the cure of pure asthma, all the cases which have been brought to the colony, notwithstanding what Mr. Bright says to the contrary, having recovered. Among others, I may mention Mrs. Hunter, the stewardess of the cuddy of the ship in which his Excellency Colonel Gawler arrived; she was severely afflicted for several years in England, but the malady left her shortly after her arrival in the colony, and has not since returned. Our enterprising fellow-colonist, Mr. Hack, is an instance of the beneficial effects of our atmosphere on one form of diseased lungs—hepatization; it was supposed by his medical attendants that he could not have outlived another winter in England, but before he had been three months in the colony, every vestige of his malady had left him.

"Numerous cases of chronic bronchitis, and apparent incipient tubercles, have recovered in the same way. Phthisis, after the formation of vomicæ, may be retarded, but must here, as elsewhere, terminate fatally. I think it runs a milder course, the difficulty of breathing appears less distressing, the paroxysms of pain less severe, nor are the night perspirations so excessive, but still the

Digitized by Google

disease runs its course, baffling alike the skill of the practitioner, and the health-inspiring breezes of our climate. Eruptive and scrofulous diseases of long-standing in England have been got rid of with little difficulty here."

The settlement of South Australia as a British Province, was consequent upon the discoveries of Captain Sturt, who found himself, in 1830, in sight of the beautiful range of hills which skirt the plains of Adelaide, having proceeded from New South Wales, down the tortuous course of the Murray, with a party of fellow explorers, in two small boats. The southern portion of the continent had hitherto only been explored along its sea-board, and had been pronounced as barren, useless, and unfit for colonization. Captain Sturt, however, who was in a better position to judge of the character of the country than persons who merely viewed it from their ships, saw, even from a rapid and hurried glance, that it was eminently adapted for settlement, and likely soon to become the scene of thriving industry. How far the anticipations of this sagacious explorer were destined to be realized, the present condition of South Australia unanswerably testifies. And it was a most appropriate reward of Captain Sturt's toils, that he was appointed to a high official position in the new province which sprang out of his riverine voyage, and that he now enjoys from the South Australian Government a comfortable provision for his declining years. How it happens that New South Wales, which enjoyed the advantages of Captain Sturt's earliest and best efforts in the cause of exploration, has not joined in the substantial compliment bestowed upon him, remains yet to be explained. Captain Sturt's account of the southern country was confirmed in the following year by an exploring party sent out by the Governor of New South Wales, Sir Ralph

Digitized by Google

Darling, under the command of Captain Barker. The commander was unfortunately murdered by the natives, but Mr. Kent, one of his companions, reported the otherwise successful result of the exploration.*

* *Vide* Mr. Dutton's book.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

FOUNDATION AND EARLY DIFFICULTIES OF THE COLONY.

In 1831 a number of gentlemen in London formed themselves into a Committee for the purpose of founding a chartered colony on the southern shores of Australia. Those gentlemen were :—W. Wolryche Whitmore, Esq., M.P. (Chairman) ; George Fife Angas, Esq. ; W. A. Mackinnon, Esq., M.P. ; Dominic Browne, Esq., M.P. ; J. A. S. Mackenzie, Esq., M.P. ; H. Lytton Bulwer, Esq., M.P. ; Samuel Mills, Esq. ; W. F. Campbell, Esq., M.P. ; Sir R. Musgrave, Bart., M.P. ; Henry Drummond, Esq. ; Richard Norman, Esq. ; Richard Heathfield, Esq. ; Captain Gowan ; J. E. Strickland, Esq. ; Colonel Torrens, M.P. ; Samuel Hoare, Esq. ; George Traill, Esq., M.P. ; William Hutt, Esq., M.P. ; R. Throckmorton, Esq., M.P. ; Sir H. Williamson, Bart., M.P. ; C. Shaw Lefevre, Esq., M.P. ; and Lord Lumley, M.P. This committee failed to bring their negotiations with the Government to a successful issue, and were in consequence broken up, to the evident disappointment of a large number of persons who had expressed their intention of settling in the new colony. In 1834 it was determined that the subject should be brought again under the notice of the Government, with a view of establishing the colony by an act of the Imperial Parliament, and not, as originally proposed, by means of a royal charter ; and for that purpose a society, under the title of the "South Australian

Digitized by Google

Association," was formed, of which the following gentlemen were the acting committee:—W. Wolryche Whitmore, Esq., M.P. (Chairman); A. W. Beauclerk, Esq., M.P.; Abraham Borradaile, Esq.; Charles Buller, Esq., M.P.; H. L. Bulwer, Esq., M.P.; J. W. Childers, Esq., M.P.; William Clay, Esq., M.P.; Raikes Curry, Esq.; William Gowan, Esq.; George Grote, Esq., M.P.; Benjamin Hawes, Esq., M.P.; J. H. Hawkins, Esq., M.P.; Rowland Hill, Esq.; Matthew D. Hill, Esq., M.P.; William Hutt, Esq., M.P.; John Melville, Esq.; Samuel Mills, Esq.; Sir W. Molesworth, Bart., M.P.; Jacob Montefiore, Esq.; George Ward Norman, Esq.; Richard Norman, Esq.; G. Poulett Scrope, Esq., M.P.; Dr. Southwood Smith; Edward Strutt, Esq., M.P.; Colonel Torrens, M.P.; Daniel Wakefield, Jun., Esq.; Henry Warburton, Esq., M.P.; Henry G. Ward, Esq., M.P.; John Wilks, Esq., M.P.; Joseph Wilson, Esq.; John Ashton Yates, Esq.; and Robert Gouger, Esq.

In August of the same year the association succeeded in obtaining the Act 4 and 5 William IV. c. 95. It consisted, amongst others, of the following provisions:—

Clause 1 enacts that the Sovereign may erect one or more provinces in that part of Australia lying between the 132nd and 141st meridians of east longitude, and between the Southern Ocean and the 26th degree of south latitude; and that all persons residing within the said province or provinces shall be free, not subject to the laws or constitution of any other part of Australia, but bound by those only which shall be constructed especially for their own territory.

Clause 2 enacts that the Sovereign may empower any persons approved of by the Privy Council to frame laws and establish courts, to appoint officers, chaplains, and clergymen of the Established Church of England or

Digitized by Google

Scotland, and to levy duties and taxes; such laws to be laid before the Sovereign in council.

Clause 3 enacts that three or more Commissioners may be appointed by the Crown to carry the Act into execution, their proceedings to be laid before Parliament once a year.

Clause 6 empowers the Commissioners to declare all the lands of the colony (excepting portions required for roads and footpaths) to be open to purchase by British subjects, and to make regulations for the surveying and sale of such lands at such price as they may from time to time deem expedient, and for the letting of unsold portions thereof, for any period not exceeding three years. By the same clause it is directed that all monies received as purchase-money or rent by the Commissioners shall be employed in conducting the emigration of poor persons from Great Britain or Ireland to the South Australian province or provinces. The Commissioners may sell the lands either by auction or otherwise, as they may deem best; but it is rendered imperative that they sell in public, for ready money, and in no case for a lower price than twelve shillings sterling per English acre; but the upset or selling price is to be uniform; that is to say, the same price per acre, whatever the quantity or situation of the land put up for sale. The whole of the cash proceeds, without any deduction whatever, except in the case provided for in a subsequent clause, are to constitute an "Emigration Fund," to be employed, as before stated, in conveying poor emigrants; but it is provided that the poor persons so conveyed at the expense of the fund shall, as far as possible, be adult persons of the two sexes in equal proportions, and not exceeding the age of thirty years.

Clause 7 enacts that no poor person having a husband or wife, or a child or children, shall, by means of the

Digitized by Google

emigration fund, obtain a passage to the colony, unless the husband or wife, or the child or children, of such poor person, shall also be conveyed thither.

Clause 8 provides that a commissioner of public lands shall be resident in the colony, to act under the orders of the Board of Commissioners, who are further (clause 9) to appoint a treasurer, surveyors, and other officers connected with the disposal of the public lands, and the purchase-money thereof.

Clause 17 enacts that, previously and until the sale of public lands in the province shall have produced a fund sufficient to defray the cost of conveying such a number of poor emigrants to the province as may be desirable, the Commissioners may borrow on bond or otherwise, at interest not exceeding £10 per cent. per annum £50,000, for the sole purpose of defraying the cost of the passage of poor emigrants.

Clause 18 provides that, for defraying the necessary costs, charges, and expenses of founding the colony, and of the government thereof, and for the expenses of the Commissioners, they may borrow on bond, on terms as before mentioned, £200,000; such bonds to be termed "South Australian Colonial Revenue Securities," and to be a charge upon the ordinary revenue or produce of all rates, duties, and taxes to be levied within the province.

Clause 19 allows the commissioners to reduce the rate of interest by taking up any sum of money at a lower rate, and therewith pay off any existing security.

Clause 22 provides that no person or persons convicted in any Court of Justice in Great Britain or Ireland, or elsewhere, shall at any time, or under any circumstances, be transported as a convict to any place within the limits hereinbefore described.

Clause 23 enacts that it shall be lawful to establish a constitution of local government for any of the South

Digitized by Google

Australian provinces possessing a population of 50,000 souls, in such manner and with such provisos, limitations, and restrictions as, by the Sovereign in council, may be deemed meet and desirable. But it is provided that no alteration shall be made in the before-mentioned mode of disposing of the public lands, and of the fund obtained by the sale thereof, otherwise than by act of parliament; and it is further provided that, in the said constitution of local government, provision shall be made for the satisfaction of the obligations of any of the aforesaid colonial revenue securities, which may be unsatisfied at the time of framing such constitution.

Clause 24 provides as a security that no part of the expense of founding and governing the colony shall fall on the mother country; the commissioners may, out of the monies borrowed under the act, invest £20,000 in exchequer bills, or other government securities, in the names of trustees appointed by His Majesty.

Clause 25 enacts that if, after the expiration of ten years from the passing of the act, the population shall be less than 20,000 natural-born subjects of His Majesty, the lands remaining unsold shall be disposable by the Crown; any obligations created by the South Australian public lands securities still existing to be esteemed a charge upon them, to be paid to the holders of such securities out of the money obtained by such sale.

Clause 26 provides that the commissioners shall not enter upon the exercise of their general powers until they have invested the required £20,000 in exchequer bills, and until £35,000 worth of land has been sold.

This Act was amended by 1 and 2 Victoria, c. 60 (July 1, 1838). The amending Act repealed the authority to appoint officers, chaplains, and clergymen, and empowered the Commissioners to employ money raised on land or revenue securities, and to raise money on the

Digitized by Google

security of the revenue. The debt to the Emigration Fund was never to exceed one-third of its amount in any one year. The first Commissioners appointed under the Act were Colonel Torrens, F.R.S., Chairman; George Fife Angas, Esq.; Edward Barnard, Esq.; William Hutt, Esq.; John George Shaw Lefevre, Esq.; William Alexander Mackinnon, Esq., M.P.; Samuel Mills, Esq.; Jacob Montefiore, Esq.; George Palmer, Jun., Esq.; George Barnes, Esq.; and Rowland Hill, Esq. The promoters and friends of the colony, having before them the failure of Western Australia, where large grants of public lands had been made to individuals, and where no means had been provided for the supply of labour, resolved to adopt the system for supplying labour proposed by Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield, which was, to fix the price of land sufficiently high to create an emigration fund, consisting of the entire proceeds of all the land sold, and to apply such fund to the exportation of labouring emigrants. This was the Wakefield theory of colonization which has been so much criticized by political economists. In a modified degree its principles have been acted upon in South Australia up to the present time. That is, a portion of the land fund has always been appropriated to the purposes of immigration, and the remainder of it has always been used in the construction of public works. The proportion applied to immigration has varied with the necessities of the case, but the fund itself has ever been held to have for its primary purpose the importation of labour; and it is difficult to conceive how the colony would have got on without it. Speaking of the Wakefield system, Mr. Dutton says, "That this system was a sound one and worked successfully is now not a matter of doubt, but of historical record; but it is equally certain that its early operations were fraught with difficulty and trial."

Digitized by Google

The commissioners found themselves engaged in a difficult task at the commencement of their labours, and the first board resigned their appointment before any progress had been made in the founding of the colony. It was afterwards found necessary that a company should be got up to make the preliminary purchase of land, to enable the commissioners to comply with the requirements of the imperial statute. Out of this necessity arose the South Australian Company, whose operations have been carried on in the colony ever since. Mr. Angas, one of the first commissioners, was chiefly instrumental in forming this company, and indeed in setting in motion the machinery which led to the final success of the new colonization scheme. This gentleman, who has large possessions in South Australia, emigrated with his family to the colony several years after its establishment, and it must now be to him a source of unmixed satisfaction to see, in his declining life, before his own eyes, the realization of that prosperity which was so much the object of his earlier labours. Mr. Angas became the chairman of the South Australian Company, and in consequence resigned his seat at the Board of the South Australian Commissioners, not deeming it proper to retain such a position after having connected himself with a trading enterprise whose interests might diverge from those of his former colleagues. The commissioners issued their first regulations for the sale of land in June 1835. The price was fixed at £1 per acre, and nothing was reserved by the Crown either above or below the surface. Land orders were issued, each comprising an eighty acre section of country land and one acre of town land, the price of the lot being £81. The holders of the first 437 orders sold in England were to be entitled to priority of choice, both as regarded country lands and town allotments. The special object of the sale of these preliminary orders

Digitized by Google

was to raise the £35,000 required by the Act, before the commissioners could enter upon the exercise of their general functions. It was found, however, that the price fixed upon the land was too high, for the sales, after two months from their commencement, did not realize one-half of the required amount. It was then that the South Australian Company stepped in, and proposed to purchase the remaining lots if the commissioners would reduce the price to 12s. per acre. The proposal was agreed to, but instead of reducing the money value of each section, the quantity of country land was increased to 134 acres, the town allotments remaining as before. This was the origin of the Preliminary Sections, of which the company held so large a number in the district of Adelaide. The advantage of the increased area was of course extended to those who had made early purchases of the preliminary land orders. The price of land was to be raised again to £1 per acre on the arrival of the first governor in the colony. The "modified" regulations of the commissioners authorized persons, on the payment of £4000 in advance, "to the proper officer, either in England or in the colony," to select 4000 acres of land out of 15,000 acres, of which they were entitled to claim a survey. A right of pasturage upon the unsold portion of the Crown-lands was also to be enjoyed by purchasers, in the proportion of two square miles for every eighty acres of land purchased. Some inconvenience, and even litigation, has been occasioned by the non-exercise of a few of the preliminary land orders, the holders preferring to keep them until the colony had become sufficiently advanced to enable them to pounce upon some valuable discoveries. The local government, seeing the unreasonableness of this, restricted the exercise of the outstanding orders within certain limits, and for a specified period. They were afterwards to represent only so much cash, in payment of land

Digitized by Google

purchased under the current regulations. Whether the Government acted legally in the course they took may be open to question, but there can be no doubt that it was exceedingly desirable that the special exercise of the right of selection, over that of all the colonists, should be put an end to as speedily as possible. It is probable that not more than two of the land orders remain unexercised at the present time.

The first Governor of South Australia, Captain (afterwards Sir John) Hindmarsh, was gazetted in London on the 4th February, 1836. James Hurtle Fisher, Esq. (now Sir James) was appointed Resident Commissioner for the sale of crown lands in the colony; and Colonel Light was appointed Surveyor-General. This latter officer arrived at Kangaroo Island in the brig "Rapid" on the 19th August, 1836, with instructions to fix the site of Adelaide, and push on the survey of the land, in anticipation of the arrival of the first settlers. Captain Hindmarsh reached Holdfast Bay in the "Buffalo" on the 28th December of the same year; and on landing assembled the members of his council and other officers and employés of the Government under a gum-tree, where were read the Orders in Council creating South Australia into a British Province, and the commission of His Excellency as Governor. Twenty-one years afterwards, on the anniversary of the foundation of the colony, Sir Richard MacDonnell affixed to the same tree a metal plate, bearing a suitable inscription, commemorative of this event. After the arrival of Colonel Light, a great deal of misunderstanding arose with regard to the proper site for the capital, the Surveyor-General and his party contending that it should be placed where it now is, and another party contending that it should be placed at Encounter Bay. Amongst the latter was Sir John Jeffcott, the first judge of the colony, who, together with Captain

Digitized by Google

Blenkinsopp, lost his life at the mouth of the Murray, in attempting to prove the correctness of his views. After experience has sufficiently vindicated the wisdom of Colonel Light in the selection which he made. The delay occasioned by the squabbles about the site of the capital retarded the progress of the country surveys, and to this is mainly to be ascribed the financial difficulties that arose in the first few years of the colony's history. Persons who had arrived with land orders were unable to get possession of their land, or to engage in legitimate pursuits. Provisions had to be imported at ruinous prices, and money which was intended to be used in reproductive industry was squandered away in expensive idleness. Labourers who had been sent out by means of the Emigration Fund, had to be employed upon works which were not immediately required, because they could not get to work in their proper callings. The expenditure of the Government was disproportionately large for its income, and everything was in an abnormal condition. On the 23rd March, 1837, the town allotments were ready for selection. After the order of choice had been exercised with regard to the first 437, the remainder were put up by public auction at an upset price of £1 per acre. Sixty-six lots were purchased by the South Australian Company at an average of £5 5s. per acre, and the remainder realized £6 6s. per acre.

In consequence of dissensions which had arisen between the Governor and the Resident Commissioner, as to their relative powers, and also between different officers of the Government, Captain Hindmarsh was recalled in February, 1838, fourteen months after the proclamation of the colony. He was succeeded by Colonel Gawler, who arrived at Adelaide in October, 1838, and was invested with the joint powers of Governor and Resident Commissioner, the services of Mr. Fisher,

Digitized by Google

in the latter capacity, having also been dispensed with. It was during Colonel Gawler's administration that the colony fell into that condition of financial embarrassment which so nearly resulted in its entire destruction. He was, of course, severely blamed for the state of affairs which supervened upon the exercise of his official authority, and the Wakefield system of colonization also came in for a share of the censure. But neither to Colonel Gawler, nor to the Wakefield system, nor to both, were the difficulties altogether, or even mainly, attributable. When Colonel Gawler arrived in the colony, he found the Government machinery in a great state of derangement; the country surveys were not well advanced; persons who had gone out with land-orders, and means for rendering their agricultural operations profitable, had fallen into land speculations after the sale of the town allotments, or had engaged in building operations at a high cost in the capital, and brought themselves to a standstill. Labourers, who ought to have been dispersed over the country, were congregated in the town, demanding and receiving, as long as the money lasted, high wages for works that could not be remunerative to those who constructed them. The true objects of colonization had been lost sight of in the whirl of speculative excitement; and when the funds brought into the colony for legitimate employment, had been nearly all sent away for the purchase of provisions, and hundreds of tons of flour had been imported at from £80 to £100 per ton, which should have been produced upon the spot for £15 to £20 per ton, the prospect of a general collapse appeared to be inevitable. Artisans and labourers, no longer able to obtain work, or to support the heavy expenses of living, were in a condition that required the serious attention of the Government. It was then that Colonel Gawler projected those public undertakings which led to the

Digitized by Google

pecuniary involvement of the colony, and subjected his administration to the obloquy which afterwards attached to it. His object was to tide over a difficulty; but he could not accomplish that with the means at his disposal, and he was obliged to exceed his legitimate powers in order to obtain those means. A new Government House was commenced, a large jail, and an extensive suit of public offices. Colonel Gawler was well aware that these were not urgently required at the time when they were constructed; but he knew they would be needed afterwards, and that he was only anticipating the wants of the community by a few years at the utmost. Unfortunately for him his exchequer was empty, and he was driven to adopt the only expedient left open to him to meet his excessive expenditure—to draw upon the Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury. Now, the Imperial Government had driven a hard bargain with the founders of the colony. They had made a stipulation that South Australia was not to cost the mother country a farthing for its establishment—a condition which had never before been put in force against any other of the colonies. When, therefore, the bills which Colonel Gawler had given to the public creditors were presented at the Treasury for payment, they were at once protested, and sent back to the colony with twenty per cent. expenses. Before this excessive expenditure could be stopped, it had reached a sum little short of £350,000. The consternation which arose on the return of the Governor's bills may naturally be conceived. Representations of the most urgent kind were sent to England from the colony, and the commissioners in London were at their wits' end. The Government were compelled to do what they ought to have done at the first—to advance a loan to meet the colonial debt, and to relieve the colonists of their difficulties. The alleged maladministration of affairs cost

Digitized by Google

Colonel Gawler his government. Without previous notice of his recall, on the 10th May, 1841, Captain (now Sir George) Grey, walked into Government House with a commission in his pocket to supersede him. Captain Grey had been Colonel Gawler's guest some time before, when he returned from his exploring expedition in North-Western Australia.

Colonel Gawler's errors seem never to have been atoned for at the Colonial Office, for he has not been appointed to another government since his deposition from South Australia. He left Adelaide on the 22nd June, 1841, amidst the sympathy and regret of nearly all the colonists, who presented him, on his departure, with numerous valedictory addresses, and a purse containing £500, which he left to be invested in land on his account, as a connecting link between himself and the colony. It ought to be mentioned that, greatly as he had overstepped the authority by which it was contended he was limited, he was satisfied in his own mind that his correspondence with the Colonial Office fully authorized him to draw upon the Lords of the Treasury. In a speech delivered in Adelaide on the day on which he left, he said: "Gentlemen, it gives me very deep regret, very great pain, to leave the colony with so many accounts which have arisen under my administration unsettled; but I have the fullest confidence that not one account will remain unsettled, because it has been drawn upon my authorities. My authorities it has been difficult to explain to you, and it is not now necessary, perhaps, to go into them at length. Two years and a half ago I came to this colony, as an experimental colony, and my authorities are scattered throughout the whole of my correspondence during that period. Parties in England have judged of the effect which ought to have been given to their instructions here by the standard of

Digitized by Google

what they supposed the colony to be; but I have judged of those instructions and authorities, not from what I supposed the colony to be, but from what I knew it to be, and from what I knew of its requirements; and from this imperfect knowledge of the state of the colony in England, as opposed to my knowledge of it, these unfortunate difficulties have arisen."

Theromance of South Australia, when the colonists lived in tents, and the representative of the sovereign, radiant in official costume, received deputations under spreading gum-trees, is yet to be written. It will afford a chapter of real events, "stranger than fiction," which, it is to be hoped, the pen of a Bulwer or a Kingsley, or the author of "Clara Morrison," will one day work out. It is to the more substantial and work-a-day events of the colony that I am desirous of calling attention, and not to the amusing incidents of the period, when the *débris* of the first encampment littered the plains of Glenelg.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

PROSPERITY AND PROGRESS.

THE real history of South Australia dates from the commencement of Captain Grey's administration. Since then, the progress of the colony has been almost uninterrupted. His Excellency's duty was not an agreeable one. He had to commence immediately to bring the expenditure of the Government into something like agreement with its income. On this subject his instructions were specific and stringent. He had also to stave off, as well as he could, the creditors of the Government, who held many thousands of pounds of Colonel Gawler's dishonoured bills, until arrangements could be made with the home authorities for satisfying them. The immigrants, too, who had been thrown out of employment by the comparative suspension of the public works, were clamorous for something to do. Of those who were retained, Captain Grey reduced the wages to the lowest point at which they enabled them to subsist, so that the Government might not stand in the way of the employment of labour by the settlers. This had the effect of creating great discontent amongst the working classes, and considerable excitement; but it also had the effect of decentralizing the population, and of inducing many persons to look out for work in the country who had hitherto placed their whole dependence upon the town. The Government expenditure, which in 1841 had been

Digitized by Google

£100,000, was reduced in 1842 to £34,000. So sudden a check to the financial operations of the province at once affected the value of property, and several of the early colonists were entirely ruined by it. But even at this early period it was seen that the natural resources of the colony, the adaptability of its soil to agricultural and pastoral purposes, and the endless stores of raw material which it contained, were such as to ensure its ultimate prosperity. Indeed, the practical evidence of this had been realized by some of the early colonists, who, more sagacious than the rest, had betaken themselves to their country lands as soon as they could get possession of them, having previously squatted down upon the waste lands in the vicinity of Adelaide, with such few sheep or cattle as they thought it prudent to purchase at the high prices at which they were obtainable from Van Diemen's Land or New South Wales. Public confidence was greatly restored when it was found that the Home Government had arranged to retire Colonel Gawler's bills; and out of the chilling disasters which had beset their first experience, the colonists began to work their way upwards. It is singular that Captain Grey fell into the same error which had led to Colonel Gawler's recall. He drew bills upon the Lords of the Treasury, unauthorizedly, which were also returned dishonoured. When he found that the Parliament had voted money for the temporary assistance of the colony, he thought he was justified in drawing for some accounts which still remained unsettled. But the Government exhibited the same churlishness they had shown to Colonel Gawler, and the bills were protested. It is, perhaps, only necessary to say here that the advances from the Imperial Treasury were all ultimately repaid by the colony, and that South Australia has been entirely self-supporting from the beginning.

Digitized by Google

With the appointment of Captain Grey, the management of the colony by the South Australian Commissioners in London ceased, the Home Government taking it entirely into their own hands. The first Surveyor-General, Colonel Light, died at Adelaide in October, 1839, and was buried in the centre of the square that bears his name. The somewhat dingy monument of dressed stone placed over his grave was, for a long time, one of the most conspicuous objects in the capital which he had planned. He was succeeded in his office by Captain Frome, who arrived during the administration of Colonel Gawler, and through whose energy the country surveys were rapidly prosecuted. At the beginning of 1843, about 613,000 acres of land had been surveyed, of which 300,000 had been selected, and 313,000 remained open for selection. The population in the town and suburbs was about 8500, and in the country districts upwards of 6000. There were 360,000 sheep, 2000 horses, and 24,000 head of cattle. Several good buildings had been erected in Adelaide, and the estimated money rental of town property, for purposes of assessment, was £50,000. Places of public worship had been built, a mechanics' institution had been formed, a savings' bank established, and the general proceedings of the community settled upon a more healthy and permanent basis. The population was too limited, however, for any extensive industrial development, and many circumstances were unfavourable to the rapid accumulation of wealth, until some years afterwards. But the expenses of living had been reduced; beef and mutton could be obtained at from 2d. to 3d. per pound, and the best flour at less than £10 per ton. Contentment and satisfying competency succeeded to the unnatural excitement and harrassing anxieties of the earlier period. Captain Grey took a great interest in the welfare of the aborigines, and the promotion of scientific,

Digitized by Google

educational, and literary pursuits, although no very great impulse was given to those pursuits during his residence in South Australia. The period of his administration enabled him only to assist in laying the foundation, not in rearing the superstructure, of the colony's prosperity. The governors who came after Captain Grey, successively, were Colonel Robe, Sir Henry Fox Young, Sir Richard Groves Macdonnell, and Sir Dominick Daly, the present governor.

Of Colonel Robe little more need be said than that he was an upright, a conscientious, and consistent conservative, very poorly adapted for the government of a colony like South Australia, and very uncomfortable in the position which he occupied. Until some time after the arrival of his successor, governors were invested with almost autocratic power, and Colonel Robe exercised his power only in the interests of his Sovereign, and of the party whom he wished to predominate in the country. The genius of the people was altogether opposed to his training and habits of thought, and he took no pains to conceal his aversion to the popular tendencies. His official prerogative enabled him to support a small minority, against the generally expressed feeling of the colonists, and to act in direct and contemptuous opposition to their wishes. His administration was chiefly conspicuous for two distinguishing acts—the imposition of a royalty on minerals, and the endowment by the State of religious bodies. The former was resented by the members of his nominee council, who took up their hats, and walked out of His Excellency's presence, when he persisted in carrying his resolution into effect; and the latter was protested against by a large majority of the colonists. The levying of a royalty upon minerals was unfair as regarded persons who, in purchasing their land, had got conveyed to them everything above and below the surface. And it would

Digitized by Google

have been impolitic, even with regard to land in the hands of the Government, as retarding, at a critical time, the development of a very important source of wealth. And the endowment of religious bodies was equally unfair and impolitic, because it had been one of the chief objects of the early founders of the colony to steer clear of everything that might give a sectarian tendency to church movements, or that might lead to religious animosities and strife. If one principle might have been supposed to be more sacredly guarded than another, it was, that the State should not in any way interfere with religion. And the circumstances immediately preceding this unpopular act of the governor were such as to make it especially unpalatable to the public. The present Archdeacon of Adelaide and another additional clergyman had just arrived in the colony, and the friends of the Church of England had called a public meeting to memorialize the governor to make a grant in aid of religion from the public funds. The Dissenting bodies, being opposed to this, resolved to attend the meeting, for the purpose of frustrating the intention of the archdeacon and his friends. The first resolution, affirming the desirability of the grant, having been proposed by the Church party, an amendment upon it was moved by their opponents, and carried by a large majority. The meeting was then in the hands of the Dissenters, who passed resolutions condemnatory of State aid to religious bodies, and adopted a memorial to the governor, requesting him not to give effect to the views of the members of the Church of England. In spite of this, however, Colonel Robe induced his council to pass a measure providing for a State grant. The very curt manner in which he received the gentlemen appointed to present the memorial adopted at the public meeting will long be remembered in the colony. The document having been read, His Excellency

Digitized by Google

simply replied, "I have no remarks to make, gentlemen," and dismissed the deputation. But this was probably not an intentional discourtesy on the part of Colonel Robe; he was not a talking man, and his brevity on this occasion might have been only in accordance with his usual reticence. He was obliged to give way on the subject of the mining royalty, but he persisted in the matter of religious endowments, which were only abolished when the people got partially represented in the legislature. It will probably be alleged that there was no unfairness in the appropriation of the revenue for the endowment of religious bodies, because a rateable share of the grant was available to all denominations. But even admitting the principle to be right, it is well known how inequitably the money was apportioned, and it is also known that some of the leading sects could not conscientiously receive it at all. In thus commenting upon the administration of Colonel Robe, I refer to that gallant officer only in his official capacity, as the governor of a colony founded upon particular and experimental principles. Privately he was a very estimable man, and was much respected. Unfortunately he was a bachelor, and that would always operate against a governor, in a social point of view. The ladies require governing in the colonies as well as the gentlemen, and they generally expect that Her Majesty, in giving them a governor, will give them a lady also, as the leader of their society.

Sir Henry Young's term of office was marked by many incidents which gave impetus to the onward progress of the colony. He initiated the system of local self-government, which has been so extensively useful in the country districts. Long before his arrival a corporation had been formed in the city of Adelaide, but no municipal arrangements had been extended to the country. Sir Henry Young set himself to

Digitized by Google

remedy this defect; and in the Legislative Session of 1852, the first measure was passed for the appointment of district councils. In the settlement of a new country the importance of the proper and efficient management of the public roads soon becomes apparent. In South Australia, the central government had undertaken the formation and repair of the main lines of road out of the general revenue—or, perhaps, more strictly speaking, out of the land revenue; but it was impossible that funds could be found from the same source for the making and maintenance of all the roads within the various districts. The District Councils Act was therefore passed to enable the settlers to tax themselves for the making and management of their district roads. It also empowered them to grant timber, publicans', depasturing, and slaughtering licences, and to establish pounds for the impounding of cattle unlawfully trespassing. There are at present fifty district councils in the colony; the councillors are elected by the rate-payers annually, and the councils elect the members of the central board for the management of the main lines of road. The associated chairmen of district councils generally exercise considerable influence upon the Government and the Legislature, in all matters relating to the question of roads. A new or amending road bill is usually submitted for their opinion and advice, and is seldom passed in opposition to their views.

During Sir Henry Young's period of office, the gold discoveries in New South Wales and Victoria, which so completely changed the aspect of affairs in all the Australian colonies, took place; and, in consequence of the effect produced upon South Australia, his Excellency was obliged to undertake almost unprecedented responsibilities. The immediate result of the discovery of gold was the almost complete evacuation of the colony by the

Digitized by Google

adult male population, many of whom sold what property they possessed, pocketed the amount in sovereigns, and started off for the "diggings." The banks were drained of nearly all the gold they had held in reserve, and being forced to pay their current liabilities in that coin, were obliged to contract their note circulation. The banking establishments in Adelaide at the time were the South Australian Banking Company, the Union Bank of Australia, and the Bank of Australasia; and it is understood that the amount of specie held by them, unitedly, at the culminating point of the crisis, did not much exceed the sum of £20,000. And this state of things had come upon the colony after a long period of depression, caused by the continental disturbances of 1848. "For a time," said the Chamber of Commerce, in their annual report for 1852, "it seemed that the props of our material prosperity were about to give way. The streets of Adelaide were deserted, houses were abandoned by their tenants, rents fell, and property became unmarketable. The shops of our retailers presented their tempting wares in vain. There was a general arrest put on all business; and this at a time when the stock of merchandise in the market was unprecedentedly heavy, and when the bill engagements of the mercantile community were larger probably than they had ever been before." Just at this time a vessel from Melbourne arrived at Port Adelaide with a number of returned diggers on board, who, after having been a few weeks at the gold fields of Victoria, had brought back with them to the colony gold dust to the value of £50,000. This they were desirous of converting into cash, but so paralyzed was the condition of the money market that they could only sell a portion of it, and that at 55s. and 56s. per ounce, the price in Melbourne being 60s. per ounce, and the actual value 77s. 10d. It was necessary that this state of

Digitized by Google

things should be grappled with at once. The South Australian diggers in Victoria had no intention of permanently abandoning their own colony—its happy and tranquil scenes bore too striking a contrast to the rushing excitement and increasing discomforts of their new and strange mode of life—and they resolved to return to it with the reward of their toil. The Government, therefore, hit upon the expedient of establishing an escort for the conveyance of gold from the diggings to Adelaide. This was placed under the leadership of Mr. Tolmer, the commissioner of police, a courageous and dashing officer, who carried out most successfully the duty entrusted to him. But it was of little use getting a supply of raw and uncoined gold, unless it could be made a legal tender. And how to make it so, was the question which pressed for immediate solution upon the Government and the colonists. "It was at this time," says the report of the Chamber of Commerce, "when ruin was staring every one in the face, and when there had already been unmistakable symptoms of a run upon one of the banks, that the committee held a conference with the managers of the three banking institutions, with reference to the measures to be adopted to meet the appalling crisis. At this meeting the difficulties of our position were fully discussed. The radical cause of the extreme financial embarrassment which existed was acknowledged to be the sudden and uncontrollable efflux of specie, which was gradually contracting the circulation into dimensions totally inadequate to meet the wants of the community. It was considered if the banks were permitted by law to base their issues for a time on uncoined gold, at such a price as would leave a safe margin for the transmission of the gold to England and its replacement in coin, that perfect security would be afforded to the public, and a palliative, if not a complete corrective, presented to

Digitized by Google

the disorder which prevailed. It was perceived that such a measure, if devised, would enable the banks to afford the required banking accommodation to their customers, so that every really solvent man should have an opportunity of retrieving his position. In order that these views might be embodied in some definite shape, it was resolved, that the Chamber, in conjunction with the banks, should make an urgent application to the Government to establish an assay office, for the purpose of assaying and converting gold into stamped ingots, to be exchanged with the banks for their notes."

In pursuance of this resolution, a petition was presented to the Governor, requesting him to summon an extraordinary session of the Legislature, for the purpose of considering the financial position of the colony, and the best means of improving it. His Excellency, seeing that the crisis was one which required prompt action, at once complied with the prayer of the petitioners, and the celebrated Bullion Act, introduced by the Government, was the result. This Act provided for the appointment of an assayer, whose duty it should be to receive, melt, assay, and stamp all crude gold brought to him for that purpose; it provided that the gold, when assayed, should be delivered to one of the banks, to the order of its owner, at a standard of purity equal to that of gold coined by the English Mint; that the banks might issue their own notes against such gold, calculating it at the rate of £3 11s. per ounce, and that such notes should be a legal tender; that the banks might redeem such notes by the tender of the stamped ingots; and that the Act itself should cease at the expiration of twelve months. The responsibility assumed by Sir Henry Young, in assenting to this Act, was far greater than that assumed by Colonel Gawler in drawing upon the Lords of the Treasury, for it subverted the currency laws of the

Digitized by Google

empire, and was clearly repugnant to Imperial statutes. To make it obligatory upon the subjects of her Majesty to accept, as money, gold which did not bear the imperial effigy; and, worse still, to oblige them to receive, as equal in value to the Queen's sterling sovereigns, the promissory notes of any or of all the banks of the colony, was such an interference with the circulating medium as had seldom before been attempted. Some persons declared that it *could not* be done; and the manager of one of the banks absolutely refused to receive the ingots as a legal tender, the local ordinance notwithstanding. But in spite of such oracular opinions, the thing was carried into effect, and the only consequence of the opposition of the bank manager was, the loss to himself of a share in the enormous profits made by the banks who received the gold at a price so much below its standard value. The Act of the Governor might have led to his recall; but her Majesty's advisers took the same liberal view of the peculiar circumstances of the province, on this occasion, which it has been their wise policy to take on many occasions since, and did not depose the Governor in consequence of his unauthorized exercise of authority. Before the expiration of the Bullion Act the banks found that the time allowed for the importation of sovereigns, to enable them to redeem their large note circulation, was much too limited, and they applied to the Government for an extension of the period within which the Act was to operate. The Government declined to entertain the application for extension, but feeling that it was imperative that the banks should be protected, after having complied with the wishes of the Legislature, for the public convenience, they introduced a Bill for the coining of gold tokens, which it was assumed would be a convenient medium of circulation until sovereigns could be substituted. The Bill was passed, a local mint was

Digitized by Google

established, under the management of Mr. B. H. Babbage, son of Mr. Babbage, the celebrated inventor of the calculating machine, and the tokens were issued in due form. They represented twenty shillings each, the standard being fixed, as in the case of the ingots, at £3 11s. per ounce. The Legislature had no more right to decree that a mint should be set up in Adelaide, than they had to suspend the laws of the realm, in making notes and bars of gold a legal tender. But it was nobody's interest to protest against this last stretch of legislative authority, or to object to exchange the paper currency of the banks for the well-executed sovereigns of the Government. It was at once discovered that the tokens were worth considerably more than a pound sterling each, and they soon began to be hoarded by knowing financiers, for resale as standard gold.

The establishment of the overland escort, and the arrangements made with regard to the currency, produced most beneficial and marvellous results. From the opening of the Assay Office, in February, 1852, to December in the same year, the gold sent in to be converted into ingots amounted in value to £1,395,208. But this was not all. The population returned to resume their ordinary employments, the large amount of money put into circulation more than restored property to its former value, and the colony commenced a new era of prosperity. It was pleasant to contemplate the marked improvement which had taken place in the circumstances of the community. The wives and families of returned diggers, many of whom had been left behind with very slender means, when their husbands and parents set off for Victoria, were now enabled to exhibit themselves in personal decorations which gave conclusive evidence of their increased resources. An extensive patronage was bestowed upon the drapers and jewellers of Adelaide, but

Digitized by Google

not such as to interfere materially with the reproductive employment of the newly-acquired wealth. Farms which had been taken with right of purchase were speedily secured in fee simple, houses and stores were erected in town and country, industrial operations were entered upon with renewed life and vigour, and that which was at first looked upon as a dire calamity turned out to be an extensive and unmitigated blessing. South Australia had been celebrated for its wheat-growing capabilities, and the farmers of the colony reaped considerable advantage from the large demand for flour which had sprung up at the gold-fields. Many other local productions, also in great demand there, were largely exported from the colony.

Looking at the circumstances in which Sir Henry Young was placed, there can be no doubt that he acted rightly in disregarding his official responsibility, and the theories of political economists, in giving, on behalf of her Majesty, his assent to the Bullion Act. It is a mistake which can only lead to the most disastrous results, to determine that the exigencies of a new condition of society shall always be met by the application of laws prepared and intended for a very different state of things. It is now beginning to be seen that the colonies must have laws adapted to their own requirements, even though they should not be in accordance with those of the parent State, if such laws are only intended to have a local effect. The Bullion Act not only saved the mercantile community from impending ruin, and the colony from general disaster, but it secured the speedy return of the colonists who had left, at a time when the absence of such an inducement might have led to their permanent removal. A gentleman who also took a very active part in the passing of this measure was Mr. George Tinline, the manager of the South Australian Banking Company. He was, doubtless, actuated in some

Digitized by Google

measure by a desire to save the establishment over which he presided from the fate which threatened it; but he had also sufficient public spirit to look at the matter as it affected the general welfare. When the success of the experiment had been realized, and the colonists were able more fully to see the magnitude of the danger from which they had been rescued, they gave Mr. Tinline a substantial evidence of their appreciation of his exertions, by presenting him with a purse of 2000 guineas, and a magnificent silver salver, with a centre shield of Victorian gold, bearing an appropriate and laudatory inscription.

But the event with which Sir Henry Young's name is most conspicuously associated in South Australia, is the opening up of the navigation of the Murray. I have already said that this river has a navigable course of nearly 2000 miles, but that in the present state of the bar at its mouth it cannot be entered by sea-going craft. A few miles to the north-west of the point where the Murray empties itself into Encounter Bay, is a small indentation in the coast, exposed to the swell of the Southern Ocean, but partially protected by a rock outside, to which has been given the designation of Lipson's Breakwater. To this place of doubtful accommodation, and still more doubtful security, Sir Henry Young gave the name of Port Elliot. He thought it provided the only convenience wanting to constitute the course of the great river the highway of the commerce of the adjoining colonies. He imagined that this desideratum having been obtained, the valley of the Murray would soon become a hive of industry, and that traffic from a thousand sources would discharge itself into the steam fleet which was destined to traverse its waters. So great indeed was the enthusiasm with which he contemplated the throwing open of the river to the inter-colonial trade, that before even an earnest of his hopes had been vouch-

Digitized by Google

safed, he styled the incipient port, in his official despatches, the New Orleans of the Australian Mississippi! Now, Sir Henry Young was not wrong in wishing to make so important a river as the Murray available for the purposes of commerce. The steps which he took with that object were highly creditable to his zeal and energy, and it is only to be regretted that results have not, so far, justified his very sanguine anticipations. His extreme desire to aid in the development of the immense agricultural and pastoral districts of the interior, led him to form an exaggerated opinion of the means at his disposal for accomplishing so laudable an end. If it was absolutely necessary that a good port should be found upon the coast, to render the opening of the Murray successful, it is certain that there never was, from the commencement, the smallest probability of Port Elliot answering that purpose. The £20,000 spent upon its improvement has been literally thrown into the sea.

At the time when Sir Henry Young projected his scheme for opening the Murray, the legislature of the colony was composed partly of nominee members and partly of members elected by the people. But the Governor had the control of the moiety of the land fund applicable to the construction of public works, and the power of spending it as he thought best for the interests of the colony, with the approbation of the home authorities. On the 6th April, 1850, he wrote to the Secretary of State, representing "the great importance of opening up the River Murray from the Goolwa to the sea at Encounter Bay," and expressed his intention "to report the probable sufficiency of the Crown moiety of the land fund to defray the cost of gradually but speedily effecting this work," which he stated to be "not difficult in itself, and great in its expected results to the public." On the 5th of June in the same year, in another despatch to the

Digitized by Google

Secretary of State, he entered into the promised explanations as to the state of the land fund, and asked Lord Grey's approval of the course which he had proposed. This approval was given by his lordship, in a despatch dated December 3rd, 1850, which left Sir Henry free to take immediate steps to carry out his project, which was to connect Port Elliot with the Goolwa, or Lower Murray, by a horse railway of seven miles in extent, and for the construction of which the nature of the country offered every facility. But his proposals were met with considerable opposition from the Legislature and the colonists, and it was not until some time after Lord Grey's despatch had been received that he was enabled to give them effect. In September, 1851, the Legislative Council passed the following resolution, moved by Mr. Baker and seconded by Captain Bagot:—

"That the papers laid on the table of this house by the Governor, in reference to the proposed railway at the Goolwa, do not furnish satisfactory evidence of the public utility of the undertaking. That the statement of Captain Lipson, and of Mr. R. T. Hill, the surveyor employed by His Excellency, upon which alone His Excellency has recommended, and the Secretary of State has approved of, the proposed outlay, are, in most important particulars, erroneous and imperfect, and do not furnish sufficient data to justify the expenditure proposed. That it is highly inexpedient to incur any expenditure whatever out of the public moneys of the colony, from whatever source derived, without the express sanction of the Council. That an expenditure at the Goolwa, as proposed by His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, is peculiarly inappropriate, while a road to connect Adelaide with the port, and other public works of equal urgency, remain to be constructed. That a select committee be appointed to inquire into the probability of navigating the River Murray; the population and quantity of stock existing near its course; the quantity of traffic likely to arise; the best means of opening up a communication between the river and a safe port of shipment; and such other matters as may be connected with these subjects."

In pursuance of this resolution a select committee was

Digitized by Google

appointed, and the council passed an address to His Excellency, requesting him to delay proceedings with the Goolwa railway until the committee had brought up its report. In his reply, Sir Henry dealt somewhat severely with the allegations of the Council, as to the errors in the statements of Captain Lipson and Mr. Hill, and assured honourable members that whenever the Imperial Land Sales Act should be altered by Parliament, in unison with the wishes of the Council, it would become both his duty and his inclination to facilitate their exercise of that control of the land fund which, in the unaltered state of the law, it was not in his power to concede to them. Notwithstanding the irony of the Governor's reply, the Council proceeded with their committee, and in a progress report, repeated their statement with regard to the errors of the Harbour Commission. They further reported that the expense of improving the harbour of Port Elliot, which had been put before them by the Governor at £900, was much more likely to amount to from £10,000 to £20,000, and that if the harbour were to be properly protected, a much larger expenditure than that would be necessary; and they asserted, that when such improvement should have been effected, "the place would not accommodate more than one large vessel and four or five small ones, and that, in any case, it would be impossible for a vessel of any considerable draught of water to ride in safety in it in a gale of wind blowing from the south-south-east." Subsequent events have shown that the legislators were right, both as regarded the expense of improving the harbour, and its utter insecurity and want of accommodation. More than £20,000 was spent in attempting to improve it, and it has now been abandoned, as the port of the Murray, for the new port of Victor Harbour, about seven miles farther away, where a much larger sum of money is being expended.

Digitized by Google

When Sir Henry Young had carried his point against the earlier remonstrances of the Council and the colonists, a railway was constructed from the Goolwa to Port Elliot, and a bonus of £4000, to be paid out of the general revenue, was offered for the first two iron steamers, of not less than forty horse-power, and not more than two feet draught of water when loaded, that should successfully navigate the waters of the Murray, from the Goolwa to the junction of the Darling. This reward was afterwards obtained by the Murray Steam Navigation Company, a company got up chiefly by Captain Francis Cadell, and the late Mr. William Younghusband, for some years Chief Secretary of the colony. Captain Cadell was a person of great activity and enterprise, and as enthusiastic as Sir Henry Young about the opening up of the Murray. After the discovery of the gold diggings in Victoria, he started from Melbourne with a canvas boat, carried on the back of a pack-horse, with which he contemplated a trip to South Australia similar to that undertaken by Captain Sturt twenty-two years before. Arrived at Seven Hills Station, he launched his fragile bark upon the waters of the great stream, and, with four diggers he had picked up on the way, commenced a voyage of many hundred miles. His examination of the river convinced him that there would be no difficulty whatever in navigating it with steamers of a shallow draught of water, and his representations upon this subject, on his arrival in Adelaide, resulted in the formation of the company to which I have alluded. The first steamer of the company's fleet was built in New South Wales, and was called the "Lady Augusta," after the wife of the Governor. On her first voyage up the Murray she was commanded by Captain Cadell, who was accompanied by Sir Henry and Lady Young, and a party of ladies and gentlemen specially invited to join them, including two representatives of the

Digitized by Google

Adelaide press. The "Lady Augusta" reached Swan Hill, a distance of 1300 miles from her starting point, and from that place, on the 17th September, 1853, the Governor was enabled to write a despatch to the Secretary of State, announcing the triumph he had achieved; and informing his lordship that the wool with which the steamer was about to be laden, was only the commencement of a large future carrying trade, which would benefit the greater part of the whole Australian continent. So confident was Sir Henry of the speedy and extensive development of this trade, that he withdrew the land on both banks of the Murray, within the South Australian boundary, from the dominion of the squatters, with a view of cutting it up into sections for the settlement of the large population which he supposed would be attracted to the spot. But "The Murray Hundreds" proclaimed by His Excellency remain yet untenanted, having only proved a battle ground between the pastoral tenants of the Crown and succeeding governments; and they have now, I believe, been thrown open again to unrestricted occupation as sheep runs.

The successful voyage of Sir Henry Young up the Murray had a considerable effect in silencing his opponents, who had objected to the expenditure of the government revenues in opening its navigation. Several steamers were quickly put upon the river, not only by the Murray River Navigation Company, but also by other enterprising colonists; and so great was the apparent prosperity of the whole scheme, that the Governor had the satisfaction of being invited by the Legislature, who had at first condemned it, to a grand banquet, held in the Council Chamber, in celebration of its triumphant success. At this banquet an elegant gold candelabrum, of the value of nine hundred guineas, was presented to Captain Cadell. The Council had previously, on the announcement by Sir

Digitized by Google

Henry Young of the arrival of the first river-borne wool at the Goolwa, requested His Excellency to cause three gold medals to be struck, commemorative of the event, one of which was to be presented to himself, another to Captain Cadell, and the third to be deposited in the archives of the colony. It is a melancholy sequel to these pleasant proceedings, that ruinous losses have fallen upon nearly all who engaged in the Murray trade. The Murray River Navigation Company has long since been dissolved, Captain Cadell having sacrificed all the means he possessed; and scarcely a single steamer that at first entered the river is now to be found there. Before Captain Cadell and Sir Henry Young had left the Goolwa in the "Lady Augusta," Mr. W. Randall, son of Mr. W. B. Randall, of Gumeracha, an old and esteemed colonist, had launched a small steamer at Mannum, the "Mary Ann," and preceded them up the river. This vessel, however, was not of sufficient size to entitle Mr. Randall to the government reward for the first steamer which should attain the junction of the Darling. Mr. Randall afterwards had a larger one constructed, but his success was not much greater, in a pecuniary sense, than that of Captain Cadell. He was more unfortunate in one respect, for his boat was destroyed by fire, with a large and valuable cargo on board.

Excepting the selection of Port Elliot as the *entrepôt* of the Murray trade, it would be difficult to point out many things in Sir Henry Young's proceedings, in connection with the opening of the Murray, which can fairly be made the subject of unfavourable comment. To make available to commerce such an important means of communication between the colonies as that river presented, was surely a work in which any colonial governor might have taken a pride. Nor have Sir Henry Young's efforts been altogether in vain, for although they have not led to

Digitized by Google

such gigantic results as were at first contemplated, they have supplied that moderate accommodation which was absolutely needed to make the extensive pastoral districts of the Murray and its tributaries remunerative at all. They have added immensely to the value of the station properties upon the river, and prepared the way for future benefits which cannot at present be calculated. What may be eventually the value of the navigation of the Murray to South Australia, is a matter of uncertainty, as the rival efforts of Victoria, to secure the trade, have diverted a considerable part of the traffic to Melbourne. In connection with the great system of railways introduced into that colony, the Murray has been tapped at Echuca (the old Swan Hill), where nearly all the river-borne produce above the junction of the Darling, finds a ready means of transit to the Victorian sea-board. Some of the Adelaideians allege, that the loss of this portion of the Murray traffic is owing to the apathy of the South Australian Legislature, who have declined to incur the expense of a railway from Adelaide to some point on the Murray between Moorundee and Wellington. But this is probably not correct, as the colony was always liable to such a competition as has sprung up in Victoria. The indisposition of the legislature to vote money for a new railway, after the large expenditure at Port Elliot and the Goolwa, has arisen chiefly from the consideration, that nothing could prevent Victoria, in the end, from taking her fair share of the Murray trade. Considerable sums of money were spent by the Government in surveying different lines of road to the Murray, from Adelaide and from Kapunda, with a view of ascertaining the practicability of laying down a line of rails; but at length a compromise was made with the energetic people of Encounter Bay, who engaged to secure the Murray trade to South Australia, if the Legislature would advance

Digitized by Google

them the necessary means for improving Victor Harbour. The cost of this work was estimated by the colonial engineer at £21,920, but it is needless to say that it will be likely to cost a great deal more. Some vessels have already been loaded with Murray wool direct from Victor Harbour, for London. It was one of Sir Henry Young's charges against his opponents, that their jealousy of ports which were likely to diminish the trade of Port Adelaide, inspired their objections against his Port Elliot scheme; and this despatch of vessels from Victor Harbour for England direct, is looked upon by the settlers in the neighbourhood of Port Elliot as the triumph of the claims of their district. The trade of the Darling, and of the Murray between that river and the Goolwa, is almost sure to be monopolized by South Australia. The navigation of the Darling is unfortunately more uncertain than that of the Murray. It sometimes happens that, for two or three years together, it would be impossible for a steamer to ascend any considerable distance up its stream. Mr. Randall, in the steamer "Gemini," was the first to reach Fort Bourke, a distance of more than 800 miles from the junction. The following table will show the import and export trade of the Murray from its opening until the end of 1863 :—

Year.	Imports.		Exports.	
	New South Wales.	Victoria.	New South Wales.	Victoria.
	£	£	£	£
1856	18,432	5,380	37,075	40,990
1857	31,909	8,513	33,272	59,365
1858	24,509	15,210	42,064	28,469
1859	43,901	6,060	54,878	25,739
1860	89,623	3,546	69,799	24,117
1861	119,647	1,460	44,107	9,512
1862	52,927	—	60,822	2,020
1863	61,387	—	76,054	5,161

Digitized by Google

A Bill has recently passed the Legislature authorizing the construction of a railway between Strathalbyn and the Goolwa, which will bring the agricultural and mining districts of the Angas and the Bremer into direct communication with Victor Harbour, and tend largely to increase the trade of the new port.

Sir Henry Young was not without apparent justification in his procedure with regard to Port Elliot. He was fortified in his views, as to the capabilities and safety of the harbour, by the report of Mr. R. T. Hill, the civil engineer, and Captain Lipson, the harbour master and naval officer of Port Adelaide. His acts, with reference to that particular portion of the Murray scheme, must therefore be judged leniently. He deserves the thanks of the Australian community for having, in the face of much opposition and censure, persisted in his demand that so important a river as the Murray, with its vast adjuncts, should be made useful for the purposes of commerce. The railway from the Goolwa to Port Elliot, which has always been worked with animal power, and managed in an efficient and economical manner, has more than paid its expenses, which is more than can be said of the railway from the City to Port Adelaide.

Sir Henry Young was succeeded by Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, before whose arrival in the colony—a short interregnum having taken place—Mr. B. T. Finniss, for many years colonial secretary, assumed the position of Acting-Governor. Sir Richard soon identified himself most closely with the interests of the colonists, and may be regarded as the most active, clever, and popular Governor the colony has possessed. During his term of office responsible government was inaugurated, and those political changes were introduced which so materially altered the position of Her Majesty's representative. Sir Richard readily adapted himself to the

Digitized by Google

new state of affairs, and settled down as a constitutional governor, directed by the wishes of his ministerial advisers. He was full of physical and mental energy, in the prime of life, almost a giant in stature, and with a well-cultivated mind. He visited all parts of the colony, and made himself personally acquainted with the wants and capabilities of nearly every district. And being capable of enduring great fatigue, he made lengthened journeys into the distant bush, so as to earn for himself almost the character of an explorer. His despatches to the Colonial Office on the subjects of the postal service, immigration, transportation, and the Boothby question, are the best specimens of composition and argument to be found in the blue books of the colony. The material advancement of the province under Sir Richard's administration is summed up by Mr. Sinnett in the following paragraph:—

"The history of the last six years in South Australia has been the history of steady industrial and political progress. The introduction of the new constitution has been the most remarkable event of this epoch, and the change thus produced will elsewhere be found described in detail. It is over the whole face of the country that the history of this period has been written. Roads have been improved and bridges formed, so as quite to change the character of inland travelling for hundreds of miles from Adelaide; surveys for railways have been carried on to a large extent, the railway of eight and a quarter miles to the port in one direction, and the northern line to Kapunda (fifty-two miles) in another direction, have been opened: telegraphic lines throughout the country have been established, as well as telegraphic communication with Sydney and Melbourne; the City of Adelaide has been supplied with water; a large extent of country has been surveyed for purchase in sections;

Digitized by Google

the coast has been lighted where necessary; numerous buildings for public purposes have been constructed by the executive, including a new hospital, Parliament House, Government House, government offices, mounted police barracks, and the institute with its free library; the Murray has been navigated as far as Albany, and the first steamer taken a considerable distance up the Darling by Captain Cadell, with whom were Sir Richard MacDonnell and four others. Nearer home, the new mining district of Wallaroo, on Yorke's Peninsula, has been discovered and fairly tested, so that what was two years ago a sheep-run, now exhibits townships, mines, and all the customary adjuncts, including the commencement of a railway and a system of drainage. Further from Adelaide, the far north has been explored by Mr. Stuart, Mr. Goyder, Major Freeling, Mr. Babbage, Sir Richard MacDonnell, Major Warburton, and others."

Sir Richard MacDonnell arrived in the colony in 1855, and left in 1862; a large concourse of people assembled to bid him and Lady MacDonnell good-bye. His Excellency has since been appointed to the government of Nova Scotia, in British North America, and more recently to Hong Kong, where he is at present. His great talents and general aptitude for official life, will doubtless hereafter secure for him a high position in the colonial service. It is understood that Sir Richard was mainly instrumental in inducing Her Majesty's Government to introduce the measure, which has recently passed the Imperial Parliament, for pensioning colonial governors, by a tractate which he had written upon the subject. Whatever differences of opinion there may be as to the necessity of such a step, it is certain that the heavy claims upon the hospitality of governors in the colonies render it next to impossible that they can save anything out of their official salaries. But this will probably not satisfy the English

Digitized by Google

public that the colonists themselves ought not to provide for such contingencies.

Sir Richard MacDonnell was succeeded by Sir Dominick Daly, who arrived in the colony on the 4th March, 1862, and who is the present Governor. Sir Dominick was for many years secretary of government in Canada. He was afterwards appointed lieutenant-governor of Tobago, and subsequently of Prince Edward's Island. Although not possessing the brilliant talents of his predecessor, he is well suited, from his previous experience, for the government of such a colony as South Australia. He is industrious, useful, and popular, having identified himself most thoroughly with the interests of the people, and having met them in their public gatherings in all parts of the country. His Excellency is a Roman Catholic; but his large connection with official and public life, and his personal tolerance and liberality of mind, have secured him against any religious bias in the discharge of his administrative duties. He is placed over the affairs of the colony at a most important period of its history, and there is little doubt that, at the close of his administration, he will be able to give a good account of his stewardship.

The population of South Australia is at the present time about 150,000, of nearly equal proportions of males and females, the males preponderating. The annual increase arises chiefly from the excess of births over deaths, the increase by immigration being not more than 2 per cent. The census is taken by the government every five years, the last quinquennial returns having been taken in 1861. At that time the population was 128,000. Their occupations are classified as follows:—Commerce, trade, and manufacture, 13,899; mining, 1908; agricultural, horticultural, and pastoral pursuits, 23,135; labourers, 3306; domestic servants, 5617;

Digitized by Google

learned professions, fine arts, and literature, 1320; general and local government, 822; maintained at the public cost, 417; miscellaneous pursuits, 170; independent means, 229. The residue of the population, 77,177, consisted principally of females and children. As the detailed classification of the occupations of the people may be of service to persons intending to emigrate to the colony, I have given Table II. of the Census of 1861 in the Appendix. The population of Adelaide is at present about 22,000, and of the country districts 133,000. It is a pleasing indication of progress in the right direction, that the rural population has largely increased, while the population of the city, from 1855 to 1861, had absolutely decreased, from 21·44 per cent. of the whole people, to 14·43 per cent. In the city and inland towns, the latest census showed the following proportions of the sexes to the whole population: males, 9·32; females, 10·94; and in the rural and pastoral districts: males, 41·97; females, 37·77. The following table will show the proportions at different ages:—

Ages.	The Colony.			City and Towns.			Rural and Pastoral Districts.		
	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Persons.	Males.	Females.
All ages.....	100·0	51·29	48·71	20·26	9·32	10·94	79·74	41·97	37·77
Under 5.....	19·11	9·65	9·46	3·46	1·75	1·71	15·65	7·90	7·75
5 and under 15	24·56	12·31	12·25	4·72	2·23	2·49	19·84	10·08	9·76
15 and under 21	10·66	5·09	5·57	2·26	0·85	1·41	8·40	4·24	4·16
21 and upwards	45·67	24·24	21·43	9·82	4·49	5·33	35·85	19·75	16·10

It will be seen from this table, that at ages under five years the preponderance of males is only 0·19 per cent.; and from 5 to 15 only 0·06 per cent. From 15 to 21 the

Digitized by Google

females predominate; but beyond the latter age, the excess is in favour of the males, by about 2·81 per cent. Of the children born in the colony, there are 108 boys for every 100 girls. The number of females, however, who outlive the period of infancy, is greater than that of males, so that at a later period of life the numbers are nearly equalized. The returns show that there were, at the period of the census, of the age of 15 years and upwards, 14,625 bachelors; 10,314 spinsters; 21,606 husbands; 21,880 wives; 971 widowers; and 2050 widows. Remarking upon the disproportion between widowers and widows, the government statist says, that "men of advanced age, who are really *widowers*, failing to understand the necessity for the distinction, frequently return themselves as *unmarried*;" although he points out that the excess of widows in South Australia is not much greater than it was in England at the census of 1851. The excess of wives over husbands, which may strike some persons as rather singular at a first glance, is doubtless to be accounted for by the absence of the latter from the colony when the census was taken, the absentees being principally miners and sailors.

Of the children in the colony between 5 and 15 years, about 50·0 per cent. can read and write; 25 per cent. can read only; and less than that proportion are wholly uninstructed. From 15 to 21 years, nearly 85·0 per cent. can read and write, and only 5·16 per cent. "are totally ignorant of the art of reading." Amongst the adults, 77·20 per cent. are able to read and write. Between the ages of 5 and 21 years, the number of females who can read and write is larger than that of the males, but beyond the latter age the case is reversed. The explanation of this is, that in the former case, girls are less frequently called upon to assist in out-door occupations, than boys; and in the latter, that a great many unin-

Digitized by Google

structed female immigrants are constantly being added to the community. Exclusive of children under 5 years of age, the number of persons who can read and write, within the limits of the city and corporate townships, is 80·0 per cent. of the population; and in the rural and pastoral districts, 68·0 per cent. The nationalities of the people are stated as follows:—Native born, 38·35 per cent.; England and Wales, 35·36; Ireland, 10·0; Scotland, 6·03; other British possessions, 2·06; Germany, 6·98; other foreign states, 0·70; born at sea, 0·44; unspecified, 0·08.

Adelaide, the capital of South Australia, is situate on the eastern shore of the Gulf of St. Vincent, about sixty miles from its entrance, in latitude 34° 57′ S., and longitude 138° 38′ E. It is about five miles from the nearest point of the coast, and seven miles from Port Adelaide. Mr. Howitt is in error in representing the capital as being situate at Encounter Bay. It was to prevent its being placed there that Colonel Light submitted to the obloquy which was cast upon him, in the discharge of his early duties, and which probably had something to do with consigning him to a premature grave. Some of the settlers at Encounter Bay think yet that the city ought to have been erected in their locality, but few unprejudiced persons who know anything of the colony would concur in such a view. All things considered, there can be no doubt whatever that the most eligible position in the whole province was fixed upon by Colonel Light as the site of the capital; and it reflects great credit upon his judgment and sagacity, that the experience of thirty years has only confirmed the judiciousness of his choice. The city, as originally laid out, consists of 1040 allotments of an acre each, and is divided by the River Torrens, and a belt of park lands, into North and South Adelaide. A similar belt of park

Digitized by Google

lands runs entirely round its exterior limits. The streets intersect each other at right angles, and there are six squares, five on the south side of the river, and one on the north side. Nothing could be much more desirable than the situation of Adelaide. Standing upon a slightly rising ground in the plain, and upon a limestone foundation, it is free from all miasmatic vapours, whilst the access to it, in every direction, is over perfectly level roads. The lofty range of hills to the east, about three miles off, is a beautiful feature in the landscape, and affords the citizens a pleasant retreat and a cooling atmosphere, in the heats of summer. Some of the streets of the city are scarcely so wide as they ought to have been, for the conveniences of an extensive traffic; but several are of noble proportions, such as King William Street, Currie Street, Grenfell Street, and others. The principal shops have been hitherto concentrated in two of the narrower streets—Hindley Street and Rundle Street —which are continuous from west to east, the latter being at present the chief emporium of the retail trade. Extensive improvements have, however, taken place in King William Street, Currie Street, and Grenfell Street, where large warehouses, offices, and public buildings have been erected. The great space which the site of Adelaide covers necessarily gives it a somewhat straggling and vacant appearance, and it has the effect of limiting those municipal improvements which can with greater facility be brought to bear upon a more compact and restricted area. But it has advantages which outweigh the mere consideration of external appearance. The large quantity of building ground has prevented overcrowding, and left open the means of healthy extension for many years to come. The plan and situation of the city render it likely that it will become, at a future period, one of the finest in the southern hemisphere. The

Digitized by Google

buildings which at present more particularly attract the notice of a stranger are—Government House, the Parliament Houses, the Bank of South Australia, the Club House, the South Australian Institute, the Police Barracks, the Chalmer's Free Church, the Hospital, and the Lunatic Asylum, all in North Terrace; the National Bank of Australasia, the Savings' Bank, the Imperial Fire Office, the Exchange, the Bank of Australasia, White's Assembly Rooms, the Government Offices, the General Post Office, the Town Hall, and the Supreme Court House, in King William Street; the Roman Catholic cathedral in Victoria Square, and the Roman Catholic chapel in West Terrace; St. John's church in East Terrace, and St. Paul's church in Pulteney Street; the Scotch Presbyterian church and the Unitarian chapel in Wakefield Street; the Union Bank of Australia and the Wesleyan chapel in Pirie Street; the Baptist chapel and the United Presbyterian church in Flinders Street; the Methodist New Connexion chapel in Franklin Street; the Bible Christian chapel in Young Street; the "Register" and "Observer" newspaper offices in Grenfell Street; the Congregational chapels in Freeman Street and Pulteney Street; the Jail on the West Park Lands; and Christ's church, the Wesleyan chapel, and Congregational chapel, in North Adelaide. In Flinders Street the Congregationalists have secured an acre of ground, upon which they are building a large memorial church, in memory of the late lamented Rev. T. Q. Stow, one of the earliest ministers who emigrated to South Australia. In many parts of the streets rows of trees have been planted along the footways, which have a pretty and picturesque appearance, and afford an agreeable shade in summer. Waterworks have been introduced into the city, at a cost of £250,000, but unfortunately no efficient system of drainage has yet been adopted. The water is

Digitized by Google

conducted by a main-pipe from the gorge of the Torrens, about ten miles distant, and affords a plentiful supply for the present population. A stone weir has been run across the bed of the river, and the water from thence conveyed to a storage reservoir three miles nearer the city. This reservoir has an area of twenty-six acres. When full it contains 150,000,000 gallons, having a depth in some places of forty feet. The water-level is 150 feet above the highest point of the city. Nearly sixty miles of street mains have been laid, and 1000 plugs have been fixed for protection against fire. Mains, too, have been laid down to Port Adelaide, where the inhabitants and shipping will also be supplied from the Torrens reservoir. It is next to impossible to get a supply of good water by means of wells in Adelaide or the neighbourhood, the surface springs being nearly all brackish. But the rain-water, caught from the slate and corrugated-iron roofs, is of the purest and most delicious description. Large tanks for the storage of this are constructed in connection with all important buildings, either private or public. It strikes an Australian as somewhat singular, that this source of supply is not rendered more extensively available in England, where the surface streams have been so largely polluted, and where the quality of drinking water is so important in a sanitary point of view. The water of the Torrens is quite fresh, and being stored in the reservoirs at favourable periods of the year, is supplied to the inhabitants in a tolerable state of purity. One important result of the establishment of the waterworks has been the erection of public baths, to which the citizens can resort at any hour of the day. In connection with the baths, a swimming club has been originated, and the annual swimming matches have now become an interesting institution to all classes of the community. Plunge baths have also been erected in the principal dwellings of the city, and

Digitized by Google

drinking fountains have been put up in the streets for the thirsty wayfarer. Nor have the necessities of horses and working cattle been overlooked. Water-troughs have been everywhere placed in convenient positions, of which abundant advantage is taken in summer by the equestrian and the teamster. The river which supplies all this water must appear, to a person seeing it for the first time, a very poor and insignificant stream. It has been frequently the subject of exaggeration or of joke by visitors and public writers. My wife, after having become acquainted with some of the euphonisms of the colony, told me she thought I was "gammoning" her when I pointed it out to her as the *River* Torrens. An early Government official published a small book on the colony, in which was an engraving, representing a large vessel moored in the Torrens abreast of Government House. A facetious tourist, some time afterwards, speaking of the same river, said he could "span it with his hand, and fathom it with his finger." To those who may be misled by the author of the imaginary vessel it may be necessary to say, that if the Torrens has any outlet to the sea at all, it is a subterranean one, as it loses itself in the reed-beds before it reaches the coast. And to the author of the witticism perhaps the best reply would be, that the little runnel of water upon which he has exercised his humour, supplies the wants of 30,000 people, winter and summer, even when the rainfall does not exceed an inch for a period of four or five months together. The river, however, in its present state, is no ornament to the city, its channel being wide and shallow, and its banks rugged and irregular. It is out of keeping with the usual enterprise of the citizens that it has been permitted so long to remain in such an unseemly condition, when a little damming and planting would have been all that was

Digitized by Google

needed to convert, what must be an eyesore to every person arriving in the colony, into a pleasant and striking object.

The first corporation of Adelaide was formed in 1842, and the first mayor was the original lands commissioner, and late President of the Legislative Council, Sir James Hurtle Fisher. After a year or two it became defunct, but was afterwards revived, and is now in vigorous exercise. The present occupant of the civic chair is Mr. Townsend, who is also a member of the local parliament. The energetic members of the municipal body have effected a great many improvements in the city, not the least of which is the erection of a new town hall, with a fine spire, in which it is proposed to fix a peal of bells. The hall contains one of the largest public rooms in the Australian colonies. They have also fenced and planted the park lands and public squares, macadamized the streets, and taken under their management the water supply, the cost of which, at a reduced amount, has now become a charge upon the corporate revenues. A local gas company has also been formed for lighting the city, but its advantages have not yet become general, in consequence of the scattered position of the houses in the less populous streets. The company's gas works have been erected at Bowden, a suburb adjoining the western boundary of the park lands. Many of the wealthier citizens live in suburban retreats under the hills, or at the seaside, where they can enjoy the advantages of pure air and an exemption from dust, which in warm climates is always more or less annoying. Since the introduction of water-works, North Adelaide has become a favourite place of residence, and a number of houses of a good class have been erected there. The view is very beautiful from many points of the hill on which that part of the city stands, particularly to the eastward, where it stretches over to the Mount

Digitized by Google

Lofty range, taking in the populous suburbs of Norwood and Kensington. The southern portion of the city presents also a very striking picture from North Adelaide, with its immense expanse of dwellings, warehouses, churches, and manufactories, and its moving panorama of busy life. On the Park Lands, at the junction of South Terrace and West Terrace, is the General Cemetery, several acres in extent, and in which lie buried many of the pioneers of the colony. It is kept with considerable care, being nicely planted with trees and flowering shrubs, and contains a number of pretty monuments. Its position has been objected to on sanitary grounds, although no very vigorous efforts have been made to close it. A cemetery in a more desirable situation, a little beyond North Adelaide, is much resorted to now for interments. The slaughtering of animals for consumption is prohibited within the city walls. A commodious slaughterhouse has been erected on the West Park Lands, where the refuse is deodorized and converted into manure. As it will afford the distant reader a peep into the interior of an antipodean capital, I will take the liberty of extracting a few paragraphs of Mr. Sinnett's racy description of some of the streets of Adelaide.

Mr. Sinnett says: "We will start, if you please, here at the corner of Rundle and King William Streets, and walk eastward along the former. We will walk along the southern side, and enjoy, as Mr. Pickwick did in Goswell Street, the prospect of 'over the way.' Rundle Street is essentially a 'shop street;' and in proposing a short walk along part of it, it is for the purpose of showing how far 'division of labour' is already carried among our retail dealers. The corner shop over the way, you observe, is that of a linendraper and outfitter. There is a decided dash of the Minories about it, and those waxen dummies, in their model reach-me-downs, have not stood the

Digitized by Google

climate quite so well as could be wished. Their complexions have suffered, and an incipient tendency to gutter down into their boots betrays itself in their delicately moulded features. Next comes a bookseller's, where you can subscribe for the "Cornhill," or "Temple Bar," or "Once a Week," or "All the Year Round," or "Macmillan," or what not. There you can get the last new book that was to upset the world, and perhaps for a few extra shillings an 'overland copy' of the refutation that has upset the book that was to have upset the world. The proprietor will also supply you with a pamphlet, about the size of this, being his monthly catalogue of books on sale.

"Next we have another linendraper's, and then a 'Berlin wool repository.' I wonder whether that lady, stepping out of her carriage to buy a sweet thing in slipper patterns or anti-macassars, reflects, that five-and-twenty years ago the kangaroos were hopping there. Adjoining Berlin wool is Australian mutton, in a trim butcher's shop; and then there is another bookseller's shop, rather of a serious turn in its literature, but not disdaining stereographs and account-books, general stationery, and especially homœopathic medicine. Then we have another linendraper's, and then a seedsman's, and then a pastry-cook's; and then there is a pretty little shop, just erected, and still empty, that will just suit you, if you want to set up some genteel, light business. Next door is a 'Staffordshire warehouse,' with piles of crockery in the front shop, and piles of crockery in the back shop, and crates of crockery in the warehouse behind, and shelves of crockery in the show-rooms upstairs. Then comes a shoemaker's, and then another linendraper's, and then another linendraper's, and then a tailor's, and then a public-house, and then another linendraper's, and then a grocer's, and then another linendraper's, and then

Digitized by Google

another grocer's; then—really, after all this crinoline, the sight is agreeable—an undertaker's, with the last new things in coffin furniture, and hatchments with astonishing heraldry, and *Requiescat in pace;* and all the adequate 'plant' for getting up the best style of professional affliction. Then there is a dispenser of drugs, and then another grocer's, and then another linendraper's, and then another grocer's, and then a lithographer's, and then a tailor's, and then another linendraper's — this last linendraper having evidently given his mind to the farther subdivision of trade, and having devoted himself almost exclusively to garments of which, of course, one does not know the names or uses, but which are of a lineny and calico-y texture, and have what, I believe, is called 'open-work' about the edges. Then comes a fruit-shop, and then a music-shop, and then another linendraper's, and then another linendraper's, and then a shoemaker's, and then a watchmaker and jeweller's, and then a shoemaker's, and then another linendraper's, and then a painter and paper-hanger's, and then another jeweller's, and then another linendraper's, and then a public-house, and then a shoemaker's, and then another linendraper's, and then a confectioner's. Let us go in and have an ice, and rest a little from this intolerable succession of linendrapers'.

"Now we can start again. Ah! what shop is this next door? By the miscellaneous property ticketed in the window—by the 'side entrance'—above all, by those three golden balls—it is! it is! one of the establishments of my ubiquitous 'uncle.' Then we come to a linendraper's again, of course, and then to a bootmaker's, and then to a fruit-shop, and then to a toy-shop, and then to a tinsmith's, and then to a sadler's, and then to another fruiterer's, and then to a public-house, and then to a grocer's, and then to another toy-shop, with a good deal

Digitized by Google

of the Berlin wool repository in its composition. Next comes a chemist, and then more boots and shoes; and then a pastry cook's, and then another draper's, of course. 'What! will the line stretch out to the crack of doom?' The next shop is another linendraper's, too! Then comes an ironmonger's, and then a butcher's, and then another Berlin wool repository, and then a tailor's, and then a fruit-shop, and then positively another Berlin wool repository, and then another linendraper's; and, if the repetition of the word makes you ill, here we are at a chemist's, and you can go in and get something that may, perhaps, do you good.

"This brings us to the corner of Pulteney Street, and we will go no further in this closely-enumerating way. I have enumerated in their precise order every shop along the one side of Rundle Street, from King William Street to Pulteney Street; and the reader, I hope, will have got a clear idea, that in Adelaide people with money in their pockets need not dress themselves with sheepskins and skewers, but that, on the contrary, it is a place affording every facility for the genteel amusement of running up bills. Without being so minute, however, as we have been so far, we may glance along another street or two. And along the side of the street we have paraded, examining 'over the way,' it is to be observed that the shops run more to saddlery, and tobacco, and upholstery, and corn, and drugs, and photography, and less to linendrapery than they do on the other side.

"For some distance westward from King William Street, Hindley Street a good deal resembles Rundle Street in its character, and is terribly given to linen-drapery too. But further westward, though still every now and then some old-established shop opposes a bold front to the change, you see that this part of Hindley Street, at all events, has seen its best days. Iron-

Digitized by Google

mongery and grocery appear still to get on; but it is clear that 'soft goods' can't make a living. There are many empty shops, and night auction-rooms, and furniture brokers of the 'Hebrew persuasion' abound, and the smart fruit-shops are exchanged for rather seedy-looking greengrocers', and—what is always a bad sign—the oyster-shops get numerous, and for the most part have a look that oyster-shops are apt to acquire—a look of having been up all night, and of having omitted to wash themselves in the morning.

"King William Street, where it crosses Rundle and Hindley Streets is elegantly shoppy; but for the most part it is devoted to the larger and more sober pursuits of life. Here are the Exchange, and the Bank of Australasia; and there are the National Bank, and the Imperial Insurance Office, and the Savings' Bank, and the South Australian Insurance Office; and there are mining companies' offices, and architects' offices, and an alarming row of lawyers' offices; and adjoining Victoria Square there are the Government Offices, and the Post Office, and the Police Court. Grenfell Street and Currie Street are chiefly occupied by merchants' warehouses and counting-houses; but some of our largest merchants are content with curious back slums and by-streets, tributary to Rundle and Hindley Streets. North Terrace has been much patronized by the doctors. Wakefield Street, near Victoria Square, is entirely occupied by places of worship—the Roman Catholic cathedral, the Scotch church, and the Unitarian church standing close together. Not far off is a large Wesleyan church; but most of the principal denominations of Christians have more than one place of worship in North and South Adelaide.

"Going south from Victoria Square, the buildings become more scattered. Here and there you see a good private house, but the majority of the houses are second-

Digitized by Google

rate. In this part of the town, too, businesses are carried on that demand space more than situation. Here are some breweries and mills—several splendid buildings of the latter class standing empty and worthless, unfortunately. A few years since, a perfect mania for building costly mills prevailed, and ruined several previously wealthy men. There are still several large steam-mills in active work in Adelaide, and at the Port; but it is to be feared it will be some time before there will be occupation for the remainder.

"Quite to the south of the town—along South Terrace and its immediate neighbourhood—the houses, chiefly private dwellings, increase in number and improve in character. South Terrace fronts the South Park Lands, and thus we have reached the limit of the city in this direction; and I only hope the reader is not tired of being dragged about the streets so long. If so, let him rest for a moment, and submit to be fed with a few facts and figures. The city is divided, for municipal purposes, into four wards, the annual values of which have been assessed for the present year (1862) for rate-levying purposes, as follows:—

Gawler Ward	£49,000
Hindmarsh Ward	45,000
Grey Ward	35,000
Robe Ward	24,000
	£153,000

By the assessments upon this amount the corporation derives an income this year of about £8000; this sum being supplemented by a grant from the general revenue of about equal amount. The money obtained from these sources is spent upon making streets and other public improvements; the remainder of the civic income, which amounts altogether to about £21,000, suffices to defray salaries, establishments, etc. There are thirty-three

Digitized by Google

miles of made streets in Adelaide, with macadamized roadways, curbed footpaths, water-tables, etc. Water is carried in pipes down all the streets, and is now introduced into most houses—an incalculable blessing to the inhabitants, though it has probably been obtained at an unnecessary expenditure of public money."

Since Mr. Sinnett's book was published, a great many new edifices have been put up in the city, such as the new town hall, erected at a cost of upwards of £20,000; the club house; the Methodist New Connexion chapel; the National Bank of Australasia, and the Imperial Fire Insurance Office, both of which are faced with fine dressed free-stone of a very beautiful description; Messrs. White and Counsel's and Mr. Morgan's large stores in Currie Street; Mr. Harris's large store in Gawler Place; the Baptist and Presbyterian chapels in Flinders Street; and several other first-class buildings: and extensive and costly improvements in nearly all the principal streets are either in contemplation or in progress. The revenues of the corporation have been largely increased, not only by the increased value of city property, but also from the water-rates, which have been handed over by the Government; and, as the colony progresses, they are likely to go on increasing from year to year.

The townships in the immediate vicinity of Adelaide are, to the east—Kent Town, Norwood, Kensington, Stepney, and Magill; to the west—Hindmarsh, Bowden, Brompton, and Thebarton; to the north—Walkerville and Enfield; and to the south—Unley and Mitcham. These places, with the exception of Magill, are all within a radius of four miles from the General Post Office; they contain a considerable population, and many choice residences. Innumerable public vehicles of all descriptions ply between the city and the suburbs, and afford a ready means of locomotion to those who desire to avail

Digitized by Google

themselves of such a mode of conveyance. The whole of the suburban villages, with the exception of those to the west, are rich in horticultural adornments, nearly every house having attached to it a large garden, which, at the proper season, supplies an abundance of fruits and flowers. A drive or stroll through any of those villages on a fine evening, to inhale the scent of roses, or to gaze upon clustering pomegranates, and ripening peaches, apricots, and figs, is a source of exquisite and privileged enjoyment. About six miles to the south of Adelaide, at the seaside, is the township of Glenelg, the principal watering-place of the colony. Here several of the wealthy colonists reside permanently; but the place is chiefly resorted to for bathing purposes, during the heat of summer. The beach, which may be traversed at low water for twelve or fourteen miles, is one of the finest in the world. An iron jetty, 1200 feet long, and constructed at an expense of £30,000, affords a cool and pleasant promenade, which is eagerly patronized by crowds of visitors. This jetty was originally constructed with a view to mercantile traffic, and a tramway was laid throughout its entire length, furnished with the requisite rolling stock for transporting the said mercantile traffic from vessels discharging to the numerous drays, carts, and waggons waiting on shore to convey it to the metropolis. But the further necessary arrangements being wanting, and no mercantile traffic having deigned to visit the jetty, it was turned into a trysting place for youthful aspirants to hymeneal honours, and a delightful lounge for their unsuspecting parents, who are annually driven by the heat of the weather to seek the refreshing breezes of the gulf. It was more than suspected, from the first, that the jetty would never be used for its intended purpose, and a facetious legislator predicted that it would be useful only as a place of airing for nursemaids and

Digitized by Google

children. It is certainly not amongst the reproductive works of the colony; but it has supplied a want in the social economy, and become a necessity which could not now be dispensed with. It is said that shortly after it was erected a small craft landed a few bags of potatoes at it. More recently, however, a larger vessel called and discharged a cargo of coals. This latter event has been such a source of joy to the good people of Glenelg as to have called forth all their enthusiasm, and more than all their bunting. When the monthly mails leave the colony for England the later letters are shipped from this jetty. This gives to merchants and others wishing to avail themselves of the latest moment for their correspondence, from two to three hours beyond the time of departure of the heavy portion of the mail by way of Port Adelaide. The entire road between Adelaide and Glenelg—or, as it is usually designated, "The Bay"—on a warm evening, presents an almost unbroken stream of people, travelling to and fro in every species of vehicle, from the humble bullock-dray, with its bevy of rustic damsels, to the more pretentious landau, with my lady and her blooming daughters, driven by a liveried coachman. Equestrians and pedestrians, too, help to make up the miscellaneous throng, all seeking, or returning from, the enjoyment afforded by a scamper along the sea-shore, or a dip into the briny waters. It is strange that, with so much passenger traffic, a railway has never been laid down to this popular place of resort. Several attempts have been made to get up a company for that purpose, but for some inexplicable reason, they have never resulted in anything.

The places of worship in Adelaide are numerous, and all very well attended; but as these are treated of more particularly in another chapter, I need not refer to them here. To such of the citizens as are fond of amusements, ample opportunities are afforded of gratifying their tastes.

Digitized by Google

There is an excellent theatre, in which many of the London "stars" have displayed their histrionic attractions, or "discoursed sweet music." And White's Assembly Rooms are noted throughout the colonies for their capaciousness, and special adaptation to terpsichorean pleasures. Here too, nearly all the concerts, lectures, soirées, bazaars, tea-drinkings, and flower-shows are held, together with such smaller theatrical representations as are suited to the consciences of those who are too scrupulous to be found in contact with the "legitimate drama." A new theatre, to be erected at Levi's Corner, in Grenfell Street and King William Street, is in contemplation. This is scarcely needed, so far as the mere question of accommodation is concerned—as the Adelaideans are not, on the whole, a play-going people—but the situation of the present theatre is deemed to be objectionable, and to remedy this objection the new site has been proposed. A great deal of the business of White's rooms will doubtless be transferred to the still more spacious area of the new town hall, when that fine structure is finished and thrown open to the public. The author of "Golden Dreams and Waking Realities" has represented the recreations of the citizens of Adelaide as consisting in "Exchange gossip, a peep at the auction mart, or a ride to the port when emigrant vessels arrive." If this writer had studied more closely the various phases of social life at the antipodes, he would have been surprised to find what numberless sources were open for recreation and amusement, besides those he has mentioned. And he would have been further surprised to find how many persons there are who have never re-visited Port Adelaide since the first day of their arrival in the colony.

The sea-shore, the finely wooded sections near Adelaide, and the ravines and gullies in the hills, afford excellent facilities for pic-nic parties, which are largely in

Digitized by Google

vogue in holiday seasons, and to the enjoyment of which the fineness of the weather and the salubrity of the climate greatly contribute. It is perfectly exhilarating to see the gusto with which the people enter into these recreations, and to know that their ample means enable them to indulge in them without the risk of pecuniary inconvenience. The Botanic Gardens, on the park lands at the north-east angle of South Adelaide, also afford a pleasant retreat for the citizens. They have been laid out with great taste and skill by their clever superintendent, the late lamented Mr. G. W. Francis, and are open every day to the public. They are frequently visited by His Excellency the Governor, and by the members of the Legislature and leading colonists, and, on Sunday afternoons particularly, present a scene of great animation and interest. Many valuable botanical specimens are to be found in the gardens and greenhouses; and a small zoological collection is scattered throughout the grounds, consisting chiefly of native animals. The present superintendent, Dr. Schomburgh, is likely, from his great reputation as a botanist, to be a worthy successor to Mr. Francis. On the east park lands is the Adelaide racecourse; and on the south are the rifle-butts, used for the practice and matches of the volunteers, and where a fine level range of 1000 yards has been obtained.

Port Adelaide is seven miles from the city, with which it is connected by rail. It is situate in a mangrove swamp upon a creek or small estuary, which is entered from the gulf between two extensive sand shoals, through a narrow channel constituting the outer bar. It is seven miles from the mouth of the creek, and ten miles from the lightship anchored off the edge of one of the shoals. On entering the creek a second bar has to be passed before reaching the port. Shortly after passing this bar a large creek branches off to the left, called the North Arm, and

Digitized by Google

this again branches off into various smaller creeks, forming little islands and sinuosities in the swamp. Between the northern shoal and the North Arm is Torrens' Island; and on the opposite side of the creek, between the southern shoal and the port, is Lefevre's Peninsula, a strip of sandy and swampy land lying between the creek and the sea. The bar at the entrance of the port was reported on in 1856 by Mr. James Abernethy, the eminent hydraulic engineer, who, being of opinion that its removal could not be effected by dredging, recommended "training walls," for the purpose of scouring the channel, by directing the greatest force of the outgoing current to a point favourable to that object. The recommendation of Mr. Abernethy was not carried out, but his brother, Mr. George Abernethy, was appointed engineer to the Harbour Trust, and, under that body, was employed in improving the port. The Government had placed at the disposal of the Trust a sum of £100,000 for carrying on their operations; but this money was chiefly spent in deepening the channel of the inner harbour, and in giving increased depth of water to vessels lying alongside the wharves, the members of the Trust thinking that such a work was enjoined on them by the Act giving them their legal powers, and because the machinery at their command was not sufficient to enable them to deal with the bars. A new dredging machine was imported from England, and by means of this the bars have been considerably improved. The outer bar has been cleared away, so as to give a depth of 15 feet at low water spring-tides, or about 23 feet at high water; and a channel has been cut through the inner bar, giving a depth of 18 feet at high water *neap tides*. But this inner bar runs for a distance of 3533 yards, and is an expensive affair to interfere with. Both bars consist of a limestone crust, very hard for about a foot from the surface, but much softer lower

Digitized by Google

down; and this crust extends over the whole harbour. At and near the wharves, vessels drawing 18 feet can lie afloat at all times of the tide.

The proprietors of land at the North Arm think the port should be there, and claim to be entitled, equally with the proprietors of land higher up, to an expenditure of the public funds in the improvement of that part of the stream. They had an advocate in Sir Henry Young, who declined to accept proposals from an English company for the construction of a railroad to Port Adelaide, unless they would agree to take a branch to the North Arm. Sir Henry afterwards had a road carried over the swamp where the railroad ought to have gone, at a cost of several thousands of pounds, but it was never used; and has now been destroyed by the floods, or swept away by the tides. A company was partially formed in London, a short time since, for the erection of a new port, on a portion of Lefevre's Peninsula opposite the North Arm, to be called "Millunga." It was never believed in the colony that this project would be carried out, as many reasons operated to render such a consummation improbable; and it now seems to have been abandoned.

A conviction is being increasingly felt, by mercantile men, that Port Adelaide, as it is at present, is insufficient for the extending maritime trade of the colony; and commanders of vessels frequently complain of the risks they run, and the delays to which they are subjected, from the want of sufficient water upon the bars and in the stream. As the business importance of the place increases, a larger and more important class of vessels is attracted to the port, and for the movements of these proper facilities should be afforded. Little inconvenience or delay need be experienced by ships up to 800 tons register; but vessels of 1000 to 1200 tons must lighten

Digitized by Google

at considerable expense, outside, before they can venture to cross the bars. The question, therefore, of the enlargement of the port, is one of immediate consequence, if pace is to be kept with the great wealth-producing powers of the colony. The natural facilities for such extension are very great. With good mechanical appliances, the channel of the Port Creek could easily be carried to a sufficient depth for vessels of any tonnage; and docks of any size might be constructed on the east side of the creek, from the North Arm upwards, at a comparatively small expense, as the swamp is well adapted for sheet-piling. It is probable that in the enlargement of the port, advantage would be taken of the railway, wharves, stores, and improvements at Port Adelaide, and that the docks would be constructed there. But if the North Arm should be thought to be a more eligible position for such works, there could be no objection to it on the ground of distance, for it is rather nearer the city than the present port is. It might be worth while considering whether the harbour should not be made outside altogether. As the entire gulf is nearly land-locked, and affords good anchorage, a floating breakwater might be laid down either opposite the port, or at Glenelg. If at the latter place, all the necessary conveniences and accommodation for mercantile business would have to be provided, which are at present available at Port Adelaide. From the present port the distance to the nearest part of the beach, across Lefevre's Peninsula, is little more than a mile. Here a semaphore is erected, for signalling vessels on their arrival in the gulf, and for indicating the state of the tide. Here also ships are boarded by the pilots, custom-house officers, and newspaper reporters, who put off from a jetty which has been run out into the sea. The locality is sometimes resorted to for bathing in the summer. A flagstaff for the signalling of vessels is

Digitized by Google

also erected at Adelaide, on West Terrace, and is anxiously watched by the *habitués* of the Exchange when the English mail is due, or when any particular vessel is expected.

Port Adelaide has the common characteristics of a seaport town—its external and internal arrangements, its taverns, shops, and commodities, its boats, wharves, and building yards, all seem intended for the accommodation and convenience of a population connected with the sea. It contains a great many excellent buildings, and several well-formed streets, and altogether possesses an air of briskness and substantiality becoming the chief shipping place of a prosperous colony. The custom house, police court, and new town hall, are very fine structures, as are also the warehouses of many of the merchants and port-agents, and some flour-mills, churches, and chapels. The theatre, which was an early erection, is not in keeping with the present progress of things, although sufficiently commodious internally. The town, though built in a swamp, is not unhealthy, the water being salt. Some of the lower streets are, however, subject to occasional inundations, during the prevalence of a southerly or southwesterly gale, which drives the waters of the Southern Ocean into the Gulf, and causes them to over-top or break down the mud embankments raised for the protection of the place. A great deal of property was sacrificed a short time since by a catastrophe of this kind, and many lives were placed in danger. A stranger on his first sight of the Port is disappointed with the country on account of its low, marshy appearance. Nor is he much reassured on reaching the contiguous villages of Queenstown, Alberton, and Woodville, nor even those of Hindmarsh and Bowden. But when he reaches the city his hopes begin to revive, as he sees around him the innumerable evidences of prosperity, and catches a glimpse of the beautiful chain of mountains which skirt the Adelaide plains. It is then the impres-

Digitized by Google

sion is forced upon him, that he has arrived in a land of plenty, where contentment alone is needed to conduct to happiness, and industry to ensure success. The marsh extends for a mile beyond the Port, before the firm ground is reached. On the first establishment of the colony a road was made over it by the South Australian Company, at a cost of upwards of £13,000. For this outlay they were to receive a rent of £1600 a year from the Government, or to levy a toll upon the traffic. As the Government were not then in a position to pay such a rent, and as a toll would have been inconvenient and undesirable, the governor (Captain Grey) agreed to take over the road from the company, in consideration of the payment to them of 12,000 acres of land, to be selected from the sections at that time surveyed and open to the public. The subsidiary ports and harbours of the colony are—Fowler's Bay and Streaky Bay, upon the south-west coast; Port Lincoln, near the entrance and upon the western shore of Spencer's Gulf, and Port Wallaroo, and Port Augusta, in the same Gulf; Port Willunga, Rapid Bay, and Port Wakefield, in Gulf St. Vincent; Nepean Bay, in Kangaroo Island; Victor Harbour and Port Elliot, in Encounter Bay; and Lacepede Bay, Guichen Bay, MacDonnell Bay, and Rivoli Bay, upon the south-eastern coast. At nearly all these places jetties have been erected and moorings laid down.

The corporate towns of the colony, besides Adelaide, are Gawler, about twenty-six miles to the north; Kapunda, twenty-four miles farther north; Glenelg, six miles to the south; Brighton, three miles farther in the same direction; Norwood and Kensington, in the eastern suburbs; and Port Adelaide. Besides these, the country is studded over with smaller townships. To the north are Salisbury, Virginia, Riverton, Saddleworth, Leasingham, Watervale, Auburn, Penwortham, Mintaro, Rhynie, Stockport, Clare,

Digitized by Google

Kooringa, Melrose; to the north-east, Payneham, Houghton, Steventon, Gumeracha, Williamstown, Angaston, Tanunda, Bethany, Nooriootpa, Greenock, Blumberg; to the west and north-west, Port Lincoln, Kadina, Wallaroo, Moonta; to the east, Stirling, Hahndorf, Mount Barker, Balhannah, Woodside, Lobethal, Charleston, Mount Torrens, Oakbank, Littlehampton, Nairne, Kanmantoo, Callington, Echunga, Milang, Currency Creek, Macclesfield, Strathalbyn, Wellington, Kingston, Narracoorte, Penola, Gambierton, Robetown; to the south, Clarendon, Morphett Vale, Noarlunga, Willunga, Aldinga, Yankalilla, Rapid Bay, Encounter Bay, Port Elliot, Goolwa. All these places contain substantial houses, shops, inns, and places of worship, and many of them public schools and court-houses. There are, in addition, in all the districts, many townships, villages, and hamlets of lesser note, which I have not mentioned. But the towns indicated will show the wonderful activity and go-aheadism that must have been manifested in a colony with a comparatively small population, in the space of a few years. The City and Port are, as I have stated, connected by a railway seven miles in length. This has been one of the most expensive works in the country, having cost little less than a quarter of a million sterling. The various governments of the colony have all adopted an objectionable policy with regard to the construction of reproductive public works; they have persistently refused to guarantee public companies, who were willing to introduce the necessary capital for the accomplishment of such works, a moderate minimum return upon their outlay, preferring to construct them themselves, rather than risk a small annual payment in supplementary dividends. Now, governments are proverbially bad managers of undertakings which require a great deal of economy and practical skill; and the management of the Port railway

Digitized by Google

has been no exception to their traditional short-comings. A gentleman representing a London company went out to Adelaide with proposals to construct that railway, which were submitted to Sir Henry Young and his Executive Council. The work, including the necessary rolling stock, could have been completed for £40,000 to £50,000; and upon this sum the company required a guarantee of, I think, six per cent., in the event of the traffic falling short of such an amount as would enable the shareholders to receive that dividend. This was refused by the Government, and in addition to such refusal, it was required that the company, whenever they were prepared to construct the railway, should make provision also for carrying a branch to the North Arm. As these terms could not be complied with, the negotiations fell through, and the Government undertook themselves to construct the railway, which cost, as I have said, about £250,000! Upon this self-same railway an accident occurred, only a few months since, which was well-nigh proving fatal to a number of persons whom the colony could very ill have spared, and amongst them, to a distinguished lady, to whom a great poet has given a world-wide celebrity—Lady Charlotte Bacon, the *Ianthe* of Byron. It appears that his Excellency, Sir Dominick Daly, with the members of his family and a large party of ladies and gentlemen, had arranged to go to the Port to visit her Majesty's ship "Falcon," which had called, in passing, from the other colonies. The manager of railways—a person of great energy, and some American experience—determined, as in duty bound, to accompany them, and to astonish them with the celerity with which he could take them to their destination. After they had taken their seats, the train, under his direction, soon attained an extraordinary velocity—the wondering villagers and travellers on the road holding their breath to

Digitized by Google

see it flit by at such an unwonted rate. Unfortunately, the platelayers were busy repairing the line near Woodville, and some of the rails were not securely fastened down. A much greater oscillation than usual was felt by the passengers from the time of their leaving the Adelaide station, and a great deal of uneasiness prevailed in consequence. When they had reached the imperfect part of the line, the swaying of the carriages had become terrific; and before the speed could be slackened, or the furious charioteer could see the danger into which he was rushing, there was a lurch, and a crash, and a cloud of dust, and the whole affair was brought to the ground. So fearful an accident has seldom ever happened before, without the loss of a single life, or the dislocation of a single joint. Most providentially, on this occasion, when the excursionists had managed to gather themselves up, and to scramble out of the overturned carriages, they were enabled to congratulate each other upon a most miraculous escape. After an investigation of the circumstances, by order of the Government, it was resolved that the services of the manager should henceforth be dispensed with; but he was permitted to retire with the gratuity awarded to Government officers, when they leave their employment from causes not under their own control—namely, a month's pay for every year of service. The public will be glad that this disaster did not end more seriously than in the dismissal of the manager of railways, and especially that it did not terminate the life of a lady whose name has been rendered so illustrious, and who, it may be presumed, is in her ripened years—though in a new sphere, and perhaps in a way not contemplated by the poet—not unworthily fulfilling "the promise of her spring." Lady Charlotte went out to Australia in the unfortunate steamer "London," on the voyage previous to that on which her

Digitized by Google

melancholy wreck took place in the Bay of Biscay. Her ladyship's daughter, Mrs. C. B. Young, with her husband and family, has long resided in South Australia. The Port line of railway was constructed under the engineering superintendence of Mr. Babbage.

The Government were more successful on the score of expense, in the construction of a line of railway from Adelaide to Kapunda, a distance of fifty miles. This work, which was carried out under the superintendence of the present Government engineer, Mr. William Hanson, was completed for a little over £10,000 a mile, although it included some heavy cuttings. The Port line is nearly a dead level, with scarcely a cutting or embankment of any kind, with the exception of about a mile over the Mangrove Swamp. Kapunda, where the north line terminates, was at first exclusively a mining township. It arose from the opening up of the Kapunda copper-mine, formerly the property of the Hon. Captain Bagot and Mr. F. S. Dutton, but now belonging to an English company. The country around is now, however, extensively settled by an agricultural population, from which the town receives large support. There are several mining properties in the immediate neighbourhood, which is likely soon to become exceedingly populous. About seven miles from Kapunda is Anlaby, the station of Mr. F. H. Dutton, which includes a large extent of good agricultural and pastoral land. Mr. Dutton, who resides chiefly in London, has secured a landed estate of many thousands of acres around his station, where he is able to depasture 50,000 sheep all the year round. He was one of the very few early colonists who survived, by the skin of their teeth, the wreck occasioned by the dishonour of Colonel Gawler's bills. The river Light runs through his property, and through the Kapunda district. This river, like nearly all the other rivers of the colony, is a

Digitized by Google

chain of water-holes, many of them very deep, and all of them more or less brackish. Should there be any prospect of the Murray trade becoming important, it is likely that the Kapunda railway will be extended to some point upon the Murray, about Moorundee or Blanchetown. An effort has occasionally been made to have it extended to Kooringa, the township connected with the great Burra Burra mine, about 100 miles to the north of Adelaide. This line will probably be carried out at no very distant day; but it will, perhaps, commence at a point considerably short of Kapunda, and proceed up the valley of the Gilbert, where there are fewer engineering difficulties, and where the prospect of remunerative traffic is much greater.

South Australia has made immense progress in the development of agricultural, pastoral, and mineral wealth. These are the three great staples of the country, to which wine may be added as a fourth. The production of the latter is increasing largely every year, and promises to become a considerable source of income to the horticulturist, as well as a protection to the community against the excessive use of more stimulating beverages. The wine produced is of a light but excellent description, well suited to the requirements of a warm climate, and free from the noxious adulterations so frequently discovered in imported wines. It may be made by any person who has the industry to stick a few vine cuttings into the ground, and the common intelligence to express the juice from the grapes, when they have grown and ripened.

To show the very accidental, simple, and even absurd way in which good wine is sometimes produced, I may mention a circumstance which once occurred to a friend, who related it to me. He was hunting stray cattle in the bush on a hot day, and became very thirsty, not having been able to fall in with water. Coming,

Digitized by Google

towards evening, across a splitter's hut, he called and asked for a drink. The man, who was at home, regretted that he had no water in the house, but asked him if he would take a draught of his wine. As this proposal was only too acceptable, under the circumstances, the wine was brought, swallowed, and relished exceedingly. Indeed, the gentleman said it was the best he had ever tasted in his life. Perhaps the exhausted condition to which he had been reduced by his hard day's work might have had something to do with his appreciation of it. Being a vine-grower himself, he asked the man to explain to him the subtle process by which he had been enabled to produce so splendid an article. He was invited into the hut, and directed to a large cask without a lid, standing behind the door, which the man assured him was the only utensil employed in the manufacture. "Sir," said he, "all we did was to put the grapes into that 'ere cask, and never trouble ourselves about them no more; and when we pulled out the spigot, out comes the wine you have just been drinking of!" And such, in fact, seems to have been the case. The tub had been filled with grapes, from which the juice had escaped as they became heated and broken; and the process of fermentation had thrown the scum to the top, forming a hard, air-tight crust, which had hermetically sealed the vessel, and prevented the liquor from becoming sour. It would not do always to rely upon such natural conditions in wine-making, for although our friend the splitter seems to have been blessed with remarkable success, his *modus operandi* could only be followed with considerable risk.

The quantity of land under vine culture on the 31st March, 1864, was 5779 acres. The plants in bearing upon this land were 3,846,016; and not in bearing, 3,316,484. Vines begin to bear in the third year from the planting of the cuttings. The quantity of wine made

Digitized by Google

was 606,365 gallons. The rapid progress of this particular industry may be inferred from the fact, that the increase over the previous year was, 1002 acres of vineyard, 1,313,800 vines, and 133,568 gallons of wine. Besides the grapes used in wine-making, 31,359 cwts. were sold, or otherwise disposed of.

South Australia is unquestionably the granary of the Australian provinces. It has been relied on almost exclusively by the other colonies for supplies of wheat and flour, when their own resources have been deficient. During the gold mania, when agricultural operations were almost suspended in Victoria, and when large supplies of breadstuffs were needed for the rapidly-increasing population, flour must have gone up to famine prices, but for the extensive and timely consignments received from Adelaide. The more settled pursuits of the people in the sister colony, now that the excitement consequent upon the gold discoveries has passed away, have led to the increased cultivation of the soil; but it will probably be some time before the importation of breadstuffs from South Australia can be altogether dispensed with. The following cereal produce was exported in 1864:—

Wheat,	195,385 quarters,	valued at	£563,713
Flour,	41,820 tons,	„	844,619
Bran, etc.	8,210 „	„	48,974
			£1,457,306

Occasional shipments of wheat and flour from South American ports come into competition with Adelaide cargoes in the colonial markets. But the results of consignments from so great a distance are too speculative and uncertain to secure anything like regular supplies from those sources. Chili and San Francisco, however,

Digitized by Google

are always held *in terrorem* over South Australia, and the beneficial result is, that farmers and speculators are prevented from standing out for prohibitive prices. The quantity of land alienated, in fee, from the Crown since the establishment of the colony, is 2,895,529 acres, or an average of 19 acres per head of the population. The quantity of land under tillage is 556,000 acres, or $3\frac{3}{4}$ acres per head for each individual. The quantity in New South Wales and Victoria is little more than one-fifth of this. More detailed information with regard to agriculture, and to the other leading interests of the colony, will be found in the chapters specially devoted to those subjects.

The value of copper and copper ore exported in 1864 was £677,096. Of wool the quantity exported was 16,092,095 pounds, valued at £775,656. From these figures it will be seen that the agricultural interest is by far the largest up to the present time. It is probable, however, that the mines will take the lead in a year or two, as they are only now in the first stages of their development. The total imports of the colony for the same year were £2,412,931, and the exports £3,305,545, making a combined trade of £5,718,476. The exports of staple produce from the various ports were as follows:—

Ports.	1864.
Adelaide	£2,295,840
Wakefield	75,060
Augusta	157,096
Robe	142,520
Willunga	100,657
Yankalilla	51,042
MacDonnell	73,657
Elliott	32,485
Goolwa	16,810
Wallaroo	32,355
Mannum	6,537
Blanchetown	7683

Digitized by Google

Ports.	1864.
Encounter Bay	5,805
Victor	17,990
Total...	£3,015,537

The annexed table will show the population of the colony from the commencement, with the declared value of the staple produce in each year, and the average per head of the people. I am indebted for the valuable information contained in this table, and for other information which I have used, to the admirable yearly "Retrospect" published in the "South Australian Register" of January 26, 1865.

Dates.	Population.	Staple Exports.	Average per head.
1836	200	———	———
1837	3,000	———	———
1838	6,000	£5,040 0 0	£0 16 10
1839	10,000	9,165 0 0	0 18 4
1840	14,610	15,650 0 0	1 1 5
1841	15,500	40,561 17 0	2 12 4
1842	16,500	29,079 10 0	1 15 3
1843	17,366	66,160 17 0	3 16 2
1844	18,999	82,268 13 0	4 6 7
1845	21,759	131,800 5 0	6 1 2
1846	25,893	287,059 17 0	11 1 9
1847	31,153	275,115 11 0	8 16 7
1848	38,666	465,878 10 0	12 1 0
1849	52,904	374,155 10 0	7 1 5
1850	63,700	545,039 14 0	8 11 2
1851	66,038	540,962 0 0	8 2 7
1852	68,663	736,898 17 0	10 14 8
1853	76,050	731,595 14 0	9 12 5
1854	83,550	694,422 0 0	8 6 3
1855	96,982	686,953 0 0	7 1 8
1856	104,708	1,398,367 0 0	13 7 1
1857	109,917	1,686,212 0 0	15 6 10
1858	118,340	1,355,041 0 0	11 9 0
1859	122,735	1,502,165 0 0	12 4 9
1860	121,960	1,576,326 0 0	12 18 6
1861	130,627	1,838,639 0 0	14 1 6
1862	135,329	1,920,487 0 0	14 3 10
1863	140,416	2,095,356 0 0	14 18 5
1864	148,143	3,015,537 0 0	20 7 1

Digitized by Google

The editor, in a note of explanation, says, "The exports of staple produce in 1838, 1839, and 1840, consisted exclusively of wool, whalebone, and oil. In 1841, lead, timber, and slates were added. In 1842, the first export of butter and cheese took place, amounting to £3277 2s. In the following year, flour, wheat, barley, oats, hay, vegetables, salted beef, salt hides, and barilla, were exported, and a small quantity of copper ore, valued at £23. After this the exports became general, and, as shown by the above table, progressively increasing, with occasional instances of decrease, not merely in the actual values, but relatively as compared with the ratio of the population."

The politics and government of the colony are described elsewhere; the public revenue and expenditure may be introduced here. And it may be as well to give these in a comparative form, as they have been given in the journal to which I have referred, for the sake of showing the very satisfactory increase in the chief sources of income. First, as to the expenditure:—

Expenditure.	1863.			1864		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Civil List	14,800	0	0	14,800	0	0
Salaries, fixed	73,468	10	6	75,198	10	5
Do. provisional	82,285	9	7	84,430	18	0
Allowances	4,137	15	6	3,832	17	4
Contingencies	123,608	4	8	128,942	10	7
Pensions, etc.	3,556	8	3	2,609	8	4
Public works	135,889	8	4	136,674	19	11
Miscellaneous	45,389	19	11	35,701	17	0
Interest on and redemption of loans	125,985	10	0	92,643	0	0
Interest, etc.	1,705	12	11	379	1	5
Immigration	24,378	5	10	36,865	5	7
Totals	635,205	5	6	612,078	8	7
Balances in hand	69,866	12	3	233,615	16	0
	705,071	17	9	845,694	4	7

Digitized by Google

With regard to the following table of revenue, it is explained that the *ad valorum* duties, which had been abolished in May, 1860, were re-imposed in June, 1863. The increase in the proceeds from the sale of Crown lands was, as will be seen, £72,258, as compared with the sales of the previous year. All the figures given will doubtless appear very insignificant to persons who have been in the habit of analyzing the statistics connected with vast masses of people, but they cannot but be gratifying, as marking the onward progress of a country whose population does not exceed 150,000, and which is dependent for its prosperity upon the steady, plodding industry of its community.

Sources of Revenue.	1863.			1864.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Land sales	184,414	17	9	256,672	18	0
Customs	156,244	17	6	203,350	14	6
Marine Board	4,371	9	2	5,272	11	5
Rents	47,648	14	0	49,497	10	4
Assessments	40,083	18	0	27,739	10	1
Licences	15,480	11	6	15,717	7	6
Postages	19,019	12	0	22,001	6	4
Fines, fees, etc.	17,565	19	10	19,612	18	2
Sales of Government property	1,339	11	0	4,609	13	11
Reimbursements in aid	10,136	15	4	4,641	1	11
Miscellaneous	3,658	13	10	2,434	18	9
Interest, exchange, etc.	56	1	6	2,340	10	2
Special receipts, immigration	6,339	13	2	6,318	5	5
Railways	98,749	8	4	118,307	3	1
Goolwa Tramway	2,225	1	11	2,209	12	9
Telegraphs	8,292	19	7	10,567	2	1
Adelaide water rates	16,072	3	9	15,342	12	5
Totals	631,700	8	2	766,635	16	10
Balance from previous year	73,371	9	7	69,866	12	3
	705,071	17	9	836,502	9	1
Northern Territory, per centage on land sales				9,191	15	6
Total				845,694	4	7

Digitized by Google

This satisfactory state of the revenue, which left in the hands of the treasurer a balance of a quarter of a million sterling at the end of 1864, might be envied even by the most prosperous of states. A proportionate balance would enable Mr. Gladstone to pay off £25,000,000 of the National Debt, and to effect a large reduction in the taxation of the country. And this balance has been more than doubled since then. On the 30th September, 1865, the sums to the credit of the Government were as follows :—

	£	s.	d.
By cash balance in hands of Treasurer ...	377,718	10	9
„ Agent-General (South Australia)	150,928	17	5
„ Ditto (Northern Territory)...	3,054	16	4
„ Land and Emigration Commissioners...	705	7	1
„ Advances—To be repaid	52,049	18	3
„ Investments in South Australian Government bonds	31,000	0	0
„ City Waterworks	325	12	8
„ Victor Harbour works, etc.....	3,776	8	7
„ Government Resident (Northern Territory).....	734	6	1
„ Loans, temporary, in England.....	30,000	0	0
	£650,293	17	2

With this large amount of money on hand the Government will, of course, be expected to ascertain what amelioration of the tariff can be suggested.

The system of dealing with the waste lands of the colony, almost uniform from the beginning, has admittedly conduced much to the general prosperity. With the exception of a reduction to 12s. per acre in the case of the first 437 land orders, the upset price has been, uninterruptedly, £1 per acre. The Commissioners' regulations for the sale of land, issued in London in 1839, provided that the surveys should, as far as possible, be carried on so much in advance of settlement as that there

Digitized by Google

should always be an extent of land surveyed and open to purchase exceeding the wants of the colonists; that surveyed land should be divided, as nearly as possible, into sections of eighty acres each, and that maps, and the best possible description of the lands, should constantly be exhibited at the land office; that all applications for land should be made by sealed tenders, and that all sections tendered for should be contiguous to each other; and that the sole condition of purchase should be the payment of £1 per acre, which should entitle the purchaser to all above and below the surface. Provision was also made, under specified conditions, for the survey of lands in blocks of 4000 acres and upwards; but these regulations were never strictly complied with. It was understood in the colony, that a person requiring land might claim a survey of a block in any locality where he desired to have it, and from the land surveyed, select such sections as he needed. This practice was attended with considerable inconvenience, both to the purchasers of land and to the Government, for the survey staff could not be in all parts of the country at once, so that it was frequently many months after land was applied for before it was ready for selection. The inconvenience to the Government was, that large quantities of land had to be surveyed in distant parts of the country which were not required for many years afterwards; for, independently of the circumstance, that twenty sections were often applied for where it was only intended that one or two should be purchased, it was found that the land department could only be worked economically by the survey of a great many sections together. When copper mines were first discovered, the disproportion between the number of sections applied for and the number actually purchased, became still greater than before, the object of the applicant being to screen, as far as possible, the precise locality of a mineral dis-

Digitized by Google

covery by enlarging the area of his claim. The Government found it necessary to put a stop to this, by demanding a deposit, at the time of application, upon the whole of the land to be surveyed. Up to the 18th May, 1843, land was selected, as I have said, at the uniform rate of twenty shillings per acre, without competition. If the land was surveyed, the purchaser selected his section, paid his money, and got his title—when he could. But after that period, the Act 5 and 6 Vict. c. 36, came into operation, which provided that all lands should, before sale, be submitted to public aution, the price being as before (except as regarded town lots), £1 per acre, but liable to be increased by competition. Public auction sales were to be held at least once in each quarter, and sufficient notice thereof was to be given in the "Government Gazette." Sales have been held once a fortnight. The following table exhibits the quantity of land sold (omitting fractions of acres) each year from 1852 to 1863, with the average price per acre :—

Years.	Acres.	Amount.	Average per acre.		
		£	£	s.	d.
1852	86,672	99,081	1	2	1
1853	213,321	291,660	1	7	4
1854	213,925	375,403	1	15	1
1855	171,610	229,189	1	6	8
1856	187,451	231,928	1	4	8
1857	177,600	212,365	1	3	10
1858	158,115	197,820	1	5	0
1859	188,065	211,574	1	2	6
1860	129,262	149,755	1	3	2
1861	147,354	183,352	1	4	10
1862	129,910	148,695	1	2	11
1863	159,791	181,084	1	2	8
	1,963,082	2,511,910			

This return includes town allotments. Nearly one-half of the land put up for sale is passed at the auctions, and

Digitized by Google

purchased afterwards of the Government, at the upset price. If any of it should be run up to a high price, and afterwards forfeited, it is open for selection at the price bid for it at auction, less the amount of deposit forfeited by the bidder. For some years past the surveys have been pushed vigorously forward, and the supply of available land has been kept in advance of the demand. The land sold in 1864 was 225,106 acres, and the amount realized £269,341. At the end of that year there were also 150,000 acres surveyed and open for selection. The policy of the Government, with regard to the survey of land, is now less regulated by the public demand, than by the exigences of the State. When money is required, or supposed to be required, for the public service, it can easily be obtained by the process, now so well understood in the colony, of "killing a squatter." A new "hundred" is declared in some squatting district, and the pastoral tenant of the Crown, whose run has been thrown open to invasion, is obliged by hook or by crook, to find the means of purchasing the land which has been surveyed, or submit to be driven from his holding, and consequently ruined. This process sometimes operates in favour of the squatter, for it enables him, by securing the freehold of the best portions of his run, to establish himself permanently upon the remainder, or to buy it up as it may suit his convenience; and it operates against the Government, who have prematurely killed the goose for the sake of the golden egg. The system of surveying the land in eighty acre sections is still adhered to, except in cases where special application is made for larger blocks, when sections of a maximum area of 640 acres—a square mile —may be obtained.

In South Australia, the relations between the Government and the people upon the land question have hitherto been satisfactory and pacific. There has been no popular

Digitized by Google

clamour for a reduction in the price of the waste lands, nor for the adoption of any arrangements by which one class of the community should be put in possession of any portion of them to the exclusion of another. Whether this may have arisen from the smallness of the population, rendering employment easily obtainable in all branches of trade, or from the plentiful supply of land provided by the Government, which has enabled purchasers to make selections at the upset price, it is difficult to say. But certain it is, that a very different state of feeling has prevailed in the sister colony of Victoria, where a long and determined struggle had been maintained, having for its object the suppression of the influence of capital in the acquisition of land. The ostensible philosophy of this was, that the capitalist who was a mere speculator, being excluded, there would be a better chance of raising the necessary supplies of wheat and flour, by placing the land in the hands of *bonâ fide* cultivators. An Act was passed with exceptional provisions in favour of persons settling upon the soil, securing to them farms of adequate size at a low rent, and giving them an opportunity of acquiring the freehold at a minimum price, and by deferred payments. But this did not effect the object in view, for no sooner had the Act become law than the capitalist, employing middlemen as his agents, availed himself of the new and extraordinary facilities afforded for buying up the land. The repudiators of money, however, were determined to be upsides with him, and another measure was devised and passed through the Legislature, which, it is said, effectually prevents the possibility of persons acquiring land in particular districts without they intend to settle down upon it themselves, and engage in the pursuits of agriculture. Whether this measure is one to be jubilant about or not, will probably be seen hereafter. For the present it may be

Digitized by Google

unhesitatingly affirmed, that the policy which excludes the capitalist for the sake of advancing the labourer, finds no support in the principles of any true system of political economy. It appears to be a part of that political theory of our colonial neighbours which has led them to propose, in the House of Assembly, a prohibitory tariff for the "protection of native industry," and to seek to force it down the throats of the members of the Council, by tacking it to the Appropriation Bill. A colony of 600,000 inhabitants, with a public debt of £10,000,000, is scarcely justified in discouraging the importation of capital, or of obliging persons who have it there to send it to other places for investment. Capital and labour may be safely left to adjust themselves, particularly in a new country, where a forced disturbance of their fair relation to each other may be attended with most disastrous results. An attempt was made in the South Australian Legislature to alter the land system, by the adoption of a system of deferred payments; but it met with very little support, because the necessity for such a change was less apparent than even in Victoria. In the latter colony there was at any rate the presumed plea, that a country capable of producing breadstuffs in abundance, ought not to be dependent upon foreign supplies. But in South Australia such a plea was altogether out of the question, for the colony was producing, at the time, twenty times as much wheat as was required for its own consumption. It was also shown by the Surveyor-General, who reported against the scheme, that sections could be rented, with right of purchase, through the land agents, on terms but little inferior to those proposed by the new measure. In the earlier period of the colony, when money was less plentiful than it is at present, large profits were made by the purchase and resale of land. But now, when it is abundant, there is no difficulty whatever in any respectable working farmer obtaining

Digitized by Google

from capitalists as much land as he wants, at a mere rent of ten per cent. upon the cost. And such would have been the operation of supply and demand in Victoria, if the thing had been left to find its own level. In July, 1865, a select committee of the House of Assembly was appointed, to inquire into the working of the land regulations, and the present mode of selling land by auction; and it appears that a report was drafted, which contained a paragraph to the following effect:—

"Your Committee, convinced that land devoted to agriculture yields a larger proportionate return than that devoted to pastoral pursuits, are of opinion that it would be advantageous to the colony to foster agriculture, even at a sacrifice of purchase-money; and with this view have sought evidence on the working of the Victorian Land Act, together with the desirability of introducing a modification of that system into this colony; but, from the evidence brought before them, they are unable to recommend the adoption of such a system, but would advise that its working should be carefully watched, believing that if it could be carried out in its integrity, it would tend greatly to promote the welfare of the colony adopting it. At the same time, it appears that the difficulties of carrying out that Act are very great, owing to the systematic attempts to evade its leading provisions."

To the credit of the colony these retrogressive views were not adopted, for, when the report was presented to the House, it was found that this objectionable paragraph had been expunged.

The natural facilities for communication between one part of a country and another are an important element in its chances of success. In South Australia, these facilities exist in a remarkable degree. There is not a locality in which any considerable number of the people have settled that is not connected with the capital, or with some available seaport, by good natural roads. And the Government and the colonists have paid particular attention to the improvement of the means of internal communication. It has already been stated that large

Digitized by Google

central and district organizations exist for the management of the roads—the Central Road Board for the main lines, and the District Councils for the subsidiary, or district roads. These organizations are distinct, but co-operative. Upon the Central Board devolves the sole authority to appropriate the annual grant of the Legislature, for the making and repairing of the main roads of the Colony. But that appropriation does not take place without the advice of the District Councils, whose chairmen are privileged to attend the meetings of the Board when the sums are voted, and to take part in the discussions, but not to vote. The main lines are comprised in the Northern district, the North-eastern district, the Southern district, and the South-eastern district; and they include 258 miles of macadamized road, of which 220 miles have been made within the last ten years. The cost of their construction and maintenance, defrayed out of the general revenue, has been £754,324, and about £350,000 has been spent upon the district roads since 1857, the amount having been partly raised by local taxation, and partly by supplemental aid from the Government. The following table shows the cost, per mile, of making and maintaining the roads in each of the districts :—

	Northern District.	North-Eastern District.	South-Eastern District.	South District.
1860.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Average cost of maintenance of metalled road per mile .	*47 12 10	74 16 8	43 16 6	49 14 3
Do. do. unmetalled ...	13 13 2	35 3 4	5 0 0	11 6 1
Average cost of making one mile of metalled road ...	1118 8 10	922 10 8	‡766 10 0	‡812 18 10
1861.				
Average cost of maintenance of metalled road, per mile	94 7 7	76 10 3	62 16 8	105 0 4
Do. do. unmetalled ...	18 12 2	32 19 7	15 2 5	12 18 1
Average cost of making one mile of metalled road	952 9 5	†610 16 0	936 16 9	‡934 8 8

* Exclusive of road between Adelaide and Gawler, Port Road, and Grand Junction Road.

† Forming and metalling only. ‡ Exclusive of cuttings and culverts.

Digitized by Google

It is felt that the Government cannot go on making and maintaining the roads out of the General Revenue; but the difficulty of devising a satisfactory road system has been the perplexity of every administration, for the last seven years. In 1862 a Select Committee was appointed, "to inquire into and report on the present main road system," and they recommended that the maintenance of the main roads of the colony should be a charge separate from their construction; that a moiety of the land sales should be set aside annually for the construction of main lines of road, and that if this should prove insufficient, that funds should be raised for the purpose in such a way as Parliament might direct; that the maintenance of the roads should be provided for by a rate upon all assessable property in the vicinity of such roads; and that the Central Road Board should hand over annually, to a County District Board, all roads made in the course of the year. Road Bills introduced into the Legislature, for giving effect to these and other suggestions, have not yet met with success. A promised Road Bill is part of nearly every Ministerial programme; but any reference to the subject is generally met with "ironical cheers." The roads have, notwithstanding, been well attended to, and are in a most creditable condition, for many miles out of the metropolis in every direction. They are especially so to the east, where they have been carried through the hills to the agricultural districts of Mount Barker, Nairne, Woodside, and Strathalbyn; and to the north-east, where they have been extended to Gumeracha and the sources of the Torrens.

The desirability of bringing about a Federal Union of the Australian colonies, has engaged a good deal of the attention of some of the Governments. In Victoria, several Select Committees have been appointed to inquire into and report upon the subject, and in 1860 negotiations

Digitized by Google

were renewed by that Government with the Governments of New South Wales, Tasmania, and South Australia, with a view to the assembling of a Conference of Delegates, for the discussion of the question of Federal action. The Chief Secretary of Victoria forwarded to the Chief Secretary of South Australia the following reports of the Legislative Assembly, and requested that the necessary sanction might be obtained from the Legislature for the meeting of the proposed Conference:—

ENCLOSURE No. 1.

Chief Secretary of Victoria to Chief Secretary of South Australia.

PROGRESS REPORT FROM THE SELECT COMMITTEE OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF VICTORIA UPON FEDERAL UNION.

THE question remitted to your Committee for consideration admits, in their opinion, of but one solution. Any plan of Federal action, likely to command the sympathy and confidence of the entire Colonies must originate in a manner which will place it beyond suspicion of local influence; and they concur with the Committee of 1857, in believing that this object will be best attained by entrusting, in the first instance, the construction of such a plan to a Conference of Delegates selected and empowered for this duty by the Colonial Legislatures.

With this view they recommend that the negotiations formerly held on the subject with New South Wales, South Australia, and Tasmania, be renewed. The two latter Colonies, when the project of a Conference was first proposed, promptly acceded to it; and though an objection originated with New South Wales, which retarded any joint action, they have reason to believe that it was of a temporary nature, and has disappeared before the urgency with which the question is invested, by the necessity of a united defence of the territory of Australia in case of war.

Your Committee recommend that the renewal of the negotiations be entrusted to the Chief Secretary, and that the Report of the Federal Committee of 1857 (adopted by the Assembly of the 11th of September, and by the Council on the 17th of November, in that year), be transmitted, with the present Report, to the Governments of the other Colonies, as containing the necessary details of the arrangements in which they are invited to concur.

Committee Room, *7th February*, 1860.

Digitized by Google

ENCLOSURE No. 2.

Chief Secretary of Victoria to Chief Secretary of South Australia.

REPORT FROM THE SELECT COMMITTEE OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF VICTORIA UPON THE FEDERAL UNION OF THE AUSTRALIAN COLONIES.

THE necessity of a Federal Union of the Australian Colonies for legislative purposes, and the best means of accomplishing such an union, if necessary, having been referred to the present Committee, they have given these questions of national polity the prolonged and deliberate consideration which their importance demanded.

On the ultimate necessity of a Federal Union, there is but one opinion. Your Committee are unanimous in believing that the interest and honour of these growing States would be promoted by the establishment of a system of mutual action and co-operation among them. Their interest suffers, and must continue to suffer, while competing tariffs, naturalization laws, and land systems, rival schemes of immigration, and of ocean postage, a clumsy and inefficient method of communicating with each other and with the Home Government on public business, and a distant and expensive system of judicial appeal exist; and the honour and importance which constitute so essential an element of national prosperity, and the absence of which invites aggression from foreign enemies, cannot, perhaps, in this generation belong to any single Colony of the Southern Group; but may, and we are persuaded would, be speedily attained by an Australian Federation representing the entire.

Neighbouring States of the second order inevitably become confederates or enemies. By becoming confederates so early in their career, the Australian Colonies would, we believe, immensely economize their strength and resources. They would substitute a common national interest for local and conflicting interests, and waste no more time in barren rivalry. They would enhance the national credit, and attain much earlier the power of undertaking works of serious cost and importance. They would not only save time and money, but attain increased vigour and accuracy by treating the larger questions of public policy at one time and place; and in an assembly, which it may be presumed, would consist of the wisest and most experienced statesmen of the Colonial Legislatures, they would set up a safeguard against violence or disorder—holding it in check by the common sense and common force of the Federation. They would possess the power of more promptly calling new States into existence throughout their

Digitized by Google

immense territory, as the spread of population required it; and of enabling each of the existing States to apply itself, without conflict or jealousy, to the special industry which its position and resources render most profitable.

The time for accomplishing such a Federation is naturally a point upon which there are a variety of opinions; but we are unanimous in believing that it is not too soon to invite a mutual understanding on the subject throughout the Colonies. Most of us conceive that the time for union is come. It is now more than eight years since the Privy Council reported to Her Majesty that "the want of some such general authority for the Australian Colonies began to be seriously felt." At present a Federal Assembly would not only have the control of a larger territory than any of the Great Powers possess in Europe, but of a population exceeding that of several of the smaller Sovereign States, and of a revenue which equals or exceeds the revenue of the kingdoms of Belgium, Sweden and Norway, Hanover, Holland, Naples, Hungary, Turkey, Bavaria, Saxony, or Greece. Some of the most renowned Federations in history had less population or wealth, and certainly possessed infinitely inferior agencies of Government than belong to an age of telegraphs and railways.

On the best means of originating such an union we are unanimous. No single Colony ought to take exclusive possession of a subject of such national importance, or venture to dictate the programme of union to the rest. The delicate and important questions connected with the precise functions and authority of the Federal Assembly, which present themselves on the threshold of the inquiry, can be solved only by a Conference of Delegates from the respective Colonies. The course we recommend, therefore, is, that such a Conference should be immediately invited. To it will properly belong the duty of determining whether the plan of union to be submitted to the people shall propose merely a Consultative Council, authorized to frame propositions for the sanction of the State Legislatures, or a Federal Executive and Assembly, with supreme power on national and intercolonial questions; or some compromise between these extremes. And to it also must be referred minor questions, such as the following, which press for a decision:—

If a Consultative Council be adopted—Can it act without the aid of ministers charged to submit measures for its consideration? Is it desirable to constitute it a Court of impeachment for the Colonies? Shall its deliberations be restricted to certain specified questions; and if so, to what questions?

If the plan embrace a Federal Legislature and Executive—Is the

Digitized by Google

Legislature to consist of one or two branches? Must an absolute majority of its members, or the representatives of a certain number of States concur, to make its decisions law? Are its laws to take effect directly on the entire population of Australia, or only after the assent of their respective states? Are they to be administered by the existing Colonial Judicatures, or by Federal Courts? If its orders are violated by any State of the Federation, how are they to be enforced? Shall it possess the power of taxation, or only of assessment on the respective States?

In either case—Where shall the Federal body sit; or shall it be rotatory? If the latter—Shall the Governor of the State, where it sits for the time being, exercise the Royal prerogative on its bills, or must they be sent to the Governor-General or senior Governor?

These, and similar questions, must be determined before a coherent scheme of Federation can be framed; but we do not feel at liberty to offer any opinion upon any of them.

In order to invite a Conference of the Colonies, it is necessary to make some specific propositions, and we therefore recommend—

1. That the Legislatures of New South Wales, South Australia, and Tasmania, be requested to select three delegates each; two of whom might be members of Assembly, and one a member of Council, to meet three delegates from this Colony.
2. That these delegates assembled in Conference be empowered to frame a plan of Federation, to be afterwards submitted, for approval, either to the Colonial Legislatures, or directly to the people, or to both, as may be determined; and to receive such further legislative sanction as may appear necessary.
3. That the expenditure incident to the Conference shall be borne by the respective Colonies, in whatever proportions may be fixed by the Conference itself.
4. That the Conference shall hold its meetings in whatever place the majority of the delegates may determine; their decisions being interchanged in writing within a month of their elections being completed.

If your Honourable House think fit to adopt these recommendations, it will be necessary to present an address to His Excellency the Governor, praying that he may communicate with the Governors of the other Colonies named, requesting them to submit the proposal to their respective Legislatures for consideration.

And we would further recommend that this report be communi-

Digitized by Google

cated by message to the other House, inviting their concurrence in the selection of delegates for Victoria, in case the project is accepted by the other Colonies.

In conclusion, your Committee are fully convinced that a negotiation demanding so much caution and forbearance, so much foresight and experience, must originate in the mutual action of the Colonies, and cannot safely be relegated even to the Imperial Legislature.

Committee Room, *8th September*, 1857.

The reply of the Government of South Australia to this communication was, that the subject would be brought under the notice of the Parliament at its next sitting. When it was so submitted, it was not responded to in its fullest sense, and a conference could not be arranged until March, 1863. It was limited, so far as the South Australian delegates were concerned, to the consideration of the following points :—

1. The adoption by the colonies generally of an uniform tariff, established upon such principles as shall provide for raising a customs' revenue, adequate to the requirements of South Australia, calculated in the estimates at £200,000.

2. Such alteration of existing tariffs as shall allow of the unrestricted interchange of wine, flour, fruits, timber, and unmanufactured articles of colonial production.

3. The establishment of reciprocal arrangements, whereby each colony shall receive the full benefit arising from the consumption of dutiable articles passing the borders, without payment of special duties.

4. A more equitable distribution of the cost of maintaining coast lights.

5. Such alteration of the existing postal service as shall secure to South Australia the full benefits of the geographical position of the colony.

6. The adoption of an uniform system of weights and measures.

Digitized by Google

7. The establishment of an intercolonial court of appeals.

The delegates were instructed, by a minute of the executive council, to discuss matters of general colonial interest, with a view to the recommendation of such a course of action as might tend to secure the cordial co-operation of all the colonies; but the final decision upon all matters was to be reserved to the Government and the Parliament of each colony. The delegates appointed on behalf of their respective Governments were:—

NEW SOUTH WALES.—Honourable Charles Cowper, M.P., Colonial Secretary; Honourable Thomas W. Smart, Treasurer; E. C. Weekes, Esq., M.P.

VICTORIA.—Honourable John O'Shanassy, M.L.A., Chief Secretary; Honourable William C. Haines, M.L.A., Treasurer; Honourable Robert S. Anderson, M.L.A., Commissioner of Trade and Customs.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—Honourable Arthur Blyth, M.P., Treasurer; Honourable Henry Ayers, M.L.C.; Lavington Glyde, Esq., M.P.

TASMANIA.—Honourable Charles Meredith, M.H.A., Treasurer; Honourable William Carter, M.L.C.; Adye Douglas, Esq., M.H.A.

The conference, having expressed an opinion that the *ad valorem* mode of levying duties was open to so many objections that it ought not to be resorted to, suggested the following tariff of fixed duties, as generally applicable to all the colonies represented; and the delegates engaged to urge its adoption upon their respective Parliaments.

Spirits, imported, 10s. per gallon.
Wine, in wood, if not containing more than twenty-five per cent. of alcohol, 2s. per gallon.
Wine, in bottle, reputed quarts, 8s. per dozen.
Wine, in bottle, reputed pints, 4s. per dozen.
Ale, Porter, and Beer, in wood, 6d. per gallon.
Ale, Porter, and Beer, in bottle, reputed quarts, 1s. per dozen.

Digitized by Google

Ale, Porter, and Beer, in bottle, reputed pints, 6d. per dozen.
Malt, 6d. per bushel.
Hops, 3d. per lb.
Tobacco, manufactured, 2s. per lb.
Tobacco, unmanufactured, 1s. per lb.
Tobacco, sheepwash, 3d. per lb.
Cigars and Snuff, 4s. per lb.
Tea, 6d. per lb.
Sugar, refined, and Candy, 7s. per cwt.
Sugar, unrefined, 5s. 6d. per cwt.
Molasses and Treacle, 3s. 6d. per cwt.
Coffee, Chicory, Cocoa, and Chocolate, 3d. per lb.
Opium, manufactured, 20s. per lb.
Opium, unmanufactured, 10s. per lb.
Rice, 4s. per cwt.
Dried Fruits, Nuts, and Almonds, 10s. per cwt.
Candles, 1d. per lb.
Oils (the term "Oils" shall mean "all Oils, whether of natural or artificial origin, and fluids used for lighting or burning purposes") 6d. per gallon.
Salt, 40s. per ton.

This tariff, to which the South Australian Treasurer had pledged himself, was not acceptable to the people's representatives, and he did not therefore "urge its adoption" upon the South Australian Parliament. On the contrary, he introduced a measure for the reimposition of "the *ad valorem* mode of levying duties" which had been denounced by the conference as "open to so many objections," and which they had resolved should not "be resorted to." It is only fair to the Treasurer to say that his own views were in favour of *ad valorem* duties, and that he only concurred in the views of the conference for the sake of unanimity. The report of the delegates closes with a paragraph which does not seem to augur a very speedy return to the question of federation. "The subject of the federation of the Australian colonies," they say, "was not taken into consideration by the Conference; for although the question has, during some years, occupied the attention of several of the legislatures, the delegates had no instructions in the matter, and it did not seem probable that its discussion at present would be attended with any benefit." It is to be regretted that, on an occasion so peculiarly favourable for a discussion of

Digitized by Google

the kind, the conference should have broken up without, at any rate, an exchange of views upon the matter. Whether the time has already come for definite negotiations, with a view to federation, is a point upon which opinions are still divided; but it is to be hoped that the Imperial Government will not relinquish their hold upon the colonies until a federal union has been effected. After the declaration of the Victorian Legislature, that "any plan of federal action likely to command the sympathy and confidence of the entire colonies must originate in a manner which will place it beyond suspicion of local influence," it would seem to be unreasonable, if not ungenerous, to impute motives of self-interest to the Government of that colony, in their desire for federation. But it cannot be concealed, that a belief exists in the other colonies, that no scheme of federation would be satisfactory to Victoria which did not constitute her the centre of government, an honour to which she would perhaps be entitled from geographical position, though not from extent of territory.

A system of telegraphic communication has been established throughout the settled districts of the colony, and with the neighbouring colonies. It has, from the commencement in 1856, been under the able direction of Mr. Charles Todd, formerly Superintendent of the Galvanic Department and Assistant Astronomer at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. The lines are worked with Morse's recording telegraph, with permanent magnets, instead of line voltaic batteries. There are thirty-eight telegraph stations, and the length of wire laid in the colony is 1064 miles. The communication with Sydney and Queensland is *viâ* Mount Gambier and Melbourne; but a new line is in course of construction by way of the Murray, which will bring Adelaide into communication with the capital of New South Wales by an

Digitized by Google

independent route, and afford facilities of intercourse with the stations upon the Darling, and in the interior pastoral and mining districts. The chain of continuous telegraphic communication in the Australian colonies, is upwards of 6000 miles in extent. It embraces 186 towns, including four capitals and twenty-five seaports, and has been all accomplished within a period of eight years. "Between Port Denison in Queensland and Port Augusta in South Australia," says Mr. Boothby, "daily meteorological observations will be interchanged, and the movements of shipping on a coast line embracing 2500 miles in extent will shortly be simultaneously known in nearly every centre of population in the four provinces." Telegraphic communication between England and Australia has not yet been effected. In 1860 Mr. F. Gisborne, representing the promoters of the Anglo-Australian and China Telegraph Company, paid a visit to Sydney and Melbourne, for the purpose of inducing the Australian Governments to subsidize a scheme for connecting Australia by telegraph with the Island of Java, and thence, *viâ* China and India, with the mother country. The estimated cost of Mr. Gisborne's line from Brisbane to Java was £800,000, upon which he asked for a guarantee of six per cent. for twenty-one years. It was afterwards found that a heavier cable than at first proposed would be required, the estimated cost of which would be £1,100,000; and a revised proposal was made, to the effect, that the company should receive an annual subsidy of £50,000 for a period of thirty years. The tariff of charges was to be fixed by the several contracting Governments and the company, and the messages of the Home and Colonial Governments were to be transmitted free of charge, to the extent of the subsidy. The charges, upon the first opening of the line, were not to exceed two shillings and sixpence for every hundred

Digitized by Google

nautical miles, in respect of messages containing a maximum of twenty words. Before Mr. Gisborne's proposal was made, Mr. Stuart had so nearly reached the northern seaboard of the continent from Adelaide, as to render the absolute accomplishment of that task—which he subsequently achieved—only a question of time. By this route Mr. Todd, in his annual returns to the Government, reported that Java could be placed in telegraphic communication with Australia for £403,200, or £396,800 less than Mr. Gisborne's original estimate. Mr. Todd's estimate was as follows:—

LAND SECTION.

Port Augusta to North Coast, say 1480 miles at £120 per mile, £177,600.

SUBMARINE.

North Coast to Coepang.....	350	„	
Coepang to Banjoewangi (Java)	590	„	
Total cable	940	„	at £240 per mile, 225,600.
			£403,200.

Since this report was made, a colony has been founded by the South Australian Government upon the northern coast, opposite Melville Island, so that the Anglo-Australian line of telegraph, whenever it is constructed, will probably take that direction.

In its social, educational, and religious aspects, South Australia must be regarded as sustaining a most favourable position. The statistics of education and religion, to be found in the chapter appropriated to them elsewhere, will be perused with interest by all who are watching the progress of the English race in distant parts of the world. In society, a stranger from the old country would be surprised to find how much there is analogous to the comforts, and even the refinements, luxuries, and conventionalities which he has left behind

Digitized by Google

him. The rude appliances of bush life have given place to a state of things more in accordance with the requirements of modern civilization. The historic "damper," and the coarse hyson skin, known under the expressive and somewhat appropriate designation of "posts and rails," are, excepting in the far outlying districts, things of the past. In town and country, substantial, and in many cases, costly and elegant houses have been erected, "replete with every convenience," and conspicuous in their adaptation to "home comforts." The facilities for making money, by all classes, are so much greater than in a more crowded condition of society, that an air of general contentment and prosperity pervades the community, not to be found in countries where competition has reduced nearly every pursuit to its minimum result. Whilst the wealthy colonist may luxuriate in his gardens, orchards, and vineyards, there is scarcely a working man in the country districts or in the suburbs of the towns, who need be without the means of producing his own fruit and vegetables, or of acquiring, in some other way, as much as he requires at a very small cost. Nor need the mere physical comforts of life constitute the main sources of enjoyment. Nearly every township has its mechanics' institute, with its periodical lectures, *soirées*, and intellectual entertainments; and there is scarcely a church in the colony, of any denomination, that has not connected with it a young men's Christian society. These societies are not only a means of religious training, but also of pleasant reunion, and of innocent and necessary social recreation. The most popular entertainments of an intellectual kind are the quarterly *conversaziones* of the Adelaide Institute, held in White's Assembly Room, and frequently presided over by his Excellency the Governor, who is the president of the Institute. The room will accommodate upwards of 800 people, and is usually

Digitized by Google

crowded to excess some time before the commencement of the meeting.

The literature of the colony is chiefly represented by the newspaper press. Adelaide furnishes three daily, and as many weekly journals. The daily papers are, the "South Australian Register," the "South Australian Advertiser," and the "Daily Telegraph;" and the weekly papers are, the "Adelaide Observer," the "Weekly Chronicle," and the "Weekly Mail." There are also weekly papers published at Mount Gambier, Kapunda, and Wallaroo; and the "Church Chronicle," a periodical under the auspices of the Church of England, is issued monthly. The first number of the "South Australian Register" was published in London, in June, 1836, and the plant having been transferred to Adelaide, the next number was published there, about a year afterwards. With all these papers circulating in a small community, it is needless to say that the people are well posted-up in all the news of the day, both foreign and domestic. Not an incident transpires in any part of the colony, of the smallest public importance, that is not duly chronicled; not an abuse is discovered in the State that is not speedily dragged to light, and exposed and denounced by correspondents and editors. The result of all this editorial vigilance is sometimes to create a considerable disturbance in the social and political elements of the community, but, generally, to secure greater rectitude and carefulness in the administration of public trusts. The debates in Parliament are very fully reported by the leading journals, so that the electors can readily lay their fingers upon any weak point that may have developed itself in the political creed of any of their representatives. The reports of important public meetings, the judgments of the Supreme Court, and the projects, movements, and statistics of the Government are also given at great

Digitized by Google

length. But the dry record of current events is not the only literature of which the colony can boast. His Honour the Chief-Justice (Mr. Hanson) has published a series of philosophical papers, which have excited some attention in Adelaide, and to which I have referred more particularly in another place; and Miss Spence, a lady of great literary ability, and a highly respected colonist, has entered the realms of fiction, and produced, successively, "Clara Morrison," "Tender and True," and "Mr. Hogarth's Will." Miss Spence has not, however, laid the scenes of her novels altogether, or even chiefly, in South Australia, so that we yet require some clever imaginative writer to enshrine the legends, localities, and incidents of the colony in some permanent form of romance. A lady at Mount Barker, whose name has not publicly transpired, has written two very pretty domestic stories, entitled "Marian; or, the Light of Some One's Home," and "Vermont Vale." From the excellence of these little productions, it is to be hoped that we shall hear of the fair authoress again.

With the advantages which the colony affords for the investment of capital, and the profitable employment of labour, it is needless to say that the prosperity of judicious and industrious colonists is progressive and permanent. I know that cases may be singled out which seem to offer a practical contradiction to this assertion; and I will not undertake to say that no instance can be pointed out in which, with every apparent precaution, capital invested has been entirely lost; or that industrious effort, protracted through a number of years, has been but scantily rewarded. But for every case of failure that can be adduced, either in the use of capital or of labour, I could easily instance twenty cases of success. Numbers of persons are to be found in the colonies, as they are to be found everywhere, who have not been prosperous. But

Digitized by Google

they are, generally speaking, persons whose habits have not adapted them to the requirements of colonial life, who have imagined that the conditions of success were different at the antipodes from what they were elsewhere, and who have relied upon extraneous assistance for the realization of their hopes, rather than upon the vigour, and nerve, and energy which ought to have proceeded from themselves. Without referring to particular cases of remarkable success in South Australia, of which there are great numbers, it is only necessary to point to the quantity of land held by the colonists, to the imports consumed by them and the exports produced, and to compare these with the number of the people, in order to show how general must be the prosperity of the province. A colony that, from its very commencement, has been self-supporting; that with a population of only 150,000 souls in the twenty-eighth year of its existence, is capable, after supplying its own wants, of exporting the staple products of its industry to the amount of more than three millions sterling; that has purchased 3,000,000 of acres of land from the Government, and surrounded that much with fences; that has expended £1,500,000 in the making of roads, bridges, and jetties, £750,000 in railways, and £300,000 in water-works; that has built a city and port of great extent, and nearly a hundred inland townships, with innumerable churches, chapels, and schoolhouses; that has 4,000,000 sheep, 250,000 horned cattle, and 60,000 horses; and that has covered the face of the country with farms, gardens, and vineyards—such a colony, I say, cannot but be in the highest state of prosperity. When it is considered, too, that the country contains all the natural elements of wealth — extensive copper mines, mountains of iron, abundance of limestone, excellent brickfields, quarries of slates and of the finest building stone, unlimited facilities for the production of wool; and

Digitized by Google

when to these are added its great agricultural capabilities, it will at once be seen what a field it is for the application of the two great elements of human industry, capital and labour. As a class, it is probable that the shopkeepers have done best in the colony, although considerable fortunes have been made by many of the squatters. The latter interest is, however, declining, as the best runs are becoming included in the agricultural areas, and the pastoral tenants are being forced out into the interior. The paucity of population, and the high price of labour, have hitherto prevented the rapid progress of manufactures. With plenty of the necessary raw material at hand, the colonists are obliged to import all the iron they use, and their wool has to be sent to England, to be returned in the shape of slops and woollen cloths. With an unlimited supply of horticultural produce of every description, they import nearly all their dried fruits; and with groves of olive and almond-trees of the very best kinds, they are unable to turn their produce to profitable account. It will be seen, therefore, that the colony is only at the outset of its career, and that an abundant opening is presented for the emigration and enterprise of persons of every class.

The sum borrowed for the construction of public works in the colony, since 1854, has been £1,054,700. Of this sum £187,850 has been repaid, leaving a balance of public debt amounting to £866,850. This is about £6 per head of the population. The public debt of New South Wales is £11, and of Victoria £14 per head. The South Australian bonds stand amongst the highest of the colonial securities in the English market.

Let not the newly arrived immigrant be alarmed at the size of the jail, under the walls of which he passes in the train in proceeding from the port to Adelaide. Its designer miscalculated the felonious proclivities of the

Digitized by Google

future population, when its foundations were laid. The state of crime is more favourable than in England, and much more so than in the neighbouring colonies. This arises in a great degree from the circumstance that South Australia has never been the receptacle of felons from the mother country, except in so far as it has suffered from proximity to Western Australia, or by a small infusion of convicts from Tasmania, or New South Wales. The commitments per thousand of the population, in the five years from 1859 to 1863, were 1·819, or one in every 566 persons. In 1863 they were one in every 706 persons. In New South Wales, from 1858 to 1862, they were 2·317, or one in every 433 persons; and in Victoria, from 1859 to 1862, they were 2·398, or one in every 423 persons. Male prisoners, when sentenced, are transferred to the penal establishment at the Dry Creek, about seven miles from Adelaide. This stockade is calculated to contain 300 convicts, but there are seldom more than 80 confined in it. The principal building is divided into 137 cells, each prisoner having a separate cell. Contiguous to the stockade is an excellent quarry of hard stone, which is broken by the prisoners for road metal. Reducing a cube yard of this metal to a two-inch gauge is the allotted day task of each prisoner, which he must accomplish, if in good health. If he exceeds this quantity the balance is placed to his credit, in reduction of his sentence. But this privilege does not extend to a person who has been sentenced for life, or who has been convicted more than once. The proceeds of the labour of the convicts go a long way towards meeting the expenses of the stockade. A former superintendent of the establishment expected, in course of time, to make it self-supporting.

Freemasonry is largely represented in the colony. There are twelve lodges in connection with the English

Digitized by Google

constitution; two Royal Arch Chapters; an encampment of Knight Templars; and a lodge of Mark Masonry. In connection with the Irish constitution there are eight lodges; and one lodge in connection with the Scotch. Of friendly societies there are, connected with the South Australian Independent Order of Oddfellows, Manchester Unity, sixty-one lodges; with the Ancient Order of Foresters, thirty-eight courts; with the Ancient Independent Order of Oddfellows, nineteen lodges; with the United Ancient Order of Druids, eight lodges; and with the Independent Order of Rechabites, thirteen tents.

The Post-Office Department is conducted with great efficiency under the management of the present Postmaster-General, Mr. J. W. Lewis. The extent of the mail routes is nearly 3000 miles. The income of the department is about £20,000 a year, which nearly balances the expenditure. This is exclusive of the English mail subsidy, which is very considerable. Port Adelaide stands almost in a direct line between King George's Sound and Melbourne, and yet the colonists are subjected to the injustice of being obliged to employ a branch steamer, at a cost of £15,000 a year, to receive and ship their mails at the former place, because of the persistent refusal of the Peninsular and Oriental Company to call at Kangaroo Island. And this most unfair and unreasonable refusal has been recently supported by Her Majesty's Postmaster-General in London. The English mails are received and despatched once a month, and Adelaide is enabled to obtain the earliest, and send away the latest intelligence, notwithstanding the obstructions which are thrown in her way. The following table shows the course of post between London and Adelaide, by the ocean steamers, for twelve months ending November 17th, 1865:—

Digitized by Google

Arrived.	English Mail.		Vessels from Suez.	Telegrams.	
	Dates.	Interval		Dates.	Interval
Dec. 10	Oct. 26	45	Bombay	Nov. 3	37
Jan. 16	Nov. 26	51	Madras	Dec. 3	44
Feb. 10	Dec. 26	46	Northam	Jan. 2	39
March 13	Jan. 26	46	Bombay	Jan. 31	41
April 18	Feb. 27	50	Madras	March 20	29
May 12	March 27	46	Northam	April 3	39
June 23	April 26	58	Salsette	May 17	40
July 12	May 26	47	Jeddo	June 10	32
Aug. 11	June 26	46	Northam	June 28	44
Sept. 16	July 27	51	Madras	Aug. 10	37
Oct. 10	Aug. 26	45	Bombay	Sept. 18	22
Nov. 17	Sept. 26	52	Ellora	Oct. 9	39

Telegrams despatched after the departure of the mail catch it at Alexandria, or *viâ* India, at Ceylon.

The defence of the colony against an attack from sea has been made a frequent subject of inquiry by different administrations, and several reports, more or less valuable, have been the result. The last report is by Commander Parkin, of H.M.S. "Falcon," whose opinion was taken on the occasion of his visit to Port Adelaide in April of last year. Captain Parkin recommends six gunboats, each carrying one 100-pounder smooth bore gun, and six 100-pounder guns placed in positions indicated; and two round towers with two 100-pounders, each placed so as to command the roads from the port and the bay respectively. These, with a light battery of horse artillery, and some well trained riflemen, would, he thinks, be sufficient to protect the place from any likely invasion. One of the boats, he recommends, should be kept afloat for the training of gunners, and doing the naval work of the colony. Until the breaking out of the New Zealand war, a small detachment of Imperial troops had always been stationed in the colony, but having been withdrawn at that time they have not since been replaced. A proposal to supply the Australian colonies with a certain

Digitized by Google

number of Imperial troops emanated from the Duke of Newcastle in 1863. The proportion proposed to be allotted to South Australia was two companies, comprising six officers and 166 men, at a cost of £40 per annum each, or £6640. The colonists were informed by his grace of the decision at which Her Majesty's Government had arrived, with regard to the protection of the colonies in possession of responsible government. "That form of government being unequivocally established, it is, I imagine," says his grace, "admitted on all hands that the Imperial Government has no further responsibility for maintaining the internal tranquillity of the country. Its obligations, therefore, to contribute towards the defence of colonies in full possession of internal self-government, and unaffected by any exceptional circumstances of situation or population, is limited to the contingency of war, and danger of war. But in the case of the Australian colonies, free from the presence of formidable native tribes, and free also, as occupying a vast island, from the perils to which a land frontier exposes other communities, those obligations will always be in the main sufficiently discharged by Her Majesty's navy, which must form, both in peace and war, the true imperial contribution to the security and protection of Australia. With the colonies themselves it must rest to make such other provision as they may think expedient for the defence of their own capitals and ports in the way of local land forces, together with such fortifications, floating batteries, barracks, and similar works as may be needed for the efficiency and accommodation of whatever troops may be raised in or sent to Australia. Her Majesty's Government, at the same time, are willing to continue to furnish a certain quota of imperial toops as a nucleus for such local forces, upon condition of a fair contribution from the respective colonies towards their cost." South Australia, in com-

Digitized by Google

mon with other portions of Her Majesty's dominions, has given evidence of her loyalty and self-reliance by the organization of a volunteer force, which, in military evolutions and in rifle practice, had at one time evinced considerable proficiency. But special arrangements and inducements have been wanting—as must be the case in connection with all voluntary organizations of the kind—for keeping up the efficiency of the force. At the end of 1864 the number of all ranks was 1925—in the town and suburbs 1262, and in the country districts 663—but of this number not more than half attended drill, with any degree of regularity; and the muster at the annual review had very considerably fallen off. There is no doubt that, should any occasion arrive for a display of military ardour, a sufficient number of persons would at once be prepared to come forward for the defence of their "hearths and homes;" but in the mean time the Government have been reviving the idea of a militia act, to make military service compulsory—an idea very much opposed to the notions of South Australians. Many of the volunteers, both officers and men, have attended to their duties with praiseworthy diligence for years past; but the absorbing avocations of the majority render it next to impossible to rely upon the same diligence in all. A brave volunteer officer from Adelaide was one of the early victims of the New Zealand war, in a dashing rush upon the Orakau pah with twenty men, of whom ten fell in the attack.

The colony is represented in England by an Agent-General, who is also Chief Emigration Agent. The duties of this gentleman are to attend to all the business of the Government in London, such as the sale of Government Bonds, the purchase and shipment of stores, and plant of various kinds, and the collection and despatch of emigrants. In the latter office he is assisted by a sub-emigration-agent, who visits the various ports of the

Digitized by Google

United Kingdom from whence emigrants are obtained, for the purpose of passing suitable applicants, and of distributing useful information. The office of Agent-General was filled most efficiently for many years by Mr. G. S. Walters, a gentleman well-known and highly esteemed in financial circles, and who was formerly a resident in South Australia. The appointment of an Agent-General in England was some years ago opposed by Mr. F. S. Dutton, in the Legislature of the colony. It is a singular evidence of the strict retributive justice which sometimes follows the acts of colonial legislators, that Mr. Dutton has been punished with the very appointment which he so zealously opposed, having succeeded to the office of Agent-General since the retirement of Mr. Walters. There are few persons, however, who could bring to the discharge of the duties of such an office so intimate an acquaintance with the requirements of the Government and the colony as Mr. Dutton possesses. He was formerly one of the South Australian Commissioners at the Great International Exhibition, and when he received his present appointment, was Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration.

The impression produced upon the mind of an intelligent person on a first visit to South Australia, is very graphically described by Mr. Edward Wilson, proprietor of the "Melbourne Argus," and President of the Acclimatization Society of Victoria. Mr. Wilson made a trip down the Murray in 1857, in company with a Russian nobleman, who was making a tour of the colonies, and arrived at Adelaide by way of the Goolwa and Willunga. Mr. Wilson says:—

"In visiting the colony of South Australia, I had made up my mind to expect a combination of intelligent industry and sound practical development, with a little of that insignificance almost inseparable from a limited community. For years past I have been thrown

Digitized by Google

into constant contact with very intelligent gentlemen from South Australia, who had struck me as being singularly enthusiastic in their appreciation of the manifold virtues of that colony. I had not felt altogether inclined to give implicit belief to all this, and the very extravagance of their eulogies had provoked a sort of antagonism within me. It seemed to me that these gentlemen had allowed their feelings to run away with them. I like enthusiasm; but I also distrust it. A sort of unbelief comes across me when I find assurances obtruded upon me that the Garden of Eden was situated on the banks of the Torrens; that the tree of knowledge grew at the corner of Hindley Street; and that the original cause of coolness between Cain and Abel was a difference of opinion on the eighty-acre system.

"But even the casual inspection of a very small portion of the surface of South Australia convinced me that there really was much connected with that colony to enlist the sympathies and justify the encomium of every well-wisher of Australia. I have already mentioned that at the very first step across the boundary we were met by a remarkable development of patient and painstaking industry. The same spirit is perceptible over the whole colony. Its resources may not bear comparison with those of some of its still richer neighbours; but whatever those resources may be, they are certainly in course of development in a very intelligent and industrious manner. As soon as you reach Lake Alexandrina, patches of cultivation, comfortable homesteads, steam flour-mills, thriving townships, appear on all sides, and you feel you are in a country which is being rapidly awakened to the eager wants of a civilized people.

"I scarcely ever experienced so delightful a sensation as was produced by a view suddenly bursting on the sight upon reaching the brow of a hill above the township of Willunga, a pretty little hamlet, about half-way between Goolwa and Adelaide. All day we had toiled on, through a miserably barren country, with jaded horses, and a wretched vehicle, till both patience and temper had well-nigh given way. The dreary gum-scrub, the endless alternations of hill after hill had been feebly relieved by occasional fine prospects, and the profusion of beautiful wild flowers, which in Australia usually appear to select the most uninviting soils for their homes. But just as the sun sank, the gloomy scrub seemed suddenly to melt away behind us, and a scene broke upon the view unlike anything I have ever seen since I left England. From the hill I speak of a tract of country is visible for several miles in every direction—north, west, and south, and till it meets the sea, which fills up the background, it seems one continuous piece of cultivation.

"At the distance of thirty miles the haze of a large city indicates

Digitized by Google

the site of Adelaide; and everywhere else the dappled sides of the gentle hills, the enclosures over miles upon miles of plain, the hedged gardens, the well-grown orchards, and comfortably-appointed homesteads, proclaimed the possession of the land by an industrious and thrifty yeomanry—its salvation from the clutches of that worst of all landlords, the Government.

"The patches of green crop in luxurious growths contrasted with the earlier cereals here and there yellowing for harvest, the dark soil in one place fresh ploughed for a summer fallow; in another prettily-dotted with the haycock, brought back in an instant all one's recollections of a great agricultural country. For nearly a score of years my eyes had never rested upon such a scene of continuous cultivation. It was the realization of a long-cherished dream. For years I have been labouring in my humble sphere, to awaken my neighbours to the possibilities presented to them in this very direction by the capacity of such fine countries as these, and have advocated as strongly as I could the breaking up of ancient monopoly, the sturdy wrestling with the soil, and its conversion to the best possible uses. I have urged forward, as well as I could, cultivation in every form—the increase of agricultural acreage, the extension of the garden, the spread of the orchard, experiment with the vineyard; but here I found it all realized before my eyes—the results which I had theoretically advocated, represented in all practical identity.

"Since that day I have passed through the more interesting portions of South Australia, and have found everything calculated to confirm the impression then formed. A good land system has thrown open the country freely to the people, and they have creditably, industriously, and intelligently availed themselves of it. It is England in miniature—England without its poverty, without its monstrous anomalies of individual wealth-extravagances, thrown into unnecessary and indecent relief by abounding destitution. It is England, with a finer climate, with a virgin soil, with freedom from antiquated abuses, with more liberal institutions, with a happier people; and this is what I have always thought and hoped that Australia would become. It was in view of scenes like this that I first felt fully the ecstasy of a realized day-dream."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS.

THE political history of the Australian colonies cannot but be interesting to politicians of every grade, particularly at the present time, when advanced theories of Government are being propounded by British statesmen, and when a vigorous attempt is being made in the Imperial Parliament to secure a larger expression of the popular will. A thoughtful attention to what is going on at the antipodes, would result in some lessons which might be usefully applied to the party movements of home legislators. By those who are conservative of political power, and who would confine it within the narrowest possible limits, it would be seen what a safe, and even beneficial thing it is to extend that power to thousands of persons who would not be comprehended in the electoral arrangements of English constituencies; and by those who are contemplating the most extensive enfranchisement of the people, it would be seen what precautions were necessary to secure a fair and an equitable share of representation to all classes of the community. In framing her political creed, Australia has had the privilege of starting from a point considerably in advance of anything that has yet been attained in England. Whilst British legislators have been theorizing about democratic principles and institutions, and endeavouring

Digitized by Google

to arrest or forward them, according to their political tendencies, the Australian colonists have been, for years past, engaged in working them out, in the practical business of legislation. I will endeavour briefly to indicate the course of Australian politics in the more democratic of the colonies, Victoria and South Australia.

Without entering into minute details with regard to the early form of government adopted by New South Wales, the oldest of the Australian colonies, it may be sufficient to say, that the representative principle operated there, in a partial and limited degree, at a time when the younger and less populous colonies of Tasmania, Western Australia, and South Australia, were governed entirely by officials and nominees of the Crown. When, however, it was deemed expedient to divide the colony of New South Wales, and to constitute out of its southern settlements the colony of Victoria, the population and wealth of all the provinces, with the exception of Western Australia, had so far increased as to lead her Majesty's Government to think that they were entitled to some concession of political power. It was determined, therefore, that a form of constitution should be granted them, in some measure suited to their then state of advancement. Indeed, such a constitution had been guaranteed to them by previous Imperial acts. At that time Lord John Russell was at the head of the Administration, and Earl Grey was Colonial Minister. Let us see what was the policy of the Home Government towards the colonies, of which Lord Grey was the exponent.

In 1847 the Government communicated to Sir Charles Fitzroy, at Sydney, their intention to dismember the colony over which he presided, and to erect the Port Phillip district into a separate and independent province. It was also intimated that the constitution of New South Wales would be so altered as to provide for the separa-

Digitized by Google

tion of the representatives of the people, and the nominees of the Crown, into two Houses, in conformity with the ancient form of colonial constitutions; and that the form of government then existing in New South Wales, would be extended to Van Diemen's Land and South Australia. Western Australia was to participate in this boon "as soon as its inhabitants should be prepared to take upon themselves the expenses of their civil government, instead of having them provided for by an annual Parliamentary vote." The colonists of New South Wales, having outgrown their leading-strings, began to kick against this proposal to impose upon them a constitution, in the framing of which they had not been called to take a part. This objection appearing sufficiently reasonable to the Home authorities, they informed Sir Charles Fitzroy that, "in recommending to Parliament the division of the colony, no change in its constitution, beyond what might be necessary to give effect to that measure, would be proposed." Upon the measure itself, the Government were desirous of having all the light that could be thrown by a committee of the Privy Council, before it was introduced into Parliament; and accordingly they summoned to their aid the Committee of Council for Trade and Foreign Plantations, to whom were added Lord Campbell, Sir James Stephen, and Sir Edward Ryan. It had not been customary for this committee, since the appointment of a Secretary of State for the Colonies, to deliberate upon the administration of colonial affairs, but it was thought that "upon certain colonial subjects" the ancient practice of calling upon them "to act as a deliberative body might be usefully revived," and in that view they were called upon to advise, amongst other things, "as to the best mode of effecting the contemplated changes in Australia." The Committee, "after a careful consideration of the subject," reported in 1849.

Digitized by Google

Their Report, having been confirmed by the Queen in Council, and laid before Parliament, was afterwards transmitted to the colonies, and a Bill, "framed in strict accordance" with its recommendations, was introduced into the House of Commons.

The Committee stated that, if left to the exercise of their own judgment, they would have recommended that Parliament should be moved to recur to the ancient constitutional usage, by establishing in each colony a Governor, a Council, and an Assembly, in order that the colonial constitutions might be harmonized as nearly as possible with the constitution of the United Kingdom. But this predilection they appear to have sacrificed to the wishes of the people of New South Wales, who had petitioned Her Majesty against any such change, without the consent of the colony. They, therefore, "reluctantly" recommended that the four Australian colonies should have a single House of Legislature, of which one-third of the members should be nominated by the Crown, and two-thirds elected by the colonists. But with this recommendation it was also suggested, that the Legislatures should have the power of amending their constitutions, by resolving, if they thought fit, the single House of Legislature into two Houses, and by making any other alterations which time and experience might show to be requisite. No Act, however, of any Australian Legislature, which should enlarge, retrench, or alter its constitution, or which should be at variance with any acts of the Imperial Parliament, was to be valid until it had been expressly confirmed, and finally enacted by the Queen in Council, and until it had been laid before both Houses of Parliament for at least thirty days. The committee further recommended, that district councils should be called into existence in the various colonies, whenever the inhabitants of any particular district should petition the

Digitized by Google

Government to invest them with municipal powers; and that to such councils should be entrusted the expenditure of a moiety of the territorial revenue, the remaining moiety being appropriated to the introduction of immigrants. They also pointed out, that amongst the appropriations by Parliament of the public revenues of New South Wales, was a sum of £30,000 per annum for the support of public worship, and that this sum had been distributed amongst the different Christian churches, according to the number of their members—or, according to the census of 1841—in the following proportions :—

	£	s.	d.
Church of England	17,581	2	4
Church of Rome	8,510	14	6
Church of Scotland	3,136	9	11
Wesleyan Methodists	771	13	3

These contributions they proposed should be made permanent, on the ground, that they constituted the "vested rights" of the churches to which they had been allotted. The proposed legislatures, they thought, ought not to possess the unrestricted power of altering them, though they were to be left at liberty, should they see fit, to endow any other church, or to augment the endowment of any one of the four churches embraced in the existing dotation. South Australia and Van Diemen's Land, where no provision had been made for the support of public worship, were to be left to devise such means as they thought best for remedying that defect in their constitutional arrangements. It was suggested that the colonies, with their enlarged powers, should possess an increased control over their own revenues, subject to the concurrence of Her Majesty in the appropriations which might be made, under particular circumstances. And the committee, apprehending that great inconveniences might arise from the establishment of varying tariffs in

Digitized by Google

the different colonies, proposed that there should be one tariff common to them all, so that goods might be interchanged between one colony and another, with the same freedom as between two adjacent English counties. This tariff was to be fixed, in the first instance, by Act of the Imperial Parliament; but the governor of one of the colonies was to be constituted a governor-general, with authority to convene a "General Assembly of Australia," for the purpose of altering or amending the tariff, whenever called upon to do so by two or more of the Australian Legislatures. It was proposed that the legislative authority of the General Assembly should be limited to the following matters:—

1. The imposition of duties on imports and exports.
2. The conveyance of letters.
3. The formation of roads, canals, or railways, traversing any two or more of such colonies.
4. The erection and maintenance of beacons and lighthouses.
5. The imposition of dues or other charges on shipping in every port or harbour.
6. The establishment of a general supreme court, to be a court of original jurisdiction, or a court of appeal for any of the inferior courts of the separate provinces.
7. The determining the extent of the jurisdiction and the forms and manner of proceeding of such supreme court.
8. The regulation of weights and measures.
9. The enactment of laws affecting all the colonies represented in the General Assembly on any subject not specifically mentioned in the preceding list, but on which the General Assembly should be desired to legislate by addresses for that purpose presented to them from the Legislatures of all those colonies.
10. The appropriation to any of the preceding objects of such sums as might be necessary, by an equal percentage

Digitized by Google

from the revenue received in all the Australian colonies, in virtue of any enactments of the General Assembly of Australia.

Such were the outlines of the measure which the committee proposed for the government of the Australian colonies. The bill founded upon the recommendations contained in their report, met with a great deal of opposition in Parliament, but was passed in the House of Commons without any material alteration. In the House of Lords, two important alterations were made, one giving a larger share of representation to the occupiers of pastoral land, and the other striking out all the clauses relating to the convening of a general assembly. The portion of the bill which was most objected to was that which proposed to continue the form of a single chamber, in which nominees of the Crown were mixed up with the representatives of the people. It was contended, that experience and the opinions of the greatest political writers were in favour of the division of the Legislature into two chambers, and several motions were made for altering the bill in accordance with this view. But the Government could not give way upon this point, because the inhabitants of New South Wales had protested against any alteration being made in their constitution without their approval. "This," says Lord Grey, "was undoubtedly the main reason which led us to bring forward the bill in the shape we did, and to resist its alteration." But his lordship further states, that the close attention which it was his duty to give to the working of various colonial constitutions, whilst he held the office of Secretary of State, had led him a good deal to alter the opinion he at first held, that a Legislature divided into two branches was in itself greatly to be preferred, in all cases, to one composed of a single chamber. If an upper chamber could be constituted so as to have substantial

Digitized by Google

weight and authority, and to be capable of exercising a salutary check upon the representative assembly, while at the same time effectual provision was made against a dead-lock in legislation, by differences of opinion between the two bodies, the advantages of such a constitution of the Legislature, he thought, could not be well doubted. But the accomplishment of this, he imagined, involved a problem which had not been solved by the constitution of any of the colonies. His lordship was of opinion, that the grants for religious purposes should not only be maintained but increased in the colonies; but he was unwishful to impose any obligations in such a matter upon a reluctant people, for fear of doing an injury to the cause of religion, "by indisposing men to receive the instruction which they are compelled to pay for unwillingly, and, as they think, in violation of the principles of a representative constitution." The Colonial Minister was somewhat astonished at the reception which his Amended Constitution Act met with in New South Wales. He thought he was legislating with especial reference to the wishes of the people of that colony; but when the act arrived there, "it immediately became the object of indiscriminate censure," and a "declaration and remonstrance" against it was passed by the Legislative Council. This manifesto, Lord Grey thinks, did not echo "the real opinion of the majority or most intelligent part of the population, but rather that of the most noisy and easily excited;" and it contained errors, "both of reasoning and fact," so obvious, that it was difficult to account for them, otherwise than by supposing that it had been "drawn up and voted rather under the influence of excited feelings, than with the care and deliberation which would have befitted its importance."

The new constitution, under Act No. 59 of 13 and 14 Vict., was received in South Australia during the

Digitized by Google

administration of Sir Henry Young. The Legislative Council at that time consisted of four official and four non-official members, all of whom received their appointment from the Governor. Upon this body devolved the task of preparing the local measure which was to give effect to the legislation of the Imperial Parliament, and which authorized the formation of a Legislature consisting of not more than twenty-four members, of whom one-third were to be nominated by the Crown, and two-thirds were to be elected by the people. The Imperial Act fixed the qualification of elective members at not less than £200 annual value, or £2000 total value, of freehold property. The voting qualification was also founded upon a property basis, and persons holding property in different districts were entitled to vote in each district where their property was situated. And there was a central polling place in Adelaide, where votes might be recorded for every district. The new act reserved a civil list of £13,000 to Her Majesty, and the Council was to last for five years, subject to prorogation or dissolution by the Governor. No further control was given to the Legislature over that part of the land revenue which was administered by direction of the Queen.

The new Council, composed of eight persons nominated by the Governor, and sixteen persons elected by the country, was assembled by Sir Henry Young on August 20, 1851. His Excellency, in his opening address, after congratulating honourable members upon the privilege they enjoyed of entering upon "the free action of constitutional government," informed them that the Imperial Legislature had, with a wise liberality, placed in their hands the power, subject to the approval of Her Majesty, of modifying the details of their constitution in such a manner as experience might show to be necessary. The particulars in relation to which amendments might be

Digitized by Google

introduced were—the election of the elective members, the qualifications of electors and elective members, and the establishment of separate legislative houses. His Excellency pointed out, however, "the wisdom and expediency" of such a trial of the new constitution as might show that any modifications which might afterwards be proposed were "designed to remedy proved inconvenience, and not to comply with theoretical requirements." In compliance with instructions from Her Majesty, he laid before the Council an account of the expenditure of the land fund, but intimated to honourable members that this fund was placed beyond their control, and that the statement of its appropriation was made, not for the purpose of inviting any interference with its application, but to keep them informed upon a subject of public importance, and to enable them to consider whether it might not be expedient to appropriate to the purposes of immigration, out of the general funds of the colony, a sum equivalent to that portion of the land fund which was applied, by Act of Parliament, to other purposes than the introduction of emigrants. Sir Henry recommended the raising of a loan of £500,000, to be secured upon the revenue of the colony, one-third of which was to be applied to the augmentation of the immigration fund, and two-thirds to the construction of roads and railways. This suggestion gave rise to a great deal of discussion in the Council and in the colony. It was, as might be expected, largely supported by the working classes, who were then suffering from a temporary want of employment, and who were desirous of seeing large sums voted for the prosecution of public works. It was not, however, adopted, the representatives of the people shrinking from the responsibility of imposing so heavy a burden upon the colony at the outset of their proceedings.

Digitized by Google

Shortly after the establishment of this Council, the colonists, in common with the inhabitants of the other colonies, began to express a desire to avail themselves of the further powers of self-government given to them in the Constitution Act, and in 1853 they moved the Legislature to pass a Bill providing for a new constitution, of which the following were the chief characteristics:—

A Parliament, consisting of a Legislative Council and House of Assembly; the Council to be composed of twelve or more members, appointed for life by the Governor; and the Assembly of thirty-six members, elected by the people. The duration of the Assembly was to be three years, subject to prorogation or dissolution by the Governor. The qualification of members and of voters for the Assembly was to be the same, viz., a freehold estate of £20 annual value, or a leasehold estate of £10 annual value, or the occupation of a house worth £5 a year, or the being rated to a corporation or a district council. The President of the Council was to be appointed by the Governor, but the Speaker of the Assembly was to be elected by its members. A civil list of £18,000 per annum was to be secured to Her Majesty, and four years' salary to each of the official members, as compensation for loss of office.

The Bill was reserved by the Governor for the signification of the Queen's pleasure. But before the Royal assent could be given to it, an agitation against it was got up in the colony, and a petition, signed by upwards of 6000 persons, was sent home praying Her Majesty that it might be disallowed. It was, in consequence, referred back to the colony by Lord John Russell, for further consideration. At this time Sir Richard MacDonnell had assumed the reins of government, as successor to Sir Henry Young, and being wishful that the fullest expres-

Digitized by Google

sion of public opinion should be had upon the subject, His Excellency dissolved the Council in June, 1855, and remitted the matter to the country. The new mixed Council met on the 1st of November, in the same year, repudiated the measure which had been passed by the preceding Legislature, and drew up one of an altogether different character, which was afterwards assented to by the Queen, and has been since 1856 the Constitution of the colony. The Electoral Act for bringing the new constitution into operation was not reserved, and was therefore passed as a separate measure. While the new Constitution Bill was *in transitu*, the Government and Legislature were busily employed in arranging the electoral districts, in registering voters, and in preparing the necessary machinery for conducting the coming elections.

The leading features of the new constitution are :—

A Parliament, consisting of a Legislative Council and House of Assembly. The former is composed of eighteen members, six of whom retire every four years, their successors being elected for twelve years. The qualification of an elector for this body is, that he must be twenty-one years of age, a natural born or naturalized subject of Her Majesty, having been on the electoral roll for six months, and having a freehold of £50 value, or a leasehold of £20 annual value, with three years unexpired; or a dwelling-house of £25 annual value. The House is elected by the whole colony, voting as one constituency, and it is not subject to dissolution by the Governor. The qualification for a member is simply that he must not be less than thirty years of age, a natural born or naturalized subject, and that he must have resided in the province for three years. The President of the Council is elected by the members.

The House of Assembly consists of thirty-six mem-

Digitized by Google

bers, who are elected for three years. The qualification of a voter is, that he shall be twenty-one years of age, and that he shall have been on the electoral roll for six months. And the qualification is the same for a member. The Speaker is elected by the members on the meeting of every new Parliament, and the House may be dissolved by the Governor.

Judges, ministers of religion, and aliens who have not resided five years in the colony, are ineligible for election to either House.

The Ministry consists of the Chief Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration, and the Commissioner of Public Works.

All appoinments to the government service are vested in the Governor and Executive Council, who have also the power of dismissal, except in the case of the judges, who can only be removed by the Sovereign, on the address of both Houses.

A member taking office in the Ministry does not vacate his seat thereby; but the acceptance of any other office subject to the pleasure of the Crown, renders a seat vacant.

All money Bills must originate in the House of Assembly, and any appropriation of the revenue, or of the taxes, must be first recommended to the Assembly by the Governor.

A civil list of £13,500 is reserved to Her Majesty.

Any amendment of the constitution must be passed through its second and third readings in each House by an absolute majority of the members.

The election of the members of both Houses is by ballot, and is provided for by the Electoral Act, which it was supposed was not a part of the constitution, but might be altered at the pleasure of the Parliament.

Digitized by Google

On the inauguration of the new constitution, the colony was divided into seventeen electoral districts, to some of which only one member was appointed, whilst Adelaide returned six members. This was not such an equalization of the voting power as seemed to be desirable. It gave an undue influence in the Parliament to the city, and it was found necessary to provide for a more equitable distribution of seats. The electoral divisions were accordingly re-arranged in 1861, on the basis of population, and were increased from seventeen to eighteen, each returning two members. Adelaide was separated into two districts, and the number of its members was reduced to four.

The last mixed Council, besides passing the new Constitution Bill, and several useful local Acts, appointed select committees to inquire into the question of roads, the management of the Colonial Agency in England, the Distillation Laws, Immigration, the Treatment of Lunatics, the Management of the Police Force, and several other matters of greater or less importance. But the greatest task they undertook was the appointment of a select committee, to inquire into the whole financial and departmental administration of the Government. Of this committee Mr. John Baker was appointed chairman. It commenced its labours on the 14th November, 1855, and finished them on the 1st May, 1856, having sat for nearly seven months. Its five Progress Reports, together with the minutes of evidence and appendices, constitute one of the most valuable documents that ever emanated from an Australian Legislature. The remarks and recommendations of the committee, implying as they did considerable defects in the arrangements of some of the departments, were severely criticized by the Governor, who, in a Memorandum dated the 3rd May 1856, passes in review the whole of the first four reports. The

Digitized by Google

Government had been inconvenienced and delayed in the preparation of their estimates until the work of the committee was finished, and His Excellency evidently approaches the subject under a sense of the embarrassments to which they had been exposed. He informed the Legislature that it appeared desirable, as a matter not less of public convenience than of justice to several departments and officers of the executive, that whilst laying revised estimates before them, the Government should accompany those estimates with a summary of the more important particulars in which they agreed with, and in which they differed from, the Committee. And he goes on to say, that in thus placing on record their reasons for differing from many of the conclusions arrived at by the committee, the Government had made a wide distinction between suggestions and opinions advanced by the committee "in the discharge of their legislative functions, as a tribunal appointed to hear and collate evidence connected with a particular subject, and other recommendations and comments, apparently founded upon the mere personal opinions of individual members." His Excellency's Memorandum extended to sixty-one paragraphs, and contained enclosures, in the shape of reports from the heads of departments, some of which commented with scarcely pardonable freedom upon the deductions of the committee.

Sir Richard MacDonnell was perhaps right, under the circumstances of his position, in arraying against the Legislature, as represented by its committee, the opinions and statements of officers of the Government. But the proceeding was not calculated to promote that good understanding which ought to have existed between himself and the leading representatives of the people. The form in which the officials were solicited to express their views upon the reports of the committee was

Digitized by Google

irritating and antagonistic, and seemed to invite the very objectionable strictures which were contained in some of the Government memoranda. The circular addressed to heads of departments contained three questions, and was to the following effect:—

1. Whether, in the report of the Committee on the Estimates, any facts are inaccurately stated in connection with this department?

2. Whether you see any, and if so, what reason to differ from the conclusion arrived at by the Committee?

3. Whether you wish to make any remark on the evidence taken, or on the reports in general of the Committee, on any subject connected with your department?

Such a wide latitude of comment was likely to call forth depreciatory observations against the labours of the committee, and was accordingly resented by the Legislature.

On the 6th May, Mr. Baker, having before given the necessary notice, moved—"That the laying upon the table of this House the Government Memorandum on the first, second, third, and fourth reports of the Committee on the Estimates, and the enclosures appended thereto, as contained in the message of his Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, is an irregular and improper interference with the constitutional action of the House and its committee."

Upon this motion an amendment was proposed by the Colonial Secretary, to the following effect:—

"1. That it is the undoubted right of the Governor to address the Legislature by message, in writing.

"2. That in such communications it is the undoubted right of the Governor to inform the Legislature upon such subjects as he may deem of public interest.

"3. That the Governor has an undoubted right to transmit by message such documents as may inform the

Digitized by Google

Legislature of the opinions of the executive Government, and of the evidence or reasons upon which such opinions are founded.

"4. That it is not only the undoubted right of the Governor to transmit to the Legislature by message such documentary information, but such a course is in accordance with the practice of every constitutional government in the world, whether monarchical or republican.

"5. That such a power in the Governor, or other head of the Government, is admitted as a matter of right, because it is necessary for the due protection of public interests, and the due despatch of public business.

"6. The exercise of this power in this colony is sanctioned by precedent and usage, and has never been doubted or disputed; and, more especially, ought not to be questioned on an occasion when that power is exercised in explaining the views of the executive concerning documents formally referred by the Legislative Council to the head of the executive.

"7. That for all these reasons, the laying on the table of the Legislative Council, by message from the Governor, the Government Memorandum on the first, second, third, and fourth reports of the Committee on the Estimates, is not an irregular or improper interference with the constitutional action of the House, and its Committee."

When this amendment was put to the House, it was lost by a considerable majority; an amendment to the following effect, moved by Mr. Dutton and concurred in by the supporters of Mr. Baker's motion, being afterwards carried:—"That in the opinion of this Council the Memorandum of the Government and documents attached, transmitted in the Governor's message No. 39, contains matter which is offensive to this House, and that

Digitized by Google

the good understanding between the Government and the Legislature is not calculated to be maintained by transmitting such documents to this Council." Every proposition in the Colonial Secretary's amendment, excepting the last, might be readily assented to, without justifying the Government in the course which they took. The strong disapproval of that course by the Council is seen in the fact, that with eight nominees of the Governor in a House of twenty-four members, the Government suffered a signal defeat. Had His Excellency been under the direction of responsible advisers it must have led to a ministerial crisis.

The new constitution, having been assented to by the Queen, was proclaimed in the colony in October, 1856. The elections for the two Houses took place in March, 1857, and the first Parliament of South Australia met on the 22nd of the following month. The commissioners appointed to swear in the members were His Honour Mr. Benjamin Boothby, Acting Chief-Justice, and His Honour Mr. Charles Mann, Acting Judge of the Supreme Court. The commission appointed to administer the oath of allegiance consisted of the Hon. Samuel Davenport and the Hon. James Hurtle Fisher. After the members of the Legislative Council were sworn in, the House proceeded to determine by lot the position in which their names should stand on the members' roll, in conformity with the requirements of the constitution. The object of this allotment was to determine the order in which retirements from the Council should take place at the end of each period of four years. The result was most incongruous, and revealed the first defect in the Constitution Act. Instead of the members being secured in their seats according to the measure of public confidence reposed in them, as indicated by their position on the poll, some of them who had received the largest number

Digitized by Google

of votes had to retire at the end of the first four years, whilst others who were at the bottom of the poll had to retire last of all. Mr. Fisher was appointed President by the unanimous voice of the Council, and he continued to discharge the duties of that honourable position with great efficiency, and with the full confidence and esteem of his fellow members, until his retirement from Parliament at the end of 1864. During his term of office he received the honour of knighthood from Her Majesty, and is now Sir James Hurtle Fisher. He has been succeeded as President of the Council by his son-in-law, the Hon. John Morphett. In the House of Assembly, the commissioners appointed to administer the oath of allegiance were, the Chief Secretary, Mr. B. T. Finniss, and the Attorney-General, Mr. R. D. Hanson. The House appointed Mr. George Strickland Kingston its first Speaker, which office he held until April, 1860, when Mr. George Charles Hawker was called to the Speaker's chair. Mr. Hawker also retired at the end of 1864, and Mr. Kingston has been re-elected to his former position.

The members of both Houses having been sworn in, and the necessary preliminaries settled, Sir Richard MacDonnell met the new Parliament in the Legislative Council, and delivered the inaugural speech. His Excellency was enabled to congratulate honourable members upon the prosperous condition of the colony, and to inform them, that with the enlarged powers of self-government bestowed upon the colonists, had also been yielded to them the entire control of the waste lands of the Crown, the proceeds of which were to be appropriated to such objects, and in such proportions, as the Legislature might deem most suitable to the varying wants of the community. Referring to the new system which had been inaugurated, Sir Richard said:—"The personal satisfaction which I experience at thus meeting

Digitized by Google

you on an occasion so auspicious as the opening of the first Parliament of South Australia, wholly elected by the people, is much increased by the confidence with which I anticipate a no less prudent than energetic exercise of their extensive powers by the representatives of the people. Yet whilst relieved by the existing constitution of much responsibility which till lately had attached to my office, I feel that a new and equally grave responsibility will arise whenever, with none between the representative of the Sovereign and the people, it may become the duty of the former to give the fullest constitutional development to the wishes of the country. That responsibility I do not shrink from, satisfied that a fearless and honest desire to act up to the liberal spirit of the constitution will always ensure the support of a South Australian Parliament."

Thus, then, was launched, in a colony with a population of little over 100,000 souls, and placed 16,000 miles away from any controlling authority, a system of responsible government, involving the principles of universal suffrage, vote by ballot, equal electoral districts, and triennial parliaments. And to a community thus governed, was confided the absolute administration and disposal of the whole territory of the Crown, embracing nearly 300,000,000 acres of land. The concession of so vast a power, to be exercised in untried circumstances, indicated, on the part of the home authorities, a large amount of confidence in the loyalty, intelligence, and prudence of the inhabitants of so distant a dependency. Nor can it be said, so far as experience goes, that this confidence has been unwisely or undeservedly bestowed, although it will be my duty to point out some tendencies in the operation of the democratic constitutions in Australia, which, should they prevail in all the colonies, would go far to lead to a different conclusion. I must not omit to state that the

Digitized by Google

Electoral Act of South Australia prevents candidates from addressing their constituents from the hustings on the day of nomination, or from that day to the day of election. It also prevents them from personally canvassing the electors, and from spending money for the purpose of promoting their election. All such acts are held to be evidences of "bribery and corruption." The returning officer of the province provides the necessary hustings, polling booths, and machinery for conducting the elections, from a fund voted for that purpose by the Parliament, and this is all the expense that is supposed to be required, with the exception of a small amount for advertising. Would not English legislators do well to take a lesson from their Australian brethren? Are the enormous costs of election proceedings, and the bear-batings on the day of nomination, indications of "purity of election," or the contrary?

With a House of Assembly purely democratic, and a Government liable to be displaced at any moment by an adverse vote of the Parliament, it will be seen how important it is that the upper branch of the Legislature should be an absolute power in the State, and not merely an institution for recording the decisions of the House below. Upon the recognition and maintenance of this relation will depend the results of universal suffrage in the Australian colonies. There can be no doubt whatever that the framers of the South Australian constitution intended to give a deliberative character to the Legislative Council, and not to limit its functions to the mere power of vetoing the acts of the Assembly. This is sufficiently evident from the discussions which took place on the passing of the Constitution Bill, from its elective character, and from the letter of the constitution itself. Notwithstanding these undeniable evidences of the *status* of the Council, however, it was not long before a collision

Digitized by Google

took place between the two Houses, on a question of privilege, which led to a considerable interruption of the public business, and which was only patched up by an unsatisfactory and indefinite truce.

The cause of this difficulty was the alteration by the Council of a Bill to repeal Tonnage Duties on Shipping, and to authorize the leasing of the wharf frontage at Port Adelaide. The Council, when dealing with this measure, had not the remotest idea that they were doing anything that could be construed into an infraction of the privileges of the other House. But no sooner had the Bill as passed by them, been sent down to that House, than it was returned with a message to the effect, that it was a money Bill, and that the Council in altering it had committed a breach of the privileges of the Assembly. The gauntlet being thus thrown down, it was taken up by the Council, who insisted upon the constitutional propriety of the course they had taken. The President, who was a lawyer, was appealed to for his opinion upon the question at issue, and as his reply embraces points which are still unsettled in all the Australian Legislatures, it may perhaps be well to give it entire. The learned gentleman said :—

I am desired by the Council to state my opinion upon the question of privilege raised by the resolution of the House of Assembly, transmitted to the Council with a message on the 11th June inst. That resolution was as follows, viz.: "That the Bill passed by this House, intituled, 'An Act to repeal Tonnage Duties on Shipping, and to authorize the leasing of the wharf frontage at Port Adelaide, known as the North Parade,' which was forwarded on the 12th of May last to the Legislative Council for their concurrence, having been returned to this House with amendments modifying the Bill in an essential principle, this House requests the Legislative Council to reconsider the Bill, inasmuch as it is a breach of privilege for the Legislative Council to modify any money Bill passed in this House." At the foot of the copy of the above resolution, as sent to the Council, were the following words, viz.: "Question put and carried unanimously." I advert primarily to this latter fact, with a view to draw the attention of the Council to what appears to me to be an irregularity in a matter of form:

Digitized by Google

which, if allowed to pass without notice or observation, might establish a precedent which hereafter might be quoted as justifying a continuance of the system. It is not according to the usual practice of Parliament, in transmitting Bills between the two Houses, that either House should acquaint the other by what number any Bill or resolution before them passes; and the introduction of an alteration in the usual method of proceeding in such respect might be inconvenient, if not dangerous, in its consequence. Before I proceed to the consideration of that part of the resolution in question which refers to the modification of a money Bill by the Council, I must observe that I am unable to find any recorded instance of a Bill being sent back by one House to the other for reconsideration, nor any precedent which warrants such a course as that adopted in this instance. Having drawn attention, as I have felt it my duty to do, to these preliminary points, I will proceed to the subject upon which my opinion is desired. The subject is one which involves a case of first impression. It is novel and without precedent, and is of vast importance. In expressing my opinion upon it, therefore, I may be excused for saying that I do so with great diffidence, though I shall not hesitate to record it according to the best of my judgment. As to the alleged breach of privilege, the resolution of the House of Assembly puts in issue the right of the Council to make any alteration in a money Bill, and in effect denies that right. This question must, in my opinion, be governed by the terms of the Constitution Act, from which both the Council and the Assembly derive their legislative powers, and by which those powers are defined and controlled. By the Constitution Act, the present Parliament, consisting of two Houses of Legislature, is substituted for that which previously existed, consisting of one House only; and such two Houses are expressly invested with the same powers as attached to the one House, excepting that it is provided that all Bills for appropriating any part of the revenue of the Province, or for imposing, altering, or repealing any rate, tax, duty, or impost, shall originate in the House of Assembly. Now, the powers vested in the one House, or former Legislature, were "to make laws for the peace, order, and good government of the colony, provided that no such law should be repugnant to the law of England;" and those powers are transferred in identical terms to the present Parliament, consisting of the two Houses, without any restriction or distinction as to either in reference to the other, or any exception, giving to the one any greater or less power or authority than the other, further than as regards the limitation of the right of initiating Bills for the appropriation of the revenue, or the other objects beforementioned. The powers of each House are, therefore, with the single

Digitized by Google

limitation just mentioned, co-extensive and co-equal. Such being the case, it appears to me that the Council had as much control over the Bill referred to in the resolution, after it was transmitted to them as the House of Assembly had after it had been originated by that House, and previous to its transmission, so far as the right to modify, or otherwise alter such Bill is concerned. To maintain the contrary, it must be shown that the Constitution Act contains some exception or provision in favour of the House of Assembly, to the exclusion of the Council, and extending the limited right of originating money Bills to the unlimited right of dealing exclusively with them after they are originated, without any control whatever on the part of the Council; not even the power of rejecting them—a power which is not distinctly or separately inherent in the Council more than any other of the general powers invested by the Constitution Act in the Council and House of Assembly conjointly, for doing all that is necessary for perfecting laws for the Colony, without any qualification except that before adverted to. In concluding this subject, I would advert to the course pursued by the Legislatures in the colonies of New South Wales, Victoria, and Van Diemen's Land, not with an intention of citing them as precedents, but as exemplifying their views on the same subject—that is, as to the power of the Legislative Councils of those colonies to interfere with money Bills originated in the other Houses of Legislature, and transmitted to them for their concurrence.

The Legislature of New South Wales consists of two Houses—a Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly—the two unitedly possessing the same powers as the Legislature of this colony, but differing in their composition in so far as that the Legislative Council is nominated, and the other House elected; and I find, on reference to the votes of those Houses, that the Legislative Council assumes to itself the right of altering a money Bill sent to it by the other House, and that in one instance the latter have assented to an amendment, but with some qualifying remarks appended. The former Legislature of Victoria, who framed the Constitution Act of that colony, evidenced their intention that the present Legislative Council there should not have the power in question, by expressly providing against and excluding the exercise of it. In that Act it is enacted, "That all Bills for appropriating any part of the revenue of Victoria, or for imposing any tax, rent, return, or impost, shall originate in the Assembly, and may be rejected, but not altered, by the Council." From the insertion of this provision it may be fairly inferred that it was deemed necessary in order to exclude the Council from the power of altering such Bills, which they would otherwise have possessed under their general autho-

Digitized by Google

rity to make laws conjointly with the Assembly. The Legislature of Van Diemen's Land consists of two Houses, both elected, and possessing the same powers as the Legislature of this colony. The Legislative Council there have assumed the right of altering, and have, as appears by the votes of that Council, altered several money Bills, and have, amongst others, altered the Appropriation Bill. A conference has taken place upon the subject between the Houses there, and no conclusion has been come to, and the House of Assembly have agreed to the amendments without prejudice. After giving the subject the best consideration in my power, I am decidedly of opinion that the Council, in altering the Bill in question as they have done, have not committed any breach of privilege, inasmuch as I consider their acts in such respect to be clearly within the scope of their powers. In forming this opinion I am governed solely by what I conceive to be the legal interpretation of the Constitution Act, without viewing the question as one of expediency or not, or allowing my mind to be improperly influenced by any fanciful imagination as to what might or might not be the intention of the Act or its framers further than can be collected from the express terms of the Act itself. I apprehend that any presumed meaning or intention of an Act cannot prevail over the expressed sense, but that effect can only be given to the intention whenever such intention can be indubitably ascertained by permitted legal means; and that, while admitting it as a maxim that effect ought to be given to the intention and object of the framers of an Act, I nevertheless hold it to be an established doctrine that, in order to give such rule its full signification, it must be such an intention as the Legislature have used fit words to express. Although the spirit of an Act is to be regarded no less than its letter, yet the spirit is to be collected from the letter; and it would be dangerous in the extreme to infer from extrinsic circumstances that a case, for which the words expressly provide, shall be exempted from their operation. It would seem that in the United States of America it is not thought unwise to invest the Senate (which is a branch of the Legislature there, synonymous with the Legislative Council of this colony, though elected in a different manner) with the same powers as are claimed by this Council; for, by Section 7 of the Constitution of the United States, it is thus provided, viz.: "That all Bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives, but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other Bills." With regard to any question of intention, independent of what may be drawn from the language of the Constitution Act, it may be useful to the Council to have placed before them a short outline of what occurred prior to and during the passing of

Digitized by Google

that Act. In 1853 a Bill was first introduced for altering the then existing Constitution, and establishing a Parliament in this province, consisting of a Legislative Council and House of Assembly, and the clause which was to give to those Houses the powers of legislation, contained a proviso limiting the power of originating money Bills to the House of Assembly, in the same words as the proviso, before referred to, in the present Constitution Act. That Bill passed the Legislature, and, having been reserved for her Majesty's assent, was disallowed. In 1855 a fresh Act (the present Constitution Act) was introduced, but it did not in the first instance contain any similar proviso. The first and second clauses of that Act were passed in committee, but the first clause was recommitted with a view to the introduction of the proviso, and, after considerable debate, its introduction was admitted. The debate upon this subject, on the 27th November, 1855, will be found to contain matter bearing upon the point in question, and exhibiting the views taken by the honourable members who joined in that debate. I should here have closed my expression of opinion, but that, considering the importance of the question, and the propriety of viewing and discussing it in all its bearings, I feel impelled to refer to what I understand to be a favourite theory of some, that the right claimed by the Council cannot be well founded, inasmuch as it is opposed to the custom and practice of the Parliament of Great Britain. To establish that theory, an analogy must be shown to exist between the Parliament of Great Britain and the Parliament of this colony, and that such analogy is so close as to render the principle which governs the practice of the Parliament of Great Britain, and upon which that practice is founded, not only applicable to, but as of necessary and imperative adoption by the Legislature of this colony, notwithstanding the Constitution Act, or even coupled with its provisions. I apprehend that no such analogy exists, and, therefore, the theory is groundless. The Parliament of Great Britain consists of three estates—the Queen, the Lords, and the Commons. The Parliament of this colony consists of two estates only—the Queen and the Commons—although the latter is divided into two different Houses or portions of the Legislature. The Lords are members of the Legislature by virtue of a right inherent in their persons, and they are supposed to sit in Parliament on their own account, and for the support of their own interest. In consequence of this, they have the privilege of voting by proxy (the Commons have not the right, because they are themselves the proxies of the people); and, when any of them dissent from the resolutions of their House, they may enter a protest against them, containing the reasons of their particular opinions. This part of the Legislature is

Digitized by Google

declared frequently to balance the powers of the people. It cannot be pretended here that the Legislative Council have the privileges of the House of Lords, as such privileges would not be consistent with the constitution of the Legislative Council, because their privileges are expressly restricted by the 35th Section of the Constitution Act to the privileges of the House of Commons, showing a continuous and obvious intention, by express terms, to place the privileges of the Legislative Council and House of Assembly upon the same footing and equality. The Commons are the third estate, as the representatives of the people. Both Houses here represent the people, being elected by them. To the Commons the people have delegated the power of framing laws; to both Houses here the people have delegated the same power; and herein exists the real distinction between this and the Imperial Parliament. The Lords, as the second estate, have a distinct interest from the Commons, and are in no way the representatives of the people; while here neither House have a distinct interest from the people, both Houses being equally bound to protect the interests of the people. The only similarity between the Parliament of this colony and that of Great Britain is, that all its constituents form a check upon each other. But the principle of that is different. The House of Commons—that is, the people—are a check upon the nobility, or House of Lords, and the latter a check upon the people by the mutual privilege they enjoy of rejecting what the other has resolved. Although the practice of the Imperial Parliament has been so established by long usage and custom, that the Lords do not interfere in altering money Bills, or exercise any other right than that of either assenting to or rejecting them; yet it is a matter of parliamentary history that in former days there are many instances of the Lords introducing measures imposing pecuniary burdens, and in later times altering Bills, passed for similar objects in the Commons, and the Commons assenting to the amendments, but that subsequently the Commons have objected to the interference of the Lords further than by assenting to or rejecting Bills. It is clear, however, that though acquiescing in that restriction upon their rights imposed by the Commons, and by long usage become the custom of Parliament, the Lords have never acknowledged any further privilege upon the part of the Commons than that of originating Bills of supply. The right assumed by the House of Commons to introduce and pass money Bills without any further interference on the part of the Lords than by assent or rejection, is founded upon the fact of their being the elected representatives of the people, and as such alone having the right to impose burthens upon them, and the Lords representing their own interests only; but that principle cannot apply to this colony, and

Digitized by Google

confer a greater right upon the House of Assembly, as to dealing with money Bills, than the Legislative Council, each being equally the elected representatives of the people, and each possessing by consequence the same authority and control over the finances of the colony. The duty of each House is equal; both are bound, as representatives of the people, to protect their interests, and if either neglect so to do, it would be a dereliction of their duty. If the power of the two Houses of Legislature here is equal, then the supposed analogy to the Imperial Parliament is not maintainable; or, if it were, could it have the effect of varying that power, and giving to one House a greater authority than the other?

This opinion of the President was ordered to be printed, and entered upon the minutes of the Council. After it had been delivered, the following resolution was discussed and passed:—"That this Council having received a message from the House of Assembly, stating that the Council has committed a breach of privilege in returning to the House of Assembly 'The Tonnage Duties Repeal Bill,' which was passed by that house, with certain amendments made by the Council, and having given the fullest consideration to the message of the House of Assembly, resolves, that in the opinion of this Council it has not committed a breach of privilege, in making the amendments to the Bill in question, it being the undoubted right of this Council to make amendments in all bills whatever sent up to the Council by the House of Assembly. And that it being bound in justice to the people by whom it is elected to maintain their rights, and to exercise the power given to it by the Constitution Act, it is the imperative duty of this Council to send 'The Tonnage Duties Repeal Bill' again to the House of Assembly, and to desire that the House will concur in the amendments made by the Council; but this Council regrets that the House of Assembly had not adopted the more parliamentary course of requesting a conference between the two Houses on the point in question." The Assembly was firm in refusing to concede to the Council the power

Digitized by Google

claimed in this resolution, and resolved that the amendments made in the Bill should not be agreed to, but that the Bill should remain on the table, pending the further pleasure of the House, with the following note, signed by the clerk of the Assembly:—"That by the Constitution Act the sole power to originate any Bill for appropriating any part of the revenue, or for imposing, altering, or repealing any rate, duty, or impost, is vested in the House of Assembly. That the right so conferred of originating all bills for these purposes necessarily includes the sole right to direct, limit, and appoint in such bills the ends, purposes, considerations, conditions, limitations, and qualifications of the tax or appropriation by such Bill imposed, altered, repealed, or directed, free from all change or alteration, on the part of any other House. That when this House transmitted to the Legislative Council its message of the 10th of June, 1857, it had no reason to suppose that any conference with the Legislative Council could be required, since the power with regard to money Bills claimed in the message now under consideration had not then been asserted." To show the determination with which the position taken by each House was maintained, it will only be necessary to say, that in the Council the resolution was carried, on a division, by a majority of every member of the house, except the gentlemen representing the Government; and that the resolution of the Assembly was carried by a similar majority, the only dissentient being a member who proposed an amendment to the effect, that a conference should take place between the two houses.

A conference did eventually take place, reasons setting forth the claims of each House having been exchanged by message between the two Houses; and a compromise, proposed by the Council, was finally agreed to. It was to the following effect:—"That the Council declares its opinion

Digitized by Google

that all Bills, the object of which shall be to raise money, whether by way of loan or otherwise, or to warrant the expenditure of any portion of the same, shall be held to be money Bills. That it shall be competent for the Council to suggest any alterations in any such Bill (except that portion of the Appropriation Bill that provides for the ordinary annual expenses of the Government); and in case of such suggestions not being agreed to by the House of Assembly, such bills may be returned by the House of Assembly to the Council for reconsideration, in which case the Bill shall either be assented to or rejected by the Council as originally passed by the House of Assembly. That the Council, whilst claiming the full right to deal with the monetary affairs of the province, does not consider it desirable to enforce its right to deal with the details of the ordinary annual expenses of the Government. That on the Appropriation Bill in the usual form being submitted to the Council, the Council shall, if any clause in it appear objectionable, demand a conference with the House of Assembly, to state the objections of the Council, and receive information."

I have said that this compromise was agreed to between the two Houses; but that scarcely expresses the real state of the case. The Assembly rather received it with a sort of tacit assent, never having really abandoned the position at first assumed, that the Council had no right to alter money bills. And in that assumption there can be no doubt whatever that the Assembly would have been upheld by a majority of the electors, had the question, as a distinct issue, been put before the country; although some of the candidates for election to the Council, who based their claim to the public confidence upon the assertion of the right of that House to deal with money Bills, were returned in a good position on the poll.

Digitized by Google

The South Australian House of Assembly, though it does not concede to the Legislative Council the right to alter or modify a money Bill, does not deny to that House the right of vetoing any Bill that may be sent up for its consideration; but the right of veto has been practically denied to the Council by the Assembly of the neighbouring colony of Victoria, and a dispute upon the subject has arisen between the two Houses, which has now acquired an almost world-wide notoriety. In that colony the popular will has shaped itself into an opposition to the principles of free-trade. It has resolved, through the Legislative Assembly, that "native industry" shall be "protected;" and with that view, a tariff bill has been passed by that house, imposing heavy duties upon many articles of import. It seemed to be certain that this bill, if sent to the Legislative Council in the usual way, would be rejected by that body. It was therefore determined to tack it to the Appropriation Bill, so that the Council, in refusing to pass it, should also have thrown upon it the responsibility of stopping the supplies. The Council, however, notwithstanding the unpopularity of the act, resisted the unconstitutional proceeding of the Assembly, by refusing to agree to the Appropriation Bill so long as the Tariff Bill was made a part of it. And this led to an extraordinary state of things. As the public revenue could not be collected or appropriated with the concurrent sanction of both branches of the legislature, the responsible advisers of the Governor recommended His Excellency to dispense with the consent of one branch, and to deal with the public funds on the resolution of the Assembly alone. To this proposal, it seems, His Excellency was incautious enough to agree, and the banks of the colony were applied to, to aid in this singular violation of the constitution by supplying the executive with funds to enable them to meet the current expenses of the

Digitized by Google

government. Only one bank, however, was found willing to lend the necessary assistance, and with this bank a collusive arrangement was made for the recovery of its advances in a court of law. These proceedings have been censured by the Colonial Office, and Sir Charles Darling has been recalled from his government. The history of this curious episode in Victorian politics has been very clearly and ably set forth in the despatches of Mr. Cardwell of November 27th, 1865, and February 26th, 1866. The ostensible ground upon which His Excellency was relieved of his official duties was, the position taken by him with regard to an address to Her Majesty signed by twenty-two members of the executive Council, and to which he referred in his despatch to the Colonial Minister in the following terms:—"Whatever course, in the exercise of your judgment, you may see fit to advise Her Majesty to adopt, it is impossible that the relations between the petitioners and myself can, in the face of this conspiracy, be such as ought to subsist between the Governor and gentlemen holding the commission of an executive councillor, whether occupying or not occupying responsible office; and it is at least to be hoped that the future course of events may never designate any of them for the position of a confidential adviser to the Crown, since it is impossible their advice could be received with any other feelings than those of doubt and distrust." To this paragraph of the Governor's letter Mr. Cardwell was "obliged to return a clear and decided answer;" and it was to the effect, that one of the first duties of the Queen's representative in the colonies was, to keep himself as far as possible aloof from all personal conflicts, and so to conduct himself as not to be precluded from acting freely with those whom the course of parliamentary proceedings might present to him as his confidential advisers; and that His Excellency having neglected

Digitized by Google

to do this, had rendered it impossible that he could with advantage continue to direct the government of the colony."

In the passing of the South Australian Constitution special care was taken to keep the elections for the Legislative Council free from popular or local excitement, by providing that the colony should vote as one constituency for all the members of that house, and also that the elections should generally take place at a time apart from the turmoil of the popular elections. No doubt this arrangement involved some inconvenience, particularly on the score of expense. There would have been little objection to it if the elections to the council had only taken place once in four years, when one-third of the members retired, in conformity with the requirements of the Constitution Act. But it was exceedingly inconvenient and costly to bring the whole electoral machinery of the colony into operation on the resignation or retirement of a single member. This consideration has led many members of the Assembly, and some members even of the Council, to suggest an alteration which shall fix the elections for both Houses at the same time. Of course, it is to be presumed that such persons think that no evil would arise from assimilating the two Houses more nearly to each other in character, for such is almost certain to be the result of simultaneous elections. But those who think that a distinctive character should be given to each, and that each should exercise a separate and independent influence, will be desirous of avoiding any change that may seem to be a departure from what was originally intended. The mere question of expense should not be allowed to interfere with an important principle. The wisdom of the legislature could surely devise means for lessening the expense without destroying the principle.

Digitized by Google

It was somewhat of an experiment to introduce responsible government into a colony with a population less than that of a third-rate town in England. But after the experiment has been made, I think I may venture to say, that the bulk of the colonists would be quite disinclined to return to the old *régime*. Unless republican institutions be adopted, there appears to be no alternative between responsible government and a form of government containing the nominee element, for it is difficult to conceive how a government could continue to carry on the business of the country, under a purely representative system, without possessing the confidence of the legislature. And nomineeism has always been distasteful to South Australians. They would endure a great many inconveniences rather than have it imposed upon them again. Still, it is impossible to carry out responsible government, as it is understood in England, amongst a small number of people. It is the government of party and of patronage, and although the latter can be easily enough managed in the colonies, the necessary arrangements could not be made to give effect to the former. Parties are divided upon particular subjects. There is a squatting party, and an anti-squatting party; a Government House party, and a party opposed to Government House; a religious endowment party, and a party unfavourable to religious endowments; but as to well-defined lines of political demarcation, you might as well look for ink-spots in the moon. This want of party organization has produced a chronic state of ministerial instability. In the nine years of responsible government in South Australia, there have been fifteen absolute changes of ministry, besides several changes in individual offices. In order to save the country from the expense of frequent elections in the event of ministerial crises, and to facilitate a speedy re-adjustment of the government

Digitized by Google

machinery, it was provided, as I have before stated, that a member accepting a responsible office should not be required to go back to his constituents. This arrangement was a departure from the practice adopted in England and elsewhere, where parliamentary government prevails, and it is a question whether it has not rather tended to impede the working of the new system than otherwise. Amongst the changes which experience has indicated as necessary, is a change in this particular provision of the constitution. Another difficulty experienced in the South Australian Legislature has been that of obtaining the services of a suitable Attorney-general. As there are not generally more than two or three members of the legal profession in the House of Assembly, the choice has necessarily been restricted to them. Resolutions have frequently been introduced into the house with a view of excluding the attorney-general from the list of responsible ministers, but no decided expression of opinion has yet been obtained on the subject. The feeling is in favour of that functionary possessing a seat in Parliament, but the difficulty that I have suggested may probably render it necessary that his presence there should be dispensed with.

The civil list reserved under the new constitution provides compensation to the members of the Government for loss of office, occasioned by the introduction of responsible government. The life pensions secured to those officials are:—

Colonial Secretary.....	B. T. Finnis...	£425 per annum.
Advocate-General.....	R. D. Hanson	£375 „
Treasurer.....	R. R. Torrens	£325 „
Commissioner of Crown Lands	C. Bonney ...	£250 „

These pensions merge, for the time being, on the acceptance of office by their recipients.

Digitized by Google

The first responsible ministry consisted of Mr. Finnis, Chief Secretary; Mr. Hanson, Attorney-General; Mr. Torrens, Treasurer; Mr. Bonney, Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration; and Captain Freeling (the Surveyor-General), Commissioner of Public Works. The salaries attached to the ministerial offices were—Chief Secretary, £1300 per annum; Attorney-General, £1000 per annum; Treasurer, £900 per annum; Commissioner of Crown Lands, £800 per annum; and Commissioner of Public Works, £800 per annum. The salary of the Governor was fixed at £4000 per annum. Mr. Finnis's ministry took office October 24th, 1856, on the proclamation of the new constitution; but as the Parliament did not meet until April 22nd, 1857, it was some time before they were brought face to face with the "opposition." Before they met the Parliament Mr. Freeling had retired from the Ministry, and the Hon. Samuel Davenport had agreed to take the vacant post. Mr. Davenport was the only representative of the Government in the Legislative Council. Mr. Finnis was compelled to place the resignations of himself and colleagues in the hands of the Governor on August 11th of the same year. His Excellency, before accepting them, summoned ministers to an executive council, for the purpose of considering some previous recommendations to appointments which required the sanction of the Governor in council before they could be confirmed; but they declined to obey this summons, on the ground, that it would be indelicate for them to offer any advice to His Excellency after having tendered to him their resignations. His Excellency was, in consequence, obliged to relieve ministers of the responsibilities of office; but he informed them that, so long as they held office, they were *ex officio* executive councillors, and that they could not "strip themselves of the duty of obeying the Governor's summons to attend meetings of

Digitized by Google

that body, though circumstances might make it as indelicate for them to offer, as for the Governor to require, advice on matters involving grave considerations of general policy." Mr. Finnis retired in consequence of the rejection by the Assembly of bills introduced by his government for providing for the Ocean Postal Service, and the management of the main roads. He had also been considerably embarrassed by the differences between the two branches of the legislature, with regard to their relative powers. Mr. Finnis had previously been long accustomed to official life, but he does not seem to have been able to get on as a responsible minister. He has since received the appointment of Resident Governor of the new colony established by the South Australian Government in Northern Australia.

The formation of a new ministry was entrusted to the Hon. J. Baker, who presented to the Governor the following programme, which was accepted by His Excellency:—Hon. J. Baker, Chief Secretary; Hon. E. C. Gwynne, Attorney-General; J. Hart, Treasurer; W. Milne, Commissioner of Crown Lands; A. Blyth, Commissioner of Public Works; and J. T. Bagot, Solicitor-General. The latter appointment, it will be seen, constituted a new office, for which no provision had been made in the estimates. Mr. Bagot accepted it, therefore, without salary. Mr. Baker's object in creating this additional office was doubtless to strengthen his Government in the popular branch of the legislature, as his arrangements had placed the Chief Secretary and the Attorney-General in the Legislative Council. If there had been nothing else to insure his downfall, this particular distribution of ministerial power, at a time when the Assembly was especially jealous of its privileges, would have been quite sufficient to hasten that event. Under the circumstances, however, it could not well be

Digitized by Google

avoided. Mr. Bagot's appearance in his official capacity gave rise at once to a question of privilege. Mr. Hanson called the attention of the house to the circumstance, that a notice had appeared in the "Government Gazette," announcing the appointment of Mr. Bagot to the office of Solicitor-General, and moved that a vacancy had occurred in the House in consequence of the acceptance of office by that gentleman. Upon this an amendment was moved by Mr. Hughes, for the appointment of a select committee, to inquire into the nature and duties of Mr. Bagot's appointment, and to ascertain whether the office was one of profit and emolument such as would render the honourable member's seat vacant, in terms of the Constitution Act. The discussion of these questions was adjourned until August 28th, but before that day Mr. Torrens moved a blank motion of want of confidence in Mr. Baker's administration, which was carried, on a division, by a majority of twenty-four against seven. Mr. Baker tendered his resignation on September 1st, 1857, having held office only ten days. During the brief term of his administration, the privilege dispute between the Council and Assembly was quieted by the compromise to which I have already alluded. Indeed, Mr. Baker stated when he consented to undertake the task of forming a ministry, that his only object in accepting office was to endeavour to settle the differences between the two Houses. He has not since been called to the responsibilities of office. Although one of the shrewdest, cleverest, hardest-working members of the legislature, he appears to be unable to gather about him a party sufficiently powerful to command the confidence of the Parliament. Mr. Baker was entrusted by the council with the presentation to the Queen of the congratulatory address on the marriage of Her Royal Highness the Princess Royal, and it would have been agreeable to the

Digitized by Google

colonists if he had received some mark of the royal favour on that occasion. Unfortunately, his departure from the colony was delayed for some time, and the address was not presented until after Her Majesty had become a grandmother.

Mr. Torrens having ousted Mr. Baker, was called upon by the Governor to construct a new cabinet, which he succeeded in doing, and which consisted of the following members:—R. R. Torrens, Chief Secretary; R. B. Andrews, Attorney-General; J. B. Hughes, Treasurer; M. McDermott, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and Hon. S. Davenport, Commissioner of Public Works. But this ministry was not much more lasting than the preceding one. Mr. Torrens took office on the 1st of September, and resigned on the 30th of the same month, having held office for twenty-nine days. The cause of his resignation was an adverse vote of the Assembly, moved by Mr. Hanson, on the subject of advice tendered to the Governor with reference to the leasing of the waste lands. Mr. Hanson's motion was, "That, in the opinion of this House, the Proclamation of his Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, dated the 8th September, 1857, rescinding and revoking certain rules and regulations theretofore in force for granting leases of the waste lands of the Crown, was unwarranted and illegal." The discussion of this motion created a great deal of interest among the public of Adelaide, who crowded the gallery and available space in the body of the House, to witness it. But the result was not unanticipated. The Chief Secretary, however, made a fair show in the division, having been beaten only by a majority of seventeen against fourteen. Mr. Torrens is the author of the South Australian Real Property Act, a measure which has obtained for him great celebrity, not only in Australia but also in other parts of the world. He retired from Parliament

Digitized by Google

for the purpose of working out its details, as Registrar-General, an office which he has only recently vacated. After his return to England, he became a candidate for the representation of Cambridge, in the Liberal interest, where he was defeated by a very narrow majority.

Mr. Hanson's ministry consisted of Hon. W. Younghusband, Chief Secretary; R. D. Hanson, Attorney-General; J. Hart, Treasurer; F. S. Dutton, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and T. Reynolds, Commissioner of Public Works. Mr. Hanson and Mr. Younghusband held office uninterruptedly from September 30th, 1857, until May 9th, 1860. Mr. Hart was succeeded by Mr. Finniss, on the 12th June, 1858; and Mr. Dutton by Mr. J. B. Neales, on June 2nd, 1859, who was succeeded by Mr. Milne, on the 5th July following. Mr. Reynolds was succeeded by Mr. Blythe, on the 12th June, 1858. Mr. Dutton's retirement took place in consequence of a misunderstanding between himself and the House on the subject of the management of the exploring expedition undertaken by Mr. Babbage. Mr. Neales, who succeeded him, only held office for about a month. He also retired without necessitating the breaking up of the ministry. The "head and front of his offending" was the irregular signing of a mining lease granted to Messrs. Chambers and Finke, and which was afterwards disposed of in England. No charge of complicity was preferred against him, his act was merely one which involved an objectionable precedent, and as such, was seized upon by the opposition to oust him from his seat. Mr. Hanson's ministry retired in consequence of a vote censuring the conduct of the Government, in not promptly exacting the necessary securities from the Agent-General in England for the proper discharge of his duties. This motion seems to have been brought forward from a mere love of change, and not from any objection to the general policy

Digitized by Google

of the ministry; and as it was supported by some of the members who had usually supported the Government, it was taken as expressive of a desire that the Treasury benches should be filled by new occupants. On the retirement of Sir Charles Cooper from the bench, in 1861, Mr. Hanson was elevated to the position of Chief-Justice. The learned gentleman was one of the private secretaries of the late Lord Durham on the occasion of his mission to Canada, and is a person of great ability. Mr. Edward Wilson, in his "Rambles at the Antipodes," in speaking of the Government of South Australia, says:—"There is a good deal of ability amongst them; and in Mr. Hanson, the Attorney-General, in particular, I am inclined to think that I recognized the ablest public man in all these Australian colonies. As private secretary to Lord Durham, and in other respects favourably situated, he has been drilled in public affairs from early youth; and he is a man of great natural capacity. With a graceful and sagacious reticence, very uncommon to our Australian politicians, he is quiet, reserved, and unobtrusive in his style of dealing with public affairs, although, when he chooses, he can dart with lion-like power upon an antagonist." Mr. Hanson varies the *otium cum dignitate* of the bench, by reading occasional papers before the Philosophical Society of Adelaide, illustrative of the theories of the anthropologists.

Mr. Reynolds having displaced Mr. Hanson's ministry, was entrusted with the reins of power on the 9th May, 1860. His ministry consisted of Hon. G. M. Waterhouse, Chief Secretary; H. B. T. Strangways, Attorney-General; T. Reynolds, Treasurer; J. T. Bagot, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and A. Hay, Commissioner of Public Works. This Government lasted until May 20th, 1861, Mr. Waterhouse having been succeeded, on the 4th February previous, by the Hon. J. Morphett. Mr. Water-

Digitized by Google

house retired in consequence of ill health. The immediate cause of the breaking up of the ministry was the course taken by the Attorney-General with regard to a motion before the House. A member had asked whether the Government had any objection to lay upon the table a copy of any opinion furnished to them by the law officers of the Crown, as to the necessity for calling Parliament together to take the necessary steps for supplying vacancies in the Legislative Council, caused by effluxion of time; and the Attorney-General had replied, that the ministry objected to make public their private deliberations in cabinet, but acknowledged their responsibility for the advice tendered to the Governor, to issue the writs for the elections to the Council without calling the Parliament together. This pugnacious reply induced the member to whom it had been given to introduce a motion, requesting his Excellency to furnish the Assembly with the information desired. When this motion was carried, the Attorney-General at once produced and laid upon the table the documents asked for. But this did not meet the approval of honourable members, who determined that their wishes should be carried out in the way in which they had been put before the House; and they passed a resolution to the effect, that the papers should be at once returned to the Attorney-General. This of course gave rise to an angry discussion, which was embittered by the mover of the first resolution having stated, that they "wanted the guarantee of His Excellency that the papers laid on the table by the Attorney-General were the papers called for by the House." Such an imputation upon the integrity of the Government caused them at once to resign. As, however, no question of policy was involved in this resignation, nor any considerations affecting the public interests, Mr. Reynolds was called upon by His Excellency to recon-

Digitized by Google

struct the cabinet. The only alteration made was in the appointment of Mr. R. J. Stow to the office of Attorney-General, and Mr. Strangways to the post of Commissioner of Crown Lands, Mr. Bagot retiring from the ministry. Mr. Reynolds retained office until October 8th, 1861, when his ministry resigned, owing to an accumulation of difficulties, but chiefly in consequence of a difference of opinion in the cabinet, which led to members of the ministry voting on different sides, upon a motion introduced by a private member for the suspension from office of the second judge of the Supreme Court.

Mr. Waterhouse undertook the responsibility of forming a ministry, for the special purpose of settling the question with regard to the second judge. He took himself the position of Chief Secretary, and his colleagues were—H. Gawler, Attorney-General; A. Blyth, Treasurer; M. Moorhouse, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and P. Santo, Commissioner of Public Works. Mr. Waterhouse, on this occasion, was obliged to go outside the Parliament for his Attorney-General, none of the legal members of the Assembly being found willing to concur in his policy. The Constitution Act provides that a responsible minister may hold office for three months without a seat in the Legislature. This ministry lasted only ten days. When the object for which it had been called together had been accomplished, Mr. Waterhouse was placed at the head of a new Government, which lasted from October 17, 1861, to July 4, 1863. Mr. Stow resumed the Attorney-Generalship, Mr. Reynolds was Treasurer, Mr. Strangways Commissioner of Crown Lands, and Mr. J. Lindsay Commissioner of Public Works. Mr. Reynolds was succeeded by Mr. Blyth on the 19th February, 1862, and Mr. Lindsay by Mr. Milne, at the same time. This ministry resigned in consequence of an adverse motion of the Assembly, which charged the Trea-

Digitized by Google

surer with absorbing £7500 out of the sum of £25,000, voted for immigration in the previous session, in order to equalize the income and expenditure of the Government. There was nothing in this act of the Treasurer which needed to have called forth the "censure" of the House, but the Government had been a long time in office, and honourable members were becoming fidgetty for want of excitement, and anxious for a change.

Mr. Dutton having moved the vote of censure, became the head of a new administration, of which the following was the programme:—J. Hart, Chief Secretary; R. B. Andrews, Attorney-General; L. Glyde, Treasurer; F. S. Dutton, Commissioner of Crown Lands; W. Townsend, Commissioner of Public Works; and Hon. H. Ayers, member of the cabinet without office. Mr. Dutton having selected all the members of his Ministry from the House of Assembly, found it necessary to appease the Legislative Council by the novel appointment last mentioned. His Government lasted only from the 4th to the 15th July, 1863, when they were compelled to retire in consequence of the uncompromising hostility of the Assembly.

Mr. Ayers was then called to the head of the administration, Mr. Andrews being Attorney-General, Mr. Hart Treasurer, Mr. Glyde Commissioner of Crown Lands, and Mr. Santo Commissioner of Public Works. This ministry continued to hold office from July 15th, 1863, to July 22nd, 1864, when they were obliged to resign, on account of a motion of want of confidence moved by Mr. Stow, to the effect, that the elements of which they were composed were so incongruous as to render them unable to carry on the business of the country.

On the reconstruction of the ministry, the only change that was made was the appointment of Mr. Stow as Attorney-General, and of Mr. Milne as Commissioner of Crown Lands. This state of things lasted from July 22nd

Digitized by Google

to August 4th, 1864, at which time considerable excitement prevailed in the Legislature and the colony on the squatting question. Many of the early leases of the squatters were about falling in, and had to be renewed in conformity with the provisions of a local Act. The Government had appointed the Surveyor-General to value the pastoral runs, in order to fix the rent for the renewed term, and his valuations were thought by the squatters to be greatly in excess of what was fair and reasonable. Mr. Milne had an interest in squatting property, and had expressed himself, when out of office, as decidedly adverse to the new valuations. It was thought, therefore, that he was scarcely in his right place as Commissioner of Crown Lands, when the Government was being urged by the House to uphold the decisions of the Surveyor-General. Having been induced to accept the office which he held, upon an emergency, he at once resigned when it was indicated that his continuance at the head of the Crown Lands department would be looked upon unfavourably by the House. This, and other matters pressing upon the Government at the time, led to another ministerial crisis, when Mr. Blyth was called upon to construct a new cabinet.

Mr. Blyth's ministry was the same in *personnel* as Mr. Ayers's had been, Mr. Santo only retiring. Mr. Blyth took the Commissionership of Crown Lands, and Mr. Milne that of Public Works. Some surprise was expressed that Mr. Milne had continued in the ministry at all whilst the squatting question was pending, but the close official and personal intimacy which had for a long time subsisted between himself and Mr. Blyth, was supposed to account for his willingness to accept office again at that time. Mr. Blyth's ministry lasted from August 4th, 1864, to March 22nd, 1865. The ostensible reason which led to their resignation was the loss of his

Digitized by Google

seat by the Attorney-General at a general election, consequent upon the dissolution of the House of Assembly. Mr. Stow represented a squatting constituency, and the policy of the Government of which he was a member being opposed to the interests of the squatters, there was little chance of his re-election.

Upon Mr. Dutton again devolved the task of bringing another administration together, which consisted of Mr. Ayers, Chief Secretary; Mr. Andrews, Attorney-General; Mr. Reynolds, Treasurer; Mr. Strangways, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and Mr. Dutton, Commissioner of Public Works. This ministry held office from March 22nd to September 20th, 1865, and was broken up in consequence of differences of opinion amongst its members on the subject of taxation. Mr. Reynolds is professedly in favour of direct taxation, and would abolish, if possible, the mode of collecting duties through the customs, whilst the colony and the Parliament are in favour of a tariff providing for an *ad valorem* charge of five per cent. upon the bulk of the imports, and a moderate fixed duty upon a few articles of consumption. The Treasurer's advocacy of his individual views in the House without the concurrence of his colleagues led to a rupture, and a consequent change of government.

Mr. Ayers was again "sent for," and a ministry was reconstructed out of the old elements, with the substitution of Mr. Blyth in the place of Mr. Reynolds, and Mr. Santo in the place of Mr. Dutton, the latter gentleman having been appointed to the office of Agent-General in England, on the resignation of Mr. Walters. This ministry, however, lasted only for about twenty-eight days, the Assembly having become tired again of seeing old faces upon the Treasury benches, and on the 24th of October, 1865, Mr. Ayers and his colleagues resigned. They had been subjected to severe attacks in the Lower House, on

Digitized by Google

account of Mr. Dutton's appointment, and in the Legislative Council, both on account of that and of their squatting policy. Before quitting office, the Chief Secretary made a powerful but ineffectual defence of the ministerial acts.

The ministers in office whilst this is being written are, Mr. Hart, Chief Secretary; Mr. J. P. Boucaut, Attorney-General; Mr. W. Duffield, Treasurer; Mr. Glyde, Commissioner of Crown Lands; and the Hon. T. English, Commissioner of Public Works.

From these frequent changes of ministry, and reappearance of the same actors upon the scene, it will be pretty evident that some time must elapse before the advantages of responsible government, and popular institutions, can be fully realized in South Australia. For the last nine years, it has been mainly a struggle for office. A few members of the Legislature have laid themselves out for political life, and unless they happen to be in power, there is little chance of the course of legislation going on smoothly. And on the other hand, there is a decided jealousy of any long continuance in office, even on the part of those who have neither desire nor aptitude for official life themselves, so that a continued experience of the duties of government, which would fit men more fully for the management of public affairs, is just the thing that cannot be attained amid the innovating restlessness of the parliamentary arena. There are master-minds in the Legislature sufficiently capable of guiding the destinies of the country, and sufficiently free from party influence to do so with honesty and impartiality, but the exigencies of those whose turn has come to take a spell at the helm of affairs, leave no time for the introduction of improvements or the maturing of any useful plans. This state of things is not the result of improper or corrupt motives on the part of the representatives of the

Digitized by Google

people, but the inevitable consequence of the introduction into a limited population of a system of government suited chiefly to places where party organizations are practicable, and where the aspirations of individual politicians are controlled by public opinion. In a young colony, so many things want attending to in all departments of life, that comparatively few persons fitted for parliamentary duties are to be found willing to enter the Legislature. It happens, therefore, that those who devote themselves to politics have an almost unlimited field before them for the gratification of their ambition or their caprice. The difficulties experienced at present in securing anything like an established or a permanent government will be reduced year by year, as population increases and the exuberance of political ardour becomes expended. These constant ministerial mutations are directed by a vigilance which renders corruption in the Government next to impossible, and are so far beneficial. The slightest deviation from a correct course would soon be scented out and visited with the usual punishment—a vote of want of confidence.

The Australian constitutions are founded on the idea that a country must be governed by the numerical majority of the people. And there can be no doubt that this notion is becoming more and more developed in all civilized countries where representative institutions have any free action. But in recognizing it, care must be taken to preserve a fair balance of power between one class of the community and another. Unlimited political enfranchisement, in connection with responsible government, has not yet been tried in any country upon the face of the earth. It is clear that one of its results must be, to place the administration of public affairs in the hands of the least intelligent portion of the community. I know it has been contended in recent political discussions, that such would not be the case in England, but that persons

Digitized by Google

admitted to the suffrage under a low franchise would be desirous of selecting the most able, intelligent, and upright persons they could find to represent them in Parliament. And this may be true enough of England, where political leaders of ability and integrity are to be found on every hand. But it would not be so true of the colonies, where the paucity of numbers would frequently induce persons of inferior capacity and education to enter into political life, either from motives of ambition, or with a view to personal advantage, or for the purpose of giving effect to principles which they imagined ought to prevail in society. In some of the Australian Legislatures the question of the payment of members has been more than once discussed, and I believe it has been absolutely carried in the Victorian Assembly, though not confirmed by the Council. Now, although it might not be very easy to offer a good reason why persons devoting their time to the business of the country should not be moderately remunerated, yet it will readily be seen how likely it would be that the Legislature would be monopolized by persons whose previous training and habits of thought had not at all fitted them for such a position, if they could insure a better compensation for their labour there than in their usual employments. Already, several members of Australian parliaments have been returned by constituencies who have had to support them whilst attending to their Legislative duties. With the burden of this support thrown upon the State, it is not likely that the number of such members would be diminished. It will hardly be contended, I think, that it should be increased.

If the operation of an extended franchise in England would be controlled by the large influence of the propertied classes in the House of Lords, so will the operation of universal suffrage in the Australian colonies be

Digitized by Google

controlled by the property element so largely existing in the colonial communities. The quantity of freehold land alone possessed by the colonists of South Australia averages seventeen acres per head of the entire population. Such a general interest in the substantial prosperity of the country is not likely to lead any large class of the people to commit inroads upon the property of other classes, either by the imposition of unfair burdens, or the withholding of reasonable privileges. Yet to guard against danger in times of popular excitement, or under circumstances of personal feeling or of prejudice, it is desirable that property should continue to be distinctly represented in the Australian Legislatures. And every attempt to destroy, either absolutely or in effect, the power of the Legislative Councils in the colonies, must be regarded as an attempt against the privilege of every individual colonist to acquire property, and to secure for that property its due weight in the legislation of the country. Besides, it would be difficult to show that property is not entitled to a distinct representation, beyond the mere claims of manhood. To deny that it is, would be to diminish the inducements to industry, and to steady and persevering labour. There are few persons interested in the welfare of the Australian colonies who would not wish to see a fair chance given to the working of the present constitutions, but such persons would view with regret any attempt to override the constitutions by a despotic exercise of the popular power. These remarks may seem out of place with regard to South Australia, where there has never been any very formidable misunderstanding between the two Houses of Legislature. But the same cannot be said of Victoria, where the Assembly has sought, in a most extraordinary, if not unconstitutional manner, as I have already stated, to force upon the Council an unpalatable measure, by making it a part of the Appropriation Bill. The power

Digitized by Google

of the veto has not been denied to the Legislative Council in South Australia; but the proposal to bring it more into conformity with the House of Assembly, by bringing it more into contact with popular influences, will be a step not only opposed to the object of the framers of the constitution, but detrimental to the best interests of the colony. A strong objection urged against the Councils is, that they are not amenable to public opinion, and that there is no constitutional machinery by which they can be acted upon in case of a dead lock. This objection is more theoretical than practical, for, since the commencement of responsible government in South Australia, nothing has arisen to render such machinery in the smallest degree necessary. It is better that the Councils should be absolutely irresponsible, than that they should be subject to dissolution at the will of the Governor, which would, in point of fact, be the will of the ministry of the day; for they would then be constantly under coercion, and useless for all beneficial purposes. But it is not necessary that they should have the power of obstructiveness, on the one hand, or be so weak as to be unable to interpose any check upon injurious legislation, on the other. If the retirement of one-fourth of their members every four years is not sufficient to restrain them from an arbitrary exercise of power, let them be made amenable in some not-too-easy way to the popular will. There are few of them that would not be willing to amend their constitutions so far as to give the Governor the power of dissolution, upon some fair terms to be mutually agreed upon with the Assembly. It has been suggested in South Australia, that the Council might be subject to dissolution, in the event of refusing to assent to a measure of the Lower House for two consecutive sessions, with a dissolution of the Assembly between. And this would seem to be a reasonable and practical

Digitized by Google

solution of the difficulty. To propose to destroy the power of the Councils altogether because they cannot be readily acted upon, is simply to suggest that the popular impulses should go unchecked by any constitutional safeguards. All necessary arrangements for the satisfactory conduct of business between the two branches of the Legislature could easily be made by a little reasonable and mutual concession.

It will be seen that the system of the ballot was adopted in South Australia, in the election of members of the Legislature, when the new constitution first came into operation, and its satisfactory working there for so many years ought to be a sufficient answer to the theoretical objections urged against its adoption in England. It is scarcely worth while stopping to inquire, whether the elective franchise is a *trust* to be exercised openly and in the face of day, or a *right* to be disposed of as the elector pleases. If it can be shown, that the open exercise of the suffrage cannot be so directed as to be placed beyond the reach of corrupting influences, then little is gained by the mere assertion of its quality. The heavy expenses attending all contested elections under a system of open voting are, of themselves, a sufficient proof of the very questionable means employed to secure the suffrages of the electors. Within a comparatively recent period, the mode of conducting elections was flagrantly and notoriously corrupt; and even at the last general election for the House of Commons, the expenses ranged from £500 to £10,000 for each candidate. Is this a creditable state of things, or one which it is desirable to perpetuate? Is the Parliament of Great Britain to be tabooed to every man of moderate means, except at the risk of ruining himself? Let the ballot be introduced, and expenditure becomes unnecessary, because it would be absurd to spend money over a man upon

Digitized by Google

whose act of voting no check could be placed. Political theorists are suggesting all sorts of fanciful measures for avoiding bribery and corruption at elections, whilst they are resisting the obviously effectual measure of the ballot, the operation of which in the Australian colonies has placed the constituencies beyond the suspicion of bribery and corruption. Speaking for South Australia, I may say, that there has never been a question raised there as to the perfect adaptation of that mode of taking votes to all the requirements of the elections. Whilst one of the last elections for the City of Adelaide under the system of open voting was simply disgraceful, requiring the intervention of the police, and almost of the military, the first elections under the ballot were conducted with the utmost propriety and decorum. The contrast was so striking as to be a subject of general congratulation. And all the subsequent elections have passed off in the same satisfactory manner. If there is an objection to the ballot at all it is, that it renders an election contest too tame. It destroys the *éclat* of the affair, and seems to diminish the interest usually felt in political proceedings. But those who have been most extensively engaged in electioneering, know how little the rowdyism of a contest tends either to its dignity or its proper results.

The manner in which votes by ballot are recorded in South Australia is as follows :—When the voter enters the polling-booth and his name is found to be duly inscribed on the electoral roll, the returning officer hands him a voting paper which he has previously initialled. This paper contains the names of the respective candidates, opposite each of which is a blank square. The voter then retires to a small private cabinet, where he finds a pencil tied to a desk or table, with which he marks a cross, from angle to angle of the square, opposite the name of the candidate

Digitized by Google

for whom he intends to record his vote. He then folds up his voting paper and gives it back to the returning officer who, in his presence, drops it into the ballot-box. Whether the elections happen to be for the Council or the Assembly, the elector can vote for as many candidates as are to be returned, or for any less number. The ballot-box is opened by the returning officer in the presence of the electors before the polling commences, to show that it is empty; it is then sealed until the close of the poll, when it is opened in the presence of the scrutineers, and the votes for each candidate are summed up. This plan combines the elements of simplicity and security, and has been found to work well ever since its introduction. I do not say that human ingenuity might not pick a hole in it—that the returning officer, being a conjurer, might not "stuff" the ballot-box with fictitious votes, and cheat the lookers-on, but it seems to be as perfect as any other plan that could be devised, without complexity, and the test of several years' experience has proved it to be wonderfully free from objections. It is said that a great many personations of electors, who were either dead or absent, have taken place in Adelaide under the system of the ballot. I should be inclined to question the accuracy of such a statement, as a matter of fact, and I am satisfied that no personation need take place in connection with the ballot that would not be equally incident to a system of open voting. It is probable that a larger amount of informal voting takes place under the ballot than under the open system, because an error cannot be detected until it is too late to remedy it. Every election occurring in South Australia discloses a number of informal votes. In the elections for the Legislative Council in 1864, out of a total of 5624 votes, 294 were informal, or about six per cent. This must arise mainly through carelessness. The Electoral

Digitized by Google

Act requires, that no other mark besides a cross shall be made upon the voting paper. But this plain direction is frequently violated by all sorts of eccentricities. Sometimes the pencil is passed through the name of one of the candidates, without any cross being made at all; sometimes the cross is put in such a position as to render it impossible to decide for whom the elector intended to vote; sometimes the initials of the voter are affixed to the paper; and sometimes his name is written out at full length. It is thought necessary to adhere very strictly to the requirements of the Act, so that the least informality loses the elector his vote. This defect in the working of the ballot is not, however, a very serious one, and it is probable that in the course of time it will be remedied. The credit of introducing the ballot principle into the Electoral Act is due to Mr. Dutton, the present Agent-General, for it was upon a motion proposed by that gentleman that it was made part of the new constitutional machinery.

Considerable activity in the registration of electors has been exhibited in the colony, under the system of manhood suffrage. When the male population, eligible for enrolment—or those above twenty-one years of age—numbered 30,637, the number of electors registered for the House of Assembly was 24,816. For the Legislative Council, under the small property franchise, the number on the electoral roll was only 14,064. But, except on extraordinary occasions, the number of votes recorded bears a very inadequate proportion to the number of electors on the roll. The party with the most advanced political opinions is generally the most active in bringing up voters, and when a severe contest is expected the number of persons voting is proportionally large. Although a candidate may not canvass the electors, there is usually a sort of canvass made by his friends, and

Digitized by Google

clever electioneering agents can guess pretty accurately what the result of an election is likely to be.

The Legislatures of the colonies contain, as might be expected, a great many persons who cannot lay claim to any high educational advantages. But such persons have generally been men of great shrewdness and business aptitude in their respective callings, and have been selected by the constituencies for positions in Parliament in preference to men of greater educational attainments. When placed in office they have frequently proved to be good financiers, and intelligent, energetic, and trustworthy managers of public departments. A great deal of the success of the working of government institutions in the colonies, as elsewhere, is owing to the efficiency and permanency of the departmental organization. The patronage exercised by responsible ministers does not usually lead to much change in the arrangements of the public offices, and particularly in the heads of departments, as in America. Such a change, if it carried with it the appearance of favouritism, would not be tolerated by the people, whose views as to the way in which the Government ought to be conducted are, on the whole, very sound and correct. One or two attempts at jobbery might be pointed out, but the perpetrators of such wrongs are not soon forgotten, nor are they readily trusted again with public responsibilities. The principle of promotion in the public service in South Australia, as recognized and announced by nearly every ministry, is by seniority. This is probably calculated to secure a good class of subordinates, but it is clear that it can only be exercised with discrimination without considerable injury to the public interests. It may be desirable that persons who have selected the public service as the permanent sphere of their exertions should be able to look forward to promotion as the fair reward of their labours. But it

Digitized by Google

would scarcely be right to the country, to refuse the services of an able and experienced man, as the head of a department, simply because it would prevent a less suitable officer from stepping into the place.

On the subject of the public service, much simpler and less exceptional views than prevail at present, must be taken, before it is placed in a satisfactory condition. It appears to be deemed necessary always to treat the civil servants of the Crown as if they were utterly incapable of taking a thought for themselves, much less of making such arrangements for the contingencies of life as are necessarily thrown upon other classes of the community. It is thought that when they accept an appointment under the Government, it must be regarded in the nature of a freehold which cannot be disturbed without giving its holder a right to claim compensation out of the public purse. It is considered to be the special duty of the State to provide its servants with pensions or retiring allowances when they leave the public service, although there are hundreds of institutions scattered over the whole British Empire through which, with the smallest thrift, they might make provision for every conceivable emergency. I know the arguments by which it is attempted to uphold the necessity of such provision, and the very praiseworthy motives by which they are prompted; but I have always regarded it as a work of supererogation, as imposing unnecessary embarrassments upon the Government, and as conferring no dignity upon those for whose benefit it is intended. It is contended that a moderate provision for old age or sickness would induce a larger number of educated young men to enter the government service. If it was certain that even this advantage could be secured, it might be worth while trying the experiment; but who believes that an educated young man enters the government service at twenty, with all the prizes of

Digitized by Google

colonial life before him, for the sake of the small retiring provision which he beholds at the end of a vista of forty years? Is there not another side to the question? If exceptional arrangements are made in favour of government officers, and advantages are provided for them which are not to be obtained in the ordinary pursuits of business, would not the system of patronage which prevails in connection with responsible government frequently tend to appointments which were not induced altogether by the educational fitness of the appointee? It is certain that such would be the case. And the appointments would be numerous in proportion to the extra advantages they offered.

The Government are constantly embarrassed by claims for compensation for loss of office, from public servants. There is not a stoker on the railway, or a messenger in the government offices, or a policeman, or a letter-carrier, removed from his place who cannot find some member of the Legislature ready to bring his case before the Assembly, with a view to compensation. The Government cannot do away with an office that is found to be no longer necessary without being bound in some way to indemnify every person connected with it. Surely this is absurd! Some time ago, the South Australian Parliament voted the sum of £10,000 as the nucleus of a fund for the retirement of government officers. The payments to this fund were not compulsory, nor was any provision made for its accumulation before applying it to the payment of pensions. It quickly became the subject of a scramble. Several officers who had been for a length of time in the public service, but some of whom were comparatively young in years, retired upon it, took their annuities, and engaged in other employments. It soon became evident that the fund would not hold out, and that nothing would be left for those who were still retaining their

Digitized by Google

situations, and contributing to it, in the hope of receiving some benefit from it hereafter. It was therefore found necessary to pass an Act to enable the Government to commute the pensions, by the payment of a fixed sum to each officer who had retired, and to return, with interest the contributions of those officers who still remained in the government service. This created a great deal of discontent, both amongst the pensioners and the contributors to the fund. One gentleman has persistently refused to accept the commutation as an equivalent for the pension, and his claims, set forth in newspaper advertisements and in petitions to the Parliament and to the Queen, constitute a subject of debate in nearly every legislative session. Since the fund has been done away with a compromise has been made with the public officers, by which they are to receive a retiring allowance equal to a month's pay for every year they have been in the service. But this does not seem to be satisfactory, and the late Chief Secretary, Mr. Ayers, has been elaborating a scheme for dealing *inter alia* with the retirement of the civil servants, which he had intended to carry into effect if his administrative career had not been cut short by a ministerial crisis. His proposal was, the formation of a fund, to be managed by a board as the savings' bank is managed, to which every officer upon the fixed list should be compelled to contribute a certain percentage of his salary. This fund was to be assisted by a loan of £20,000 from the Government, to meet the pressure that would arise in the first instance by the retirement of officers who had already been for many years in the government service. The pension was to be equal to two-thirds of the average salary for the last three years before retirement, and no officer was to retire before attaining the age of sixty, unless compelled to do so from ill health, in which case the allowance was to be regu-

Digitized by Google

lated by the number of years he had been in the service. The contributions in the first place were to be five per cent. upon the salaries, and no person voluntarily leaving the government employ was to participate in the benefits of the fund; nor were the families of contributors who might die before arriving at the age of sixty to derive any benefit from it.

Now supposing, that after the advance of £20,000 to this fund the Government should not be called upon to make similar advances to every benefit society in the colony, is there any likelihood that the proposed arrangement would be acceptable to the bulk of the government officers themselves? It would doubtless be acceptable enough to those who were in a position to retire early, but would it offer any inducement to "young men of education" to enter the government service? It would be ridiculous to believe that it would. They could make much better arrangements for the requirements of old age with the first insurance office they came across. The Government are struggling under the difficulties incident to their unfortunate system of management, which will be ever-recurring until the system itself is changed. Let every engagement with the present race of public officers, either expressed or understood, be strictly and honourably carried out; and let the lure of the public service hereafter be, good salaries with the chances of promotion, but without any retiring pensions; and there would be no more reason to fear the want of efficient officers in the government service, than there would be to fear the want of efficient clerks in the commercial and trading departments of the country. In order to avoid difficulty with aged public servants, it might be a condition of the government service, that persons entering it should beforehand have made the necessary provision for retirement after the age of sixty, through one of

Digitized by Google

the numerous insurance offices to be found in every principal town.

Several attempts have been made in Parliament to amend the constitution in one or two particulars, but they have been resisted on the ground, that it was undesirable to interfere with the Constitution Act until experience had shown the extent of its defects, when they could be all remedied together. Whether that experience has yet been gained, is perhaps uncertain; but as every fresh ministry is expected to do something new in the way of legislation, the present ministry have introduced a new Constitution Bill, which proposes to amend the existing constitution in some important matters. It provides for an increase of members for the Legislative Council, from eighteen to twenty-eight, and of the House of Assembly, from thirty-six to fifty-six. The members of the Council are to be elected by seven electoral districts, instead of the colony voting as one electoral district, as at present; and the elections for the Council are to take place simultaneously with those for the House of Assembly. The members of the responsible ministry are to be increased to eight, in place of five; but the salaries are so reduced, as that no heavier burden shall be imposed upon the country than at present. The salaries of the judges are to be increased, but the judges are to be removable by the Governor, upon the address of both Houses of the Legislature, with right of appeal to the Privy Council. The salary of the Governor is also to be increased. The Attorney-General may or may not be in Parliament, but his being a member of the Executive Council is to be contingent upon his being in Parliament. The members of the ministry are to be—the Chief Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Minister of Justice, the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Mines, the Commissioner of Public Works, the Commissioner of Roads and Rail-

Digitized by Google

ways, and the Commissioner of Immigration. The civil list, which is increased to £17,925, is as follows:—

Governor	£5000
The Chief-Justice	1800
Second and Third Judges (each)	1600
Commissioner of Insolvency	800
Chief Secretary	700
Attorney-General	1000
Treasurer	600
Minister of Justice	600
Commissioner of Lands and Mines	600
Commissioner of Public Works	600
Commissioner of Roads and Railways	600
Commissioner of Immigration	600
Auditor-General	750
Crown Solicitor	700
Under-Secretary	600

Retiring Allowance on Loss of Office:—

Boyle Travers Finniss, Colonial Secretary	425
Richard Davies Hanson, Advocate-General	375
Robert Richard Torrens, Colonial Treasurer	325
Charles Bonney, Commissioner of Crown Lands	250

No change is to be made in the qualification of voters for either House, but persons eligible as members must have resided in the province for five years. Should a vacancy occur during the recess, the President or Speaker may issue a writ to supply it. Members accepting office in the administration are to go to their constituents for re-election.

Such are the improvements which the Government, at any rate, consider to be necessary in the existing constitution. It would not require much prescience to foresee the fate of some of them. Any attempt to make the Legislative Council a reflex of the House of Assembly will certainly be resisted by the former, and, as I venture to think, with advantage to the country. The working

Digitized by Google

of the present constitution, although on the whole satisfactory, does not justify a greater extension of popular power. Nor is such extension necessary. The will of the people is at present supreme on all questions of legislation. It has hitherto been exercised with great moderation in South Australia; but the tendency to arbitrariness and class legislation in Victoria, shows how undesirable it is that the small amount of Conservative influence in the Legislative Council should be entirely destroyed. It is questionable how far the amendment of the constitution, so as to jeopardize the influence of the Council, would be acquiesced in by the country. In 1862 a petition was presented to the House of Assembly from the district of Mount Barker against a proposed amendment of the constitution. It set forth—"That the Imperial Parliament has conferred on the inhabitants of this province the privilege of making laws for the peace, order, and good government thereof, through the two Houses of Parliament; one elected by the propertied class, as the guardian of the Conservative interest; the other elected by the votes of every male adult, six months resident in the colony, of sane mind, and unconvicted of crime; and your petitioners are of opinion that this form of government is most suitable to the requirements of the colony, and has hitherto worked so well that it would be highly impolitic and injurious to the best interests of the colony to attempt to alter any of the fundamental principles of the said Constitution Act."

The concession to the colonies of the right of self-government, in an almost unlimited sense, has tended to strengthen the bonds of attachment between them and the mother country. The democratic form which the constitutions have taken seems to be the necessary consequence of the peculiar condition and circumstances of the people. The distinctions of society are not so broadly

Digitized by Google

marked as in England. Every industrious man feels he has the power of achieving success, and that he has a right to participate in all movements intended for the general good. The admission of all classes to political power has kept down the discontent which political agitators could have rendered so dangerous to a young community, whilst democracy itself is made comparatively harmless by the common interests which, in a degree unknown in older communities, unite the colonists together. Men of inferior capacity sometimes get into power, and often cause a considerable interruption of the public business by mere factious opposition, but the best and most influential members of the Legislature can alone expect to hold the reins of power for any length of time. The good sense of the community will not tolerate the rule of incompetent persons.

On the other hand, it must be admitted that the working of democratic institutions in the colonies has the effect of keeping the government of the country out of the hands of the best educated classes, and of preventing many persons from going into the Legislature whose services would be most useful to the public. And so long as such continual changes in the administration are permitted, it cannot be said that responsible government has been a complete success. There must be more time allowed for ministers to work out their plans of reform, before the people can receive the full benefit of their talents.

I purposely abstain from noticing at any great length one of the most prominent features of South Australian history—the unsatisfactory relations between the Parliament and the Supreme Court—because I am unwishful to perpetuate the remembrance of matters which have only a painful interest, and which it may be presumed have now been set to rights by the intervention of the

Digitized by Google

Imperial Parliament. The judicial idiosyncracy has unfortunately manifested itself by the interposition of doubts as to the validity of colonial laws, and the power of the Parliament to establish Courts of Judicature. It has demanded for the judges the right to look behind colonial Acts, to see that they have been properly passed and assented to; the right to take cognisance of the standing orders of Parliament, and the royal instructions to the Governor; the right to declare an Act invalid when it differed in any important particular from any English statute; and, above all, the right to set aside the local courts of the colony, because they had been established under an Act which did not contain specific words authorizing the Legislature to establish them. Indeed, the judicial mind appears to have been ingeniously exercised to discover flaws in local legislation; and with this result, that the whole colony has been thrown into a state of excitement and alarm, the property of the colonists placed in jeopardy, and the administration of justice involved in uncertainty and confusion. References were made to the law officers of the Crown in England, whose views were generally adverse to those of the Bench; parliamentary investigations took place through the medium of Select Committees; and addresses from both branches of the Legislature were forwarded to Her Majesty, praying for the removal of one of the judges. But all this was without effect, the invalidation of the laws still went on. His Excellency Sir Dominick Daly, in proroguing Parliament in August last, refers to the state of affairs brought about by the judicial decisions, in the following terms:—"My Government have witnessed with great regret a recent judgment of the Supreme Court, in which it has been decided that the Legislature has no power to constitute courts of justice. The effect of this decision, if upheld, will be at once to invalidate every judgment

Digitized by Google

heretofore given in the Insolvent Court and every local court—in one of which upwards of 20,000 cases may be affected—and to render every officer presiding at or engaged in carrying out any decision of either of these courts liable to actions for damages; to put a stop to the proceedings of all the Local Courts throughout the province, and of the Insolvent Court; and thus to deprive creditors of an easy means of recovering their debts, and of procuring a fair and equal distribution of the estates of their debtors. Impressed with the importance of the crisis thus occasioned, and desirous that any measures adopted might leave unimpaired the independence of the judges—which I would by all proper means maintain—a Bill has been introduced, which has received your sanction, to enlarge the powers of the Local Court of Appeal, and to facilitate proceedings before it. You may be assured that, in the discharge of the responsible duties thus imposed upon myself and the members of the Executive Council, the most scrupulous care will be exercised to protect the rights of individual litigants. And I have the satisfaction of knowing that any decision of that court may be reviewed by Her Majesty's Privy Council. But in this, and in all the measures I may be called upon to adopt, my Government will have no other object in view than to provide for the peace, welfare, and good government of the community, and we will not shrink from any proper and lawful proceedings to secure that object."

What would have been the consequences to the colony if the conflict between the judges and the Parliament had been much longer continued, it would not have been difficult to foretell. They were happily averted by the opportune arrival from England of an Imperial Amending Act, which will probably go to the root of the matter, and settle, at present at least, all questions of repugnancy

Digitized by Google

and invalidity. As this latest Imperial Act bearing upon the legislation of the colonies, cannot fail to be of considerable interest, I think it desirable to give it *in extenso*, particularly as it is not very lengthy:—

A BILL TO REMOVE DOUBTS AS TO THE VALIDITY OF COLONIAL LAWS.

(Prepared and brought in by Mr. Chichester Fortescue and Mr. Secretary Cardwell. Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed 29th May, 1865.)

"Whereas doubts have been entertained respecting the validity of divers laws enacted or purporting to have been enacted by the Legislatures of certain of Her Majesty's Colonies, and respecting the powers of such Legislatures, and it is expedient that such doubts be removed.

"Be it hereby enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

"1. The term Colony shall in this Act include all Her Majesty's possessions abroad in which there shall exist a Legislature, as hereinafter defined, except the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man, and such territories as may for the time being be vested in Her Majesty under or by virtue of any Act of Parliament for the government of India.

"The terms Legislature and Colonial Legislature shall severally signify the authority, other than the Imperial Parliament or Her Majesty in Council, competent to make laws for any colony.

"The term Representative Legislature shall signify any Colonial Legislature which shall comprise a legislative body of which one-half are elected by the inhabitants of the colony.

"The term Colonial Law shall include laws made for any colony either by such Legislature as aforesaid or by Her Majesty in Council.

"An Act of Parliament, or any provision thereof, shall, in construing this Act, be said to extend to any colony when it is made applicable to such colony by the express words or necessary intendment of any Act of Parliament.

"The term Governor shall mean the Officer lawfully Administering the Government of any colony.

"The terms Letters Patent shall mean Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

"2. Any colonial law which is or shall be in any respect repugnant

Digitized by Google

to the provisions of any Act of Parliament extending to the colony to which such law may relate, or repugnant to any order or regulation made under authority of such Act of Parliament, or having in the colony the force and effect of such Act, shall be read subject to such Act, order, or regulation, and shall to the extent of such repugnancy, but not otherwise, be and remain absolutely void and inoperative.

"3. No colonial law shall be or be deemed to have been void of inoperative on the ground of repugnancy to the law of England, unless the same shall be repugnant to the provisions of some such Act of Parliament, order, or regulation, as aforesaid.

"4. No colonial law passed with the concurrence of or assented to by the Governor of any colony, or to be hereafter so passed or assented to, shall be or be deemed to have been void or inoperative by reason only of instructions with reference to such law or the subject thereof which may have been given by such Governor by or on behalf of Her Majesty, by any instrument other than the letters patent or instrument authorizing such Governor to concur in passing or to assent to laws for the peace, order, and good government of such colony, even though such instructions may be referred to in such letters patent or last-mentioned instrument.

"5. Every Colonial Legislature shall have, and be deemed at all times to have had full power within its jurisdiction to establish Courts of Judicature, and to abolish and reconstitute the same, and to alter the constitution thereof, and to make provision for the administration of justice therein; and every representative Legislature shall, in respect to the colony under its jurisdiction, have, and be deemed at all times to have had full power to make laws respecting the constitution, powers, and procedure of such Legislature; provided that such laws shall have been passed in such manner and form as may from time to time be required by any Act of Parliament, Letters Patent, Order in Council, or colonial law for the time being in force in the said colony.

"6. The certificate of the Clerk or other proper officer of a legislative body in any colony to the effect that the document to which it is attached is a true copy of any colonial law assented to by the Governor of such colony, or any Bill reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure by the said Governor, shall be *prima facie* evidence that the document so certified is a true copy of such law or Bill, and, as the case may be, that such law has been duly and properly passed and assented to, or that such Bill has been duly and properly passed and presented to the Governor; and any proclamation purporting to be published by authority of the Governor in any newspaper in the colony to which such law or Bill shall relate, and sig-

Digitized by Google

nifying Her Majesty's disallowance of any such colonial law, or Her Majesty's assent to any such reserved Bill as aforesaid, shall be *prima facie* evidence of such disallowance or assent.

"And whereas doubts are entertained respecting the validity of certain Acts enacted, or reputed to be enacted by the Legislature of South Australia: Be it further enacted as follows:—

"7. All laws or reputed laws enacted or purporting to have been enacted by the said Legislature, or by persons or bodies of persons for the time being, acting as such Legislature, which have received the assent of Her Majesty in Council, or which have received the assent of the Governor of the said colony in the name and on behalf of Her Majesty, shall be and be deemed to have been valid and effectual from the date of such assent for all purpose whatever; provided that nothing herein contained shall be deemed to give effect to any law or reputed law which has been disallowed by Her Majesty, or has expired, or has been lawfully repealed, or to prevent the lawful disallowance or repeal of any law."

As regards the difficulties that have been caused by the decisions of the judges, I specially except the present Chief-Justice, who, by his moderate opinions and prudent conduct throughout the controversies which have taken place between the Parliament and the Bench, has done much to save the administration of justice from utter and universal contempt.

The business of the Supreme Court has been greatly abridged by the extension of the jurisdiction of the Local Courts. Of these there are thirty-two in the colony, scattered throughout the principal townships. They are presided over by stipendiary magistrates, assisted by justices of the peace. Of the former there are thirteen, and the roll of the latter contains nearly three hundred names. A special magistrate and two justices constitute a court of full jurisdiction, which can adjudicate on the civil side in all personal actions involving amounts not exceeding £100, and in actions of ejectment, where the land is under the Real Property Act, and does not exceed £100 in value. On the criminal side, these courts have

Digitized by Google

power to try cases of petty larceny and assault, and to inflict punishment not exceeding six months' imprisonment, or a fine of £20. A jury of four may be summoned to try causes in any Local Court of full jurisdiction. Of the thirteen stipendiary magistrates at present exercising their vocation in the Local Courts, only two have been educated to the law. The Adelaide Local Court is presided over by the Judge of the Insolvency Court, and by the arrangement of parties concerned, causes involving any amount, without limitation, may be tried in this court. The enlarged jurisdiction of the Local Courts has been a great convenience to country suitors, who have been enabled to have their causes determined without the expense and loss of time consequent upon a journey to Adelaide and a trial in the Supreme Court. The machinery of the Local Courts has worked with great smoothness and efficiency, the more so, perhaps, because of the absence of technicalities. The colonists prefer cheap, simple, and speedy justice, to the more costly, elaborate, and uncertain processes carried on through the formularies of the law.

The Court of Appeals consists of the Governor and the members of the Executive Council for the time being, who are *ex officio* members of the court. The Attorney-General, who practises in the courts and who might be interested in appeals sent up from the Supreme Court, does not take his seat in the Court of Appeals, although a member of the Executive. It is not necessary, however, that the Court of Appeals should be confined to members of the Executive Council only, for the Governor has power to appoint other members, to an almost indefinite extent. But, practically, the functions of the court, when they are called into exercise, are discharged by His Excellency and the members of the Government, with the exception of the Attorney-General.

Digitized by Google

This constitution of the court exercising the supreme appellate jurisdiction within the colony is felt to be in many respects objectionable, but chiefly, because not one of its members might happen to have the smallest amount of legal knowledge fitting him to review the decisions of the judges upon the bench. Sir Richard MacDonnell, although defending the Local Court of Appeals, was very active in endeavouring to bring about the establishment of a general court of appellate jurisdiction for the whole of the Australian colonies, to be composed of the leading judges of the various provinces. In this he was not, however, successful. But the subjec is one which demands the attention of the colonial Legislatures, for Local Courts of this description cannot be satisfactorily constituted, whilst the necessity of appealing to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council is, practically, a denial of justice in the majority of cases that come before the court, where it is desired that the right of appeal should be exercised.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

THE REAL PROPERTY ACT.

In the year 1856 a series of leading articles appeared in the "South Australian Register" on the subject of law reform, particularly with regard to conveyancing. The Editor pointed out the enormous expenses incurred in completing a title—expenses which sometimes exceeded the value of the property conveyed—and asked whether some simpler and less costly mode of dealing with land could not be devised? His inquiry was soon answered. A gentleman, in whose mind the reflections of the journalist had struck a sympathetic chord, came forward and professed his willingness, if supported by persons equally earnest with himself, to propound a scheme to meet the necessities of the case, and to free the colonists from the evils attendant upon the old system of transferring real property. That gentleman was the Registrar-General of the colony, Mr. Robert Richard Torrens, whose name has since become so illustrious in connection with his great measure, the South Australian Real Property Act. Mr. Torrens, as he informs us in a pamphlet written by him in 1859, had his attention "painfully drawn to the grievous injury and injustice inflicted under the English law of real property, by the misery and ruin which fell upon a relation and dear friend, who was drawn into the maelstrom of the Court of Chancery," and he "then resolved some day to strike a blow at that iniquitous

Digitized by Google

institution." Whether Mr. Torrens does himself justice in alleging such a motive as this for his efforts as a law reformer, or whether the wonderful Act which he framed and carried into successful operation was, in point of fact, a blow at the Court of Chancery, it is scarcely worth while stopping to inquire. The Australian public will be grateful to him for enabling them to get rid of a system that was fraught with enormous and accumulative evils, and the public in other parts of Her Majesty's dominions will see, in the legislation of South Australia on the subject of conveying land, a model which may be adopted by them with the greatest safety and advantage.

Mr. Torrens was formerly Collector of Customs in South Australia, and his official employment in that service had made him conversant with the shipping laws; and having, as he says, just such an acquaintance with the English Constitution and laws as ordinarily entered into the education of an English gentleman, he was enabled to perceive that the necessary reform of the real property laws might be attained, by applying to land the principles which regulated the transfer of shipping property. He therefore opened the subject to the then Chief-Justice, Sir Charles Cooper, and Mr. W. Belt, a highly respectable legal practitioner, afterwards one of the solicitors to the Lands Titles Commissioners under the new Act. Those gentlemen were opposed to the views entertained by him, and doubted the practicability of his scheme, but their reasoning against it had the singular effect of convincing him more fully of its entire feasibility. He submitted it to other friends, who also advised him to lay it aside, assuring him that he had overrated his strength, and that he would be overborne by the power and influence of the legal profession. He persevered, however, and drafted a Bill which was laid before a more advanced set of law reformers, and which,

Digitized by Google

after embodying suggested amendments, was introduced into the Legislature and passed into law as the celebrated Real Property Act.

From the discussions which had taken place on the subject of the proposed reform in the journal already alluded to, the public had become enlisted in its favour, and were prepared to give it their strenuous support. It was to be expected, then, that when Mr. Torrens explained the principles of the new measure to a large meeting of the citizens of Adelaide, and afterwards to the farmers of Yatala, they would be endorsed with great enthusiasm, as in fact they were. Mr. Torrens was returned to the first parliament under the new constitution, as one of the members for Adelaide, with a special view to the passing of the Real Property Act. The first reading of the Bill took place in the House of Assembly on the 4th June, 1857, and the second reading was carried, without a division, on the 11th of November following. This result was only secured, in the end, by the determined and almost unreasoning combination of Mr. Torrens's supporters in the house. The opposition was at first so violent, and apparently so purely professional, that it was found necessary to force many important clauses of the measure through the House without the consideration to which they were entitled, and which they ought to have received. The consequence was, that its first form was in some degree defective and had to be remedied by subsequent legislation. The third reading was carried in the Assembly by a majority of nineteen to seven. The Bill also met with much opposition in the Legislative Council, but was successfully carried there also, and assented to by the Governor on behalf of Her Majesty, on the 27th January, 1858. The opportune arrival in the colony of the Report of the Royal Commissioners on the Registration of Titles, presented to the House of Commons in May,

Digitized by Google

1857, did much to smooth the passage of Mr. Torrens's Bill through Parliament. It was found that the principles introduced into the South Australian measure were almost identical with those recommended by the commissioners. Such a coincidence could not but have the effect of strengthening the hands of Mr. Torrens and his friends, and of increasing the confidence of the colonists in the reform that had been inaugurated.

After the measure had been passed, it was felt that Mr. Torrens himself could most appropriately and effectually prepare the plan of its working details, and superintend the machinery necessary for its successful operation; and accordingly, at the request of the Government and the solicitation of some of his friends, he gave up his seat in the Legislature, and was placed at the head of the new department. The Act came into operation on the 2nd July, 1858. Some of its leading features may be noticed.

Its great principle is the conveying of title by REGISTRATION, and not by accumulation of DEEDS. The latter mode involves the necessity of looking back into dealings with land, and of making out an abstract of title brought down to the date of the last transaction, whenever a new conveyance is to be effected. The objections to this system are sufficiently evident to render needless any attempt to specify them. Every fresh transaction adds another document to the mass of deeds, and not only increases the risk of complicating the proofs of ownership, but also the expense of retrospective investigation; and any break in the chain of evidence, by the accidental loss of a document, renders a title defective, and seriously depreciates the value of the property to which it relates. The whole system indeed is an old-world system, clumsy, and expensive, and uncertain, and should never have been permitted to inaugurate an era of land transactions in a

Digitized by Google

new country, where titles ought to have been kept clear and uncomplicated from the beginning. Under the old system, also, a great deal of danger results from the partial mortgaging or transfer of property where, from the circumstances of the case, the original title is not given up. When a large estate is conveyed piecemeal to a number of purchasers, it frequently occurs that the title to the whole remains in the hands of the vendor after he has parted with every particle of his interest. It is easy to see to what an improper use this might be turned by a dishonest person. Under the Real Property Act a risk of this kind is completely avoided. Every certificate of title bears upon the face of it a record of all transactions which have taken place with the land included in it, and is at all times tantamount to a grant directly from the Crown. When a mortgage is paid off, or when a portion of the land is conveyed, the certificate is cancelled, and a new one issued, so that the title is always kept clear. The certificate is bound up in the registry book, and a duplicate is given to the purchaser. The latter is surrendered when any dealing with the property takes place, to be endorsed or cancelled, as the case may be.

Another important principle of the new system is, that a certificate of title issued out of the Lands Titles Office is indefeasible to a *bonâ fide* purchaser, except in case of misdescription of boundaries. In case of fraud, the rightful heir or owner may recover the property from the fraudulent person, and failing that, may recover its value from an assurance fund, constituted by a percentage of a halfpenny per pound levied upon all property brought under the Act. Should this fund prove insufficient, the deficiency is to be made up out of the general revenue. Up to the present time no demand has been made upon the fund, nor is it likely that such will shortly be made, owing

Digitized by Google

to the precautions used in passing titles before bringing them under the Act. The indefeasibility of title will be regarded as a most valuable feature of the new system, when it is remembered what disastrous litigation has frequently resulted from defective titles under the old. With reference to land acquired since the new Act came into operation, a defective title is impossible. This principle of the measure is one on which it has been held to be *ultra vires* by the Bench. It has been declared to be beyond the power of the Legislature to pass an Act which shall shut out any of Her Majesty's subjects from the right of instituting an action of ejectment. But this view of non-perfectibility has not been upheld by the law officers of the Crown, although the opponents of the measure obtained an opinion in their favour from eminent counsel in England.

But beyond the simplicity of the mode of dealing with real property under the new law, the colonists look upon the Real Property Act with especial favour in consequence of its economy. Where a long retrospective history is unnecessary, and where the transfer of land from one person to another is reduced to a mere mechanical operation of filling up forms, the expensive legal routine under the old system is of course dispensed with. A class of non-professional persons, designated "Land Brokers," are permitted to practise under the Act, whose fees range from five shillings to a guinea, according to the nature of the transaction. Their constant connection with the proceedings of the Lands Titles Department renders them conversant with all its requirements, and quite reliable with regard to the matters entrusted to their care. Being chiefly land-surveyors they are especially to be depended on with respect to boundaries, an affair of first concern in the transfer of land. The following is the scale of charges to be paid to the Lands Titles Commissioners

Digitized by Google

for bringing land under the operation of the Act, in addition to the cost of advertisements :—

	£	s.	d.
When title consists of a land grant only	0	1	0
When title is of any other description, and the value exceeds £200	1	0	0
Do. do. do. exceeds £100 but does not exceed £200	0	15	0
Do. do. do., when the value does not exceed £100	0	10	0
For every certificate of title issued to proprietor for balance of land left upon a transfer of portion of the land included under a former grant or certificate of title...	0	10	0
For certificate of title issued under other circumstances	1	0	0
Registering memorandum of sale, bill of mortgage, bill of encumbrance, lease, or nomination of trustees	0	10	0
For registering transfer of mortgage, or of encumbrance, or of release of mortgage, or encumbrance, or the transfer or surrender of a lease	0	5	0
Registering declaration of ownership taken by transmission	0	10	0
For every power of attorney	0	10	0
For every registration abstract	1	0	0
For cancelling power, or registration abstract	0	5	0
For every revocation order	0	10	0
Receipt and noting of caveat	0	10	0
For every search	0	2	0
For every map or plan deposited	0	5	0
For every deed or other instrument declaratory of trusts deposited	0	5	0
For certified copy first five folios, per folio of seventy-two words	0	1	0
And for every folio, or part of folio, after first five	0	0	8
For every instrument drawn in parchment	0	2	6

This schedule of charges will also indicate the general scope of the Act, with regard to some of its provisions which need not be more particularly noticed.

Power is given by the Act to the Judges of the Supreme Court to determine the scale of fees chargeable by legal practitioners for business transacted by them in the Lands Titles Office, but it does not appear that they have yet exercised their authority in this respect.

All land alienated from the Crown after the 2nd July,

Digitized by Google

1858, is declared to be under the Real Property Act. The bringing of land acquired before that time under the operation of the Act, is optional; the two modes of dealing with land are therefore running on concurrently. Under the old system some of the earlier titles have got into a great state of confusion, chiefly from their having been prepared by incompetent and non-professional persons. The views of the author of the Act were in favour of making it compulsory, in consequence of the expense and inexpediency of keeping two systems of law in operation at the same time; and also from a fear that, unless it were so, the legal profession would find means to deter their clients from availing themselves of its provisions. But it was felt to be undesirable to force persons, against their will, to bring their property under the operation of an untried law, and particularly where titles happened to be defective, in which case an essential principle of the system must have been altered, and some titles issued without warranty. When an application is made to bring land under the Act, the title is investigated by two competent legal practitioners, attached to the department of the Lands Titles Commissioners, and if found to be good, sufficient notice is given of the intention of the applicant to avail himself of the new measure, by advertisement in the "Government Gazette," and the public journals of the colony, and also, if necessary, in the "Gazettes" of the neighbouring colonies, and of England. And as an additional precaution, notice is sent direct from the office to every person who has ever been interested in the property, whose name is disclosed in the title. The period during which a caveat may be lodged, forbidding the Registrar-General to issue a certificate of title, varies according as the title submitted may be complicated or otherwise. When a caveat has been lodged, action must be taken on it within three months;

Digitized by Google

should it not be proceeded with in that time, the Registrar-General may issue an indefeasible title. Claims or disputes are referred to the ordinary tribunals, the commissioners exercise no judicial functions.

In the event of the loss or destruction of a certificate of title the Registrar-General may, on satisfactory evidence being given of such loss or destruction, issue a fresh certificate, which shall be an exact copy of the original in the registry book; and this is valid and available for all purposes.

The forms necessary for all transactions under the Real Property Act are obtainable at the Lands Titles Office; and a code of instructions for conducting transfers and other dealings with land, has been drawn up by the legal advisers of the commissioners for the guidance of brokers practising under the Act. Through an experienced broker, when land has been already under the Act, transactions involving many thousands of pounds are completed in a few minutes, at a very trifling cost. The chief expense in dealing with land under the new system is in connection with the first application, and even then it is small, compared with that under the system of conveyance by deed. But when it is once placed under the Act the costs are almost nominal. Should any distrust exist as to the competency of non-professional persons to conduct dealings with real property, the services of the legal profession are always available, at the scale of charges fixed by the Supreme Court. The experience of the officials in the Lands Titles Department, is a considerable guarantee against errors in the registration of instruments.

The introduction of the new system has led to greater accuracy in the description and identification of land. Plans of townships, carefully executed, are deposited in the Lands Titles Office, in terms of the Act, and to these reference is made in the certificate when allotments are

Digitized by Google

transferred. And when the land to be conveyed consists only of a portion of an allotment, a diagram, drawn to scale, is placed in the margin of the certificate. A diagram also usually accompanies larger transfers of land.

The Lands Titles Commissioners—as we are informed in the Appendix to Mr. Torrens's pamphlet—meet once a week, to consider the applications reported on by their solicitors, and to decide the extent to which the claim of each applicant to be recognized as registered proprietor shall be advertised, and the time that shall intervene between the advertisement and the issue of the certificate of title, or whether the application shall be delayed for further inquiry, or rejected altogether. The decisions of the commissioners are recorded in the warrant-book, for the guidance of the Registrar-General, who causes advertisements to be made in conformity with the warrant, and who proceeds to bring the land under the Real Property Act, by notice in the "Government Gazette," should no caveat be lodged against such proceeding. In the event of a caveat being lodged, the Registrar-General notifies its receipt to the applicant proprietor, and abstains from further action in the matter of the application until the caveat be withdrawn, or until it lapses, or is discharged in due course of law. When land is brought under the Act the old title-deeds which have been surrendered "are stamped as cancelled, and together with the application and report of the solicitors are deposited in a bag, marked with the date and number of the application, the name of the applicant, and the folium of the register-book constituted by the certificate of title issued." The parcels so made up are safely stored in the muniment room. "Deeds evidencing title to other property besides that brought under the Act, are returned to the proprietor, stamped as cancelled, so far as regards the land brought under the Act."

Digitized by Google

The Real Property Act admits of dealings with land in all forms in which it can be dealt with under the old law. It received its latest revision and emendation as the result of the labours of a commission specially appointed, in 1864, to inquire into its provisions and working, and which consisted of the late Chief-Justice, Sir Charles Cooper; the present Chief-Justice, Mr. Hanson; the Registrar-General, Mr. Torrens; the Hon. G. M. Waterhouse, and the Hon. J. H. Barrow. The commissioners were enabled to avail themselves of a class of evidence not obtainable before, in consequence of the unfortunate state of feeling existing—the evidence of members of the legal profession. They commenced their investigation on the 1st April, and agreed to their report on the 15th November following; and it must have been gratifying to the author of the Act and his friends to find, that although corrections and amendments were suggested in many of the clauses, to make the sense more clear, or to carry out more fully the intentions of the measure, or to modify its operation in particular cases, it was only found necessary to introduce four absolutely new provisions, of no great importance as regarded the principles of the Act. The first was "designed to settle a doubt that might possibly be raised respecting the effect produced by change of tenure from that under the old system to that under the new." The second was, to enable "a registered proprietor to reduce himself to the position of tenant for life, and settle the reversion and remainder without the intervention of trustees." The third was to give power to the registrar to state a case for the decision of the Supreme Court, a requirement which experience had shown to be needed. And the fourth was, to prevent fraud and injury "by an applicant making false declaration as to the occupancy, and selling to *bonâ fide* purchasers the land for which,

Digitized by Google

through such falsehood, he may have obtained certificate or title."

The following paragraph from the report of the commissioners states what they deemed to be the objects of the Real Property Act, and their opinion as to whether those objects had been attained:—"The objects of the Real Property Act are to give security and simplicity to all dealings with land, by providing that the title shall depend upon registration, that all interests shall be capable of appearing or being protected upon the face of the registry, and that a registered title or interest shall never be affected by any claim or charge which is not registered. By this system every one who acquires any estate or interest in land, upon being registered as owner thereof, obtains a title absolutely secure, as against every one whose claim does not appear upon the registry; and the two elements of simplicity and security as regards the acquisition of land appear to be effectually attained." With reference to the machinery for carrying out the provisions of the Act, the commissioners say:—"This mechanism, which appears fully to justify the praise which we have passed upon the system, has been devised by the Registrar-General, and is, we understand, unique, and peculiar to South Australia. All the witnesses whom we examined, and who have had dealings under the Act, bore testimony to the simplicity, cheapness, and facility of those transactions, and to the merits of the system by which these results were secured." This legal testimony to the safety and efficiency of the Act, and its peculiar adaptation to the purposes for which it is intended must, it is to be presumed, mitigate the opposition manifested towards it, and lead to its general acceptance by persons dealing with land in South Australia, and elsewhere, where its provisions have been adopted.

The quantity of land alienated from the Crown up to

Digitized by Google

the time when the Real Property Act came into operation, was 1,836,776 acres. Of this quantity 473,754 acres had, by voluntary application, been brought under the operation of the Act, up to the close of 1865. Since the Act was proclaimed, the quantity of land alienated from the Crown, and placed under it by operation of law, has been 1,366,062 acres, making up the total quantity to 1,839,816 acres. In addition to this quantity, 244,962 acres have been alienated in North Australia, so that there are now under the new system, 2,084,778 acres. The quantity remaining under the old system, at the period referred to, was 1,363,022 acres. This information is derived from the valuable statistical record published annually by the Editor of the "South Australian Register," from whence also I have taken the following statement of transactions from the year 1863 to 1865 inclusive:—

Transactions.	1863.	1864.	1865.
Applications	1060	1145	1142
Transfers	898	1292	1767
Mortgages	901	959	1200
Leases	227	227	290
Transfers of mortgages	23	40	49
Discharges of mortgages	325	493	605
Powers of attorneys	9	33	22
Caveats	34	36	34
Encumbrances	5	4	2
Transfer of leases	13	17	34
Surrender of leases	24	31	37
Schedule of trusts	16	29	15
Licences	16	16	16
Transmissions, etc.	22	58	53
Withdrawal of caveats	22	19	20
Recovery by lessor	1	2	—
Order of Court	1	1	1
Writ	1	1	—
Foreclosure	—	1	—
Totals	3598	4404	5287
Increase on previous year	707	806	883

The number of transactions in the Lands Titles

Digitized by Google

Office, the money lent on mortgage under the Act, and the declared value of the land brought under its provisions, from the commencement, are shown in the following table:—

Years.	Transactions.	Lent on Mortgage.			Value of Land.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1858	263	5,670	0	0	132,500	19	0
1859	1,355	53,719	2	0	538,340	0	0
1860	2,031	178,370	7	10	508,216	0	0
1861	2,183	233,424	5	0	451,475	1	0
1862	2,891	213,829	12	3	477,502	0	0
1863	3,598	260,423	0	1	505,806	0	0
1864	4,404	333,401	3	1	623,167	0	0
1865	5,287	492,158	17	7	939,900	0	0
	22,012	1,768,998	7	10	3,877,907	0	0

The land yet held under the old law will in the majority of cases, when dealt with, be brought under the new, though some persons will still prefer to go on in the old track, and at the old expense, from sheer distrust of any system of evidencing title which does not commend itself by the aid of a good stout bundle of parchments.

After the Real Property Act had been fairly put in motion in South Australia, Mr. Torrens obtained leave of absence from the Government for the purpose of visiting the neighbouring colonies, at their earnest request, to explain the principles of his system and to assist in introducing it into the various Legislatures. His mission was singularly successful, though exposed, as it had been in Adelaide, to very formidable opposition. New South Wales, Victoria, and Tasmania, adopted the new measure, and thanked Mr. Torrens by special resolutions of their respective Parliaments for his great and effective services. The Parliament of South Australia also recognized Mr. Torrens's labours by a special vote of thanks, in both Houses, and he was *fêted* by the colonists from one end

Digitized by Google

of the province to the other. The Act was so completely adapted to the requirements of a rural population, largely engaged in the cultivation of the soil and consequently in transactions in land, that it was received with the greatest satisfaction by the country residents, and particularly by the German population. Mr. Torrens's reception by the Germans of Tanunda and the neighbouring townships, when he visited them, was such an exhibition of enthusiasm as has seldom been witnessed in the colonies, and as might well have convinced him how highly his work was appreciated by that portion of his fellow-colonists. And indeed the enthusiasm was little abated in every part of the colony to which Mr. Torrens and the friends who had assisted him in carrying the Real Property Act were invited.

Mr. Torrens has since had an opportunity of explaining his measure before the Congress of the Social Science Association in England, and of introducing it into Ireland, where it has now been passed into law. At a meeting of landed proprietors, bankers, merchants, and professional gentlemen, held in the Commercial Buildings, Dublin, on the 1st February, 1864, under the presidency of the Lord Mayor, and where Mr. Torrens delivered a lecture on the South Australian Real Property Act, the following resolutions were passed:—

"That the thanks of this meeting are due to Robert R. Torrens, Esq., for his clear and able exposition of the method of conducting dealings with land by registration of title which is now in operation in the Australian colonies.

"That it is highly important to establish such a system of conveyancing as will render all dealings with land easy, secure, and inexpensive.

"That the delay and expense incident to the present system of conveyancing are peculiarly oppressive as regards the sale of small properties, and as regards loans for short periods.

"That the minute accuracy of the Ordnance Survey, and the indefeasible title given by the Landed Estates Court, appear to this meeting

Digitized by Google

to afford peculiar advantages to Ireland for the adoption of an improved system of conveyancing, and that this meeting commends Mr. Torrens's system of conducting dealings with land by registration of title to the careful consideration of the Government and the public generally."

In pursuance of these resolutions the "Registration of Titles Association" was formed in Ireland, and an address was presented to the Lord-Lieutenant, the late Earl of Carlisle, praying His Excellency that a Bill applying the Torrens system of conveyancing might be adopted by the Irish Government. The petitioners say:—"We have satisfied ourselves that the Torrens system has operated most beneficially in the Australian settlements; and we beg especially to call your Excellency's attention to the fact that, after a trial of three years, it was stamped with the unanimous approval of a commission, on which the former and the present Chief-Justice of South Australia sat. We would also advert to the fact that the same measure, after careful inquiry by a select committee of the Legislative Assembly in New South Wales, was adopted under the advice of the law officers of that colony; and it is important to remember that New South Wales was settled more than seventy years ago, and therefore, in complication of titles, approximates more nearly to our own country." The Bill received the sanction of the Imperial Parliament last session, having been introduced into the House of Lords by the Lord Chancellor (Westbury), who referred in complimentary terms to Mr. Torrens's efforts in connection with this branch of law reform.

A Bill for the Registration of Title also brought in by Lord Westbury has been legalized in England, but it does not seem that professional prejudices against this mode of conveyancing have yet been so far overcome as to render this measure as popular as the Real Property Act in South Australia. But the following paragraph,

Digitized by Google

taken from the "Times," shows that a fair commencement has been made, and there can be little doubt but that the measure will soon commend itself to public approval.

"A return made up to the 10th of March, 1866, shows that under the Transfer of Land Act, which passed in July, 1862, ninety-one titles to property of the value of £1,066,471 had been registered, and twenty-three more were ready to be registered (waiting only for the parties to complete) relating to property of the value of £377,076, making in all £1,443,547. The estates registered vary in value from £350 to £150,000. Besides the twenty-three cases ready for entry on the register, there are 198 cases pending; they relate to property exceeding 32,000 acres. In eighty-six of these cases the titles are passed; in sixty-five they are in course of investigation, or requisitions on the title are as yet outstanding; in forty-seven the abstract of title has not yet been delivered. In a certain number of cases—eighteen within the last year—the applications are withdrawn or not prosecuted with success."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

EXPLORATION.

Until within the last few years the journeys of explorers in Australia were, with few exceptions, confined to districts lying within a short distance of the coast-line. If a map published ten or twelve years ago be taken up, it will be found that the settlement of the country had not extended inland, but chiefly from harbour to harbour, and bay to bay, at the two extremities of the southern sea-board. The progress of discovery lay mainly in the track of the squatters, who only found their way further into the bush as they were compelled to seek additional pasturage for their increasing flocks and herds, and who were never desirous of removing any great distance from a port of shipment. There were, however, persons who had within them the innate love of exploration, and who were desirous of unveiling the mystery that hung over the interior of the extraordinary continent which had been thrown open to the industry and enterprise of the Anglo-Saxon race; and amongst the foremost of these was Captain Sturt, whose valuable services in the cause of Australian discovery are now so generally acknowledged.

Some years before Captain Sturt's arrival with his regiment in New South Wales, the rivers Macquarie, Lachlan, Hume, Goulbourn, Castlereagh and Murrumbidgee, had been discovered; but their courses had t

Digitized by Google

been traced, and little was known of their character beyond the fact, that some of them appeared to run through a very desolate country. In 1828, Captain Sturt was appointed by the Government to trace the Macquarie to its termination, to ascertain whether it emptied itself into an inland lake, or debouched into the ocean upon some part of the north-western coast. This river had been partially explored by Mr. Oxley in 1818, but he had been compelled to return in consequence of the intervention of an immense marshy swamp which effectually barred his further progress. At that time the river was flooded, the swamp having been formed by the waters overflowing their banks. When Captain Sturt started on his expedition, it was a period of excessive drought, the streams which Oxley described as falling into the Macquarie were completely dry, and the Macquarie itself was so low as not to be navigable with a boat. After several months of toil and privation, Sturt and his companions traced the river into another and a larger one running from the north-east to the south-west, which they named the Darling, after the Governor under whose direction the expedition had been fitted out. This river was eighty yards wide where they struck it, with a deep channel, and large gum-trees growing upon its banks. At the time of its discovery it was brackish, as most of the Australian rivers are after long periods of dry weather. It is now navigated by steamers as far as Fort Bourke, a distance of nearly 800 miles from its junction with the Murray. But it runs through a region subject to periodic droughts, and is sometimes not navigable for two or three years together. At such periods persons depasturing stock along its course are liable to great inconvenience and loss, not only from the difficulty experienced in getting supplies of stores and in transporting their wool to a place of ship-

Digitized by Google

ment, but also from the largely-increased number of deaths amongst their sheep and cattle.

From the comparative absence of rivers upon the coast it was a cherished notion amongst Australian explorers, that the interior of the continent contained a large inland sea, into which the whole drainage of the country found its way. It is needless to say, that the progress of discovery has tended very much to dispel this idea, so much of the interior having now been examined as to render it certain that any permanent accumulation of water must be confined within a comparatively limited area. This opinion, however, prevailed at the time of Captain Sturt's first expedition, and was greatly strengthened by the circumstance, that explorers and settlers before his time had discovered that all the minor rivers and streams which had been traced to their extremity either lost themselves in the soil or expanded into impracticable marshes.

In November, 1829, Captain Sturt was entrusted by Governor Darling with the command of a second expedition, with a view of determining the outflow of the principal rivers that had been found; and this time his courage and perseverance met with a rich reward. Instead of following down the Macquarie as before, he proceeded, by way of the Goulbourn, and Yass Plains, to the Murrumbidgee, which lay a considerable distance to the south, and ran in a different direction. This river Captain Sturt and his companions followed down for nearly 400 miles, where from its increasing narrowness they were afraid they were about to lose it, and with it the anticipated result of all their toil. But just as their hopes had been depressed to the lowest point, and they were about to give way to despair, they found themselves suddenly projected by the contracting current into a magnificent stream, 350 feet wide and from 15 to 20 feet

Digitized by Google

deep. And this proved to be the Murray, the antipodean Nile, the prince of Australian rivers, which has since been found to have a navigable course of nearly 2000 miles! Such a magnificent discovery was sufficient to have immortalized the name of any single explorer; but it was only the prelude to one of much greater importance, the discovery of the Adelaide plains, and those extensive tracts of agricultural land which have since constituted South Australia the granary of the southern hemisphere.

Descending the Murray, Captain Sturt soon ascertained that the Darling, of which the Macquarie and Castlereagh were tributaries, was itself a tributary of the larger stream. When they came to the junction of the two rivers, the little party turned their boat into the river which their leader had struck at a much higher point on his former expedition, and followed it up for a few miles, until their progress was arrested by a fishing-net stretched by the natives right across it. Seeing this, they returned and resumed their downward journey. Immediately after they had first entered the Murray, they found that the natives were much more numerous than they had been upon the Murrumbidgee, and it was with great difficulty that they were enabled to pursue their way without coming into collision with them. Captain Sturt's admirable tact, coolness, and presence of mind, and the manifest intervention of a Higher Power, alone saved them from actual conflict; but they were at one time upon the very point of an affray, which must have resulted in the destruction of the whole party, had it not been prevented in a most remarkable manner. I will give the circumstances in Captain Sturt's own words, as they have been extracted by Mr. Howitt in his admirable condensation of the "Narratives of Australian Explorers," to which I am indebted for some of the information contained in this chapter.

Digitized by Google

"As we sailed down the stream," says the gallant Captain, "we observed a vast number of natives under the trees, and, on a nearer approach, we not only heard their war song, if it might be so called, but remarked that they were painted and armed, as they generally are prior to their engaging in a deadly conflict. Notwithstanding these outward signs of hostility, fancying that our friends who had been met with higher up, were with them, I continued to steer directly in for the bank on which they were collected. I found, however, when it was almost too late to turn into the succeeding reach to our left, that an attempt to land would only be attended with loss of life. The natives seemed determined to resist it. We approached so near that they held their spears quivering in their grasp ready to hurl. They were painted in various ways. Some, who had marked their ribs, and thighs, and faces with a white pigment, looked like skeletons; others were daubed with red and yellow ochre, and their bodies shone with the grease with which they had besmeared themselves. A dead silence prevailed among the front ranks, but those in the back ground, as well as the women who carried supplies of darts, and who appeared to have had a bucket of whitewash capsized over their heads, were extremely clamorous. As I did not wish a conflict with these people, I lowered my sail, and putting the helm to starboard, we passed quietly down the stream in mid-channel. Disappointed in their anticipations, the natives ran along the bank of the river, endeavouring to secure an aim at us; but unable to throw with certainty, in consequence of the onward motion of the boat, they flung themselves into the most extravagant attitudes, and worked themselves into a frenzy by loud and vehement shouting. It was with considerable apprehension that I observed the river to be shoaling fast, more especially as a huge sandbank, a little below us, and on the same side on which the natives had gathered, projected nearly a third of the way across the channel. To this sandbank they ran with tumultuous uproar, and covered it over in a dense mass. Some of the chiefs advanced into the water, to be nearer their victims, and turned from time to time to direct their followers. With every pacific disposition, and an extreme reluctance to take away life, I foresaw that it would be impossible any longer to avoid an engagement; yet with such fearful numbers against us, I was doubtful of the result. The spectacle we had witnessed had been one of the most appalling kind, and sufficient to shake the firmness of most men; but at that trying moment my little band preserved their usual coolness, and if anything could be gleaned from their countenances, it was that they had determined on an obstinate resistance. I now explained to them that their only chance of escape depended, or would depend, upon their firmness. I desired that after the first volley had

Digitized by Google

been fired, M'Leay and three of the men would attend to the defence of the boat with bayonets only, while I, Hopkinson, and Harris would keep up the fire, as being more used to it. I ordered, however, that no shot was to be fired until after I had discharged both my barrels. I then delivered their arms to the men, which had as yet been kept in the place appropriated for them, and at the same time some rounds of loose cartridge. The men assured me they would follow my instructions, and thus prepared, having already lowered the sail, we drifted onwards with the current. As we neared the sandbank, I stood up and made signs to the natives to desist, but without success. I took up my gun, therefore, and cocking it, had already brought it down to a level. A few seconds more would have closed the life of the nearest of the savages. The distance was too trifling for me to doubt the fatal effects of the discharge, for I was determined to take deadly aim, in the hope that the fall of one man might save the lives of many. But at the very moment when my hand was on the trigger, and my eye was along the barrel, my purpose was checked by M'Leay, who called to me that another party of blacks had made their appearance upon the left bank of the river. Turning, I observed four men at the top of their speed. The foremost of them, as soon as he got ahead of the boat, threw himself from a considerable height into the water. He struggled across the channel to the sandbank, and, in an incredibly short space of time, stood in front of the savage against whom my aim had been directed. Seizing him by the throat, he pushed him backwards, and forcing all who were in the water upon the bank, he trod its margin with a vehemence and an agitation that were exceedingly striking. At one moment pointing to the boat, at another shaking his clenched hand in the faces of the most forward, and stamping with passion on the sand; his voice, that at first was distinct and clear, was lost in hoarse murmurs. Two of the four natives remained on the left bank of the river, but the third followed his leader—who proved to be the remarkable savage I had previously noticed—to the scene of action. The reader will imagine my feelings on this occasion; it is impossible to describe them. We were so wholly lost in interest in the scene that was passing, that the boat was allowed to drift at pleasure. For my own part, I was overwhelmed with astonishment, and, in truth, stunned and confused; so singular, so unexpected, so providential had been our escape."

Captain Sturt found the blacks very numerous all the way down the Murray, and inconveniently troublesome, but without any further indications of hostility.

Digitized by Google

The party entered Lake Alexandrina, in January, 1830, with feelings of intense delight, and saw away to the northward the Mount Barker and Mount Lofty ranges. They passed through the lake into the Goolwa, or Lower Murray, but were unable to get their boat down to the mouth of the river in consequence of the numerous shoals they met with. Captain Sturt, M'Leay, and Fraser, therefore, made their way over the sand-hills to the sea-shore, and gazed upon the expanse of waters before them forming the wide indentation of Encounter Bay. The explorers had probably got their boat into one of the false channels formed by the rush of the Murray through the sand hummocks at the lower part of its course, as there is a navigable channel from the sea-mouth to the lake, which has been frequently used by the river steamers since the opening of the Murray to traffic. Or, it may have been, that the channel had been temporarily destroyed by the action of some previous heavy flood upon the shifting sands.

A vessel had been sent from Sydney to Gulf St. Vincent to meet the exploring party and to render them aid. But they found it impossible to get their boat into the gulf to look after her, in consequence of the impediment I have mentioned, and they felt themselves too weak to carry their provisions across the hills which came down to the coast at Cape Jervis, to try to find her in that direction. There was nothing for it, therefore, but to return by the way they had come. It was a fearful journey to contemplate, in their exhausted condition. It had taken them thirty-three days to come down from the depôt on the Murrumbidgee, with a current of two and a half miles an hour in their favour; what effort was it likely to cost to get back to the same place, with the current against them! On the 14th January they commenced their homeward journey, and arrived in Sydney

Digitized by Google

on the 25th May, after enduring fatigues, privations, and dangers almost too terrible to relate. The greatest difficulties were encountered upon the Murrumbidgee, which had risen considerably and now sent down its waters with increased velocity. "For seventeen days," says Captain Sturt, "we pulled against them with determined perseverance, but human efforts under privations such as ours, tend to weaken themselves; and thus it was that the men began to exhibit the effects of severe and unremitting toil. Our journeys were short, and the head we made against the stream but trifling. The men lost the proper and muscular jerk with which they once made the waters foam and the oars bend. Their whole bodies swung with an awkward and laboured motion. Their arms appeared to be nerveless, their faces became haggard, their persons emaciated. Their spirits wholly sunk; nature was so completely overcome, that from mere exhaustion they frequently fell asleep during their painful and almost ceaseless exertions."

One of the men absolutely went mad, and when the party arrived at Hamilton Plains, they were nearly without food, and ninety miles away from their reserves at the depôt, from which alone they could expect to be preserved from death. They divided their last stock of provisions with two of the men who undertook the almost hopeless task of endeavouring to obtain relief, but who, after a week's absence, happily returned and rescued their companions from the starvation which had now begun to stare them in the face.

After Captain Sturt's return to Sydney, Captain Barker, belonging to the same regiment with himself, was sent, at his suggestion, to examine the country from Encounter Bay to the head of St. Vincent's Gulf. He arrived in the Gulf in April, 1831, on his passage from King George's Sound, after the settlement of Western

Digitized by Google

Australia, but was unfortunately killed by the natives at the very commencement of his labours. After having ascended Mount Lofty, and revelled in the magnificent prospect afforded by that splendid eminence, he descended with his party, by way of Mount Barker (called after him) and the Angas Plains, to Lake Alexandrina and the Lower Murray. And wishing to examine the latter more carefully, with a view of finding an outlet to the sea, he swam across one of the channels with his compass fastened upon his head, and ascended a sandhill to take the necessary bearings. His companions, who could not accompany him, not being able to swim, saw him go over the hill to the other side, and never saw him again! In searching for his remains, with the aid of a sealer and a black woman who had been obtained at Kangaroo Island, they afterwards ascertained that he had been murdered by the natives, and his body thrown into the river, where it was carried away with the tide. Captain Sturt pays an eloquent tribute to the memory of his lost friend:—

"Captain Barker," he says, "was in disposition, as he was in the close of his life, in many respects similar to Captain Cook. Mild, affable, and attentive, he had the esteem and regard of every companion, and the respect of every one under him. Zealous in the discharge of his public duties, honourable and just in private life; a lover and a follower of science; indefatigable and dauntless in his pursuits; a steady friend; an entertaining companion; charitable, kind-hearted, disinterested and sincere—the task is equally difficult to find adequate expressions of praise or regret. In him the king lost one of his most valuable officers, and his regiment one of its most efficient members."

Three expeditions from Sydney were successively undertaken by Major Mitchell (afterwards Sir Thomas), the Surveyor-General of New South Wales. The first, in the latter part of 1831, had for its object the discovery of the river Kindur, said to exist to the north-east by a runaway convict who had been living for some years

Digitized by Google

among the blacks, but who, after further depredations, had been recaptured and lodged in jail. This river turned out to be the Barwan, which Sturt and Hume had connected with the Darling two years before. The expedition did not add much to the former knowledge of the country, and Major Mitchell was obliged to return, in consequence of the hostility of the natives, who murdered two of the party and destroyed a large quantity of their provisions and accoutrements. The second expedition started in March, 1835, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the large river which Captain Sturt had found running into the Murray was really the Darling, and to explore that river, from the point at which Sturt left it on his first journey to its junction with the Murray.

These objects were also left unaccomplished, for Major Mitchell, after tracing the river for more than 300 miles, found the natives so troublesome as to oblige him to retrace his steps, leaving the remaining 400 miles unexplored. When he started upon his mission he was doubtful as to the accuracy of Captain Sturt's account; but from observations in proceeding down the river, he concluded that it must have been correct. Mr. Cunningham, who accompanied Major Mitchell, but who unhappily strayed away from the party and got lost in the bush, had his brains knocked out by the natives in the night, after having been fed by them on his first arrival at their camp. His horse was found dead from the want of water, with its saddle and bridle on; and it is supposed that he had been obliged, from hunger, to eat his dog after parting with his companions. The party came into actual collision with the blacks, and a man and woman were shot; they did not reach Sydney again until the end of September. The Major was more successful in a third expedition, which he undertook in March, 1836,

Digitized by Google

and which resulted in the discovery of the magnificent country of Australia Felix, now the colony of Victoria, with its rivers, fertile valleys, and extensive pastures of down and dale. The expedition proceeded this time as Sturt's had done before, down the Murrumbidgee. The rivers were all swollen with recent floods, and were almost full from bank to bank. When they entered the Murray they found that river nearly 500 feet wide, instead of 350, as Sturt had found it; and large lakes had been formed by the overflow of the waters at many points in its course. They crossed the Loddon, the Avoca, and the Wimmera, and proceeding to the south-west, came to the Glenelg, which they traced down to the sea, to the north-west of Cape Bridgewater. They also traversed the fine volcanic district of Mount Gambier, and from thence went to Portland Bay, where they found the Messrs. Henty, from Van Diemen's Land, who had established whaling and pastoral stations there two years before. And returning to the Murray, they passed, by way of Mount Macedon and Mount Alexander, through what has since turned out to be one of the richest and most extensive gold fields in the whole world. They fully believed that the beautiful country they had fallen upon would one day become the scene of busy and thriving industry; that its splendid soil, "tickled with the hoe" of the husbandman, would soon "laugh" with an abundant harvest, and that its waving pastures would shortly be covered with innumerable flocks and herds. But they had no idea that the precious metal was strewn so plentifully around their path; that it was thrown up by the hoofs of their horses, and was to be found at the bottom of the trees; that it was clinging to the roots of the grass, and glittering in the quartz reefs that whitened and seamed the landscape in all directions; or that the first great rush of population to those peaceful valleys

Digitized by Google

would be for the purpose of erecting steam-engines, and of polluting the pleasant mountain streams with the operations of the sluice and the "cradle." They did not know this; but they returned to Sydney, full of joyful thoughts at the discoveries they had made, and at the bright and happy prospects that were dawning upon the land of their adoption. Major Mitchell was not the discoverer of the whole of the Victorian district, as Messrs. Hovell and Hume had traversed it before him, from the Snowy Mountains to Port Philip bay; his exploration lay to the north of that track.

In 1838 and 1839 Lieutenant Grey (now Sir George Grey) conducted two expeditions into the interior of North-western Australia, under the auspices of the Imperial Government, and of the Royal Geographical Society. The first started from Prince Regent's river, on the north coast, and immediately to the south of York Sound, and the second from Shark's Bay upon the western coast. The country upon this part of the Australian continent is not such as to give hope of a large harvest of honours from its exploration. Lieutenant Grey encountered a great many perils, and met with a great many adventures, and his book describing them is one of the most interesting to be met with in connection with Australian discovery. But it is chiefly valuable for purposes of science, and as indicating the existence of a large extent of hopeless and impracticable country. Two or three fine rivers were discovered, including the Glenelg and the Gascoyne, and some patches of fertile soil. In a cave, situated in a secluded valley, the travellers were surprised to find a number of paintings upon the rock. They consisted chiefly of human figures, one of which was between ten and eleven feet high. The groundwork was black, and the figures were white with outlines of bright red; their heads were covered with red hoods

Digitized by Google

trimmed with yellow, beyond which was a broad circle of deep blue, edged with red; none of them had mouths. One of the figures had a kangaroo upon its head, and upon a yellow ground dotted with red lines, was a kangaroo feeding, and two spear heads flying at it. The large figure had a bright red robe, closed at the neck, and reaching down to the feet. Upon a rock in front of the cave was the profile of a man, cut out of the solid stone in a very artistic style, and representing more of a European than of an Australian cast of countenance. Traces of rude drawings had been found by early navigators on different parts of the Australian coast, but nothing having such artistic merit as these. Mr. Grey and his companions endured frightful sufferings and privations on the second journey. The leader arrived at Perth, in advance of the rest, on the 21st of April, 1839, so worn, ragged, and dirty as scarcely to be recognizable. To those left behind he instantly despatched a relief party, but before they obtained the necessary succour one poor fellow had succumbed to his fate.

Dr. Leichhardt set out from Sydney on his first expedition on the 13th August, 1844, with the object of exploring the interior of the continent in a north-westerly direction. The party was very small, consisting only of six persons. They proceeded by sea to Moreton Bay, taking their final departure from Brisbane about the end of September. They had intended making their way, in as direct a line as practicable, to the small settlement of Port Essington upon the Coburg Peninsula, to the westward of the Gulf of Carpentaria. But the nature of the country and the trend of the rivers met with on their journey kept them near the coast, and prevented them from carrying out their original design. They reached Port Essington on the 17th December, 1845, having been out nearly fifteen months. Large tracts of good country

Digitized by Google

were discovered, and several fine rivers, but the route lay along the coast-line nearly all the way. At the end of June, near the Gulf of Carpentaria, they were attacked during the night by a tribe of natives, who had been watching their movements, and Mr. Gilbert, the naturalist, was killed. Two or three others of the party were severely wounded with waddies and barbed spears. Poor Gilbert was buried in a desert grave, Leichhardt reading over his remains the burial service of the Church of England. The expedition had been so long away from Sydney that it was thought the whole had perished, and a party, headed by Mr. Hodgson, was sent out in search of them. They returned from Port Essington by sea, and on their arrival home a public subscription of £1500, to which the Government added £1000, was got up to reward them. Of this subscription, £1454 fell to the share of the leader, and two natives who accompanied the party got £100 each. In 1847 Dr. Leichhardt set out on a second expedition, to examine the country between his own track and that of Major Mitchell, at the southern part of the Cape York Peninsula. This expedition was less successful than the former one, having been obliged to return after a great many disappointments and disasters. But Leichhardt was a true explorer, and notwithstanding his previous hardships and dangers, he undertook a third expedition of a most gigantic and hazardous nature. It was no less than an attempt to solve the mystery of the hidden interior, by a journey across the continent from the Eastern to the Western Sea! He started from Moreton Bay upon this perilous adventure in November, 1847, his party consisting of six whites and two blacks—and never came back again! As he did not expect to reach Swan River until the beginning of 1850, no apprehensions for his safety were entertained until after that time. He feared, at the outset, that he would

Digitized by Google

be driven considerably to the northward of the track he was desirous of pursuing, from the absence of water, but he intended to strike off westward as soon as practicable. The last letter received from him was dated February 26th, 1848. It intimated his intention of making his way to the Barcoo (Mitchell's Victoria), as originally arranged. In January, 1852, an expedition in search of him was sent out under the command of Mr. Hely, which returned unsuccessful. Mr. Hely was assured by the blacks that a party of white men had been murdered, and they professed to be able to lead him to the scene of the disaster, but he found their statements to be totally unreliable. This report was repeated from place to place on his route, but without any evidence of its truthfulness, for he still found tracks of the missing party in advance of the localities indicated by the natives. Mr. Hely was unfortunately obliged to give up his search in consequence of his provisions falling short. He proceeded as far as lat. 25° 21′ S. Walker afterwards came upon Leichhardt's track in 22° 30′ S. In 1857 a convict in confinement at Cockatoo Island trumped up a story to the effect, that Leichhardt and his party were in captivity in a fine well-watered country in the interior, which was occupied by a number of runaway convicts, who kept them there for fear of their making known this place of retirement if they were allowed to proceed on their journey. And this country, he stated, was within 200 miles of Leichhardt's last camp discovered by Mr. Hely. There were so many improbabilities about the story that it was at once disregarded. But a second search party was fitted out in January, 1858, and placed in command of Mr. Augustus Gregory, formerly of Western Australia. They proceeded from Moreton Bay to the Victoria River, upon which, in long. 146° 6′ E, they found the last traces of Leichhardt, consisting of a letter L of large size cut in

Digitized by Google

a tree, and some camp poles scattered about. This was about eighty miles beyond the point reached by Hely. It is much to be regretted that the first search could not be followed up, as it afforded by far the best chance of clearing up the doubts respecting the explorer's fate. Mr. Gregory found the country to the north-west an arid waste. And his opinion was, that Leichhardt had arrived there after a heavy fall of rain, which had filled the clay pans that abound in this region with water; that with this supply, he had been tempted into the desert; and that the water evaporating with the returning heat, he had been unable to get back again, and so had perished. Mr. Gregory traced the Victoria down to Cooper's Creek, and from thence made his way to Adelaide, where he arrived on the 31st July, and met with a most hospitable welcome. Leichhardt was afterwards supposed to have been traced to Cooper's Creek, where a tale about the murder of a party of white men was told to Mr. McKinlay by the blacks, on his expedition in search of Burke and Wills. He was taken to a place where a white man had been buried, and to another place where the hair-stuffing of a saddle was disinterred; he also found an old flattened pint pot, and fragments of paper and other things which clearly pointed to the visit of an exploring party to the spot. But seeing, too, the dung of camels, he came to the conclusion that the party had been that of which he was in search, and which had probably been destroyed as reported by the natives.

Strange to say, a belief in the existence of Leichhardt, or some of his companions, has now been revived, after a lapse of eighteen years! This forlorn hope has been excited by the discovery of new traces of the missing travellers by Mr. McIntyre, at the end of 1864; and by a lecture, urging the importance of this discovery, delivered by Dr. Mueller, the Victorian botanist, at St. George's

Digitized by Google

Hall, in Melbourne, in February, 1865. It appears from Dr. Mueller's account, that Mr. McIntyre, when exploring the north-western interior, was surprised at seeing, in lat. 22° S., and about one degree westward of McKinlay's track from South Australia to the Gulf of Carpentaria, the faint traces of horses or cattle, at a spot not known to have been reached by any former explorer. "Pursuing his course along a new south-west tributary of the Flinders River, Mr. McIntyre was still more astonished on finding two horses, grown aged, in undisturbed liberty, while for hundreds of miles around none were known to have been abandoned by any returned traveller." Yet even to this discovery he would not have attached much importance, had he not made another which led more conclusively to the supposition that Leichhardt must have passed that way. Every camping place at which the unfortunate explorer had halted was indicated by marked trees, this mode of recording his passage through the desert having been fixed upon before he set out. And upon the eastern main branch of the Flinders, 350 miles from the supposed locality in which, according to the blacks, the whole party had been destroyed, Mr. McIntyre came upon two of those trees. These unlooked-for traces of the lost expedition were situate, too, in a good country, with plenty of grass and water, so that there appeared to be every probability that Leichhardt had pushed his way beyond this point into the north-western interior. Mr. McIntyre's report of his discovery created considerable excitement in Melbourne and Sydney, and led to renewed efforts to solve the mystery which still hung over the fate of the explorers. It resulted, especially, in the eloquent appeal of Dr. Mueller to the Australian public on behalf of his missing countryman. Dr. Mueller recommended, amongst other means for raising subscriptions for the fitting out of a new research party, the formation

Digitized by Google

of ladies' committees throughout the whole of the colonies. This recommendation was at once adopted, and the sum necessary for the equipment of the party was soon placed in the hands of the central committee in Melbourne. Mr. McIntyre, as being the best fitted for such a post, was selected as the leader, and fully equipped and prepared for a lengthened absence. But the season was unpropitious. For many months previously, an excessive drought had prevailed over all the northern districts; sheep and cattle had died by thousands for want of feed and water, and numbers of the pastoral settlers had been brought to the verge of ruin. The research party found it impossible to battle with the aridity of the desert, and after penetrating as far as Cooper's Creek, they were temporarily broken up, disorganized, and dispirited. But rain having fallen again in the north, they have been reorganized, and are now pushing forward to the north-west.

But I must proceed to notice the exploratory efforts more immediately connected with the colony of South Australia. At an early period of the colony's history, the attention of the settlers was, singularly enough, directed to Western Australia, as affording facilities for the introduction of stock from the westward. From what precise locality such stock was to come, has not been very clearly defined; but it was determined that an expedition should be started to open up an overland communication between the southern and the western colonies, as soon as a suitable leader could be found, and the necessary funds subscribed. Such a leader came forward in the person of Mr. Edward John Eyre, afterwards Resident Magistrate and Protector of the Aborigines at Moorundee, and at present Governor of Jamaica. Mr. Eyre had been engaged for several years in conducting expeditions, in charge of stock, from one colony to another; and had acquired, from his experience in the bush and general

Digitized by Google

intelligence, prudence, and enterprise, an eminent fitness for the service now contemplated. He was not, however, sanguine as to the beneficial results to be derived from opening up a route to the westward, as is evident from a communication addressed by him to the "South Australian Register" of May 23rd, 1840, of which the following is an extract:—"In a geographical point of view, it will be exceedingly interesting to know the character of the intervening country between this colony and Swan River, and to unfold the secrets hidden by those lofty and singular cliffs at the head of the Great Bight. And so far it might be practicable, since it is possible that a light party might, in a favourable season, force their way across. As regards the transit of stock, however, my own conviction is that it is quite impracticable. The vast extent of desert country to the westward, the scarcity of grass, the denseness of the scrub, and the all but total absence of water, even in the most favourable seasons, are in themselves sufficient bars to the transit of stock. I would rather, therefore, turn the public attention to the northward, as being the most probable point from which discoveries of importance may be made, or such as are likely to prove benefical to this and the other colonies, and from which it is possible the veil may be lifted from the still unknown and mysterious interior of this vast continent." From this it will be seen that Mr. Eyre entered upon his undertaking with a full conviction of the difficulties it would involve, and the small amount of honour he was likely to derive from it. It was determined that his views, as to the most desirable route to be taken, should be carried out. But notwithstanding his desire to penetrate the interior to the northward, he was driven in a westerly direction by the impracticable nature of the country.

Towards the expenses of the expedition, which were

Digitized by Google

£1391, Mr. Eyre himself contributed £680, besides three horses, valued at £200 more; the colonists subscribed £582, and the Government £100. Before the explorers set out, they were invited by the Governor and Mrs. Gawler to meet a number of personal friends and leading colonists at breakfast at Government House. Among those present was the gallant Captain Sturt, who had been deputed to present to Mr. Eyre a very handsome Union Jack, neatly worked in silk by the ladies of the colony. This token of friendly and affectionate sympathy was handed over to him by his fellow-explorer, in an encouraging and appropriate speech, and it was hoped that he would succeed in planting it in the centre of the continent. But that honour did not fall to his lot. It was reserved for Mr. John McDouall Stuart, twenty years afterwards, to raise a similar flag at that much coveted goal.

The expedition consisted of E. J. Eyre, leader; E. B. Scott, assistant and companion; J. Baxter, overseer; Corporal Coles, J. Houston, R. McRobert, and two native boys. They left Adelaide on the 18th June, 1840, accompanied for a short distance on their way by a number of ladies and gentlemen on horseback. The cutter "Waterwitch" had been placed at their disposal by the Government, to convey stores to the head of Spencer's Gulf and Streaky Bay, and to render them assistance should they be obliged to turn their steps to the westward. On the 4th July they reached Mount Arden, and from that point endeavoured to push their way northward, through what was then supposed to be Lake Torrens. The country was explored from the Flinders Range to Mount Hopeless, and from Mount Deception to the eastern shore of the lake, without the possibility of their proceeding onwards. Mr. Eyre came to the conclusion, that the lake formed a kind of horse-

Digitized by Google

shoe, which received the drainage of the Flinders Range and large districts of the interior, and that having got into its bed, the only way to get out of it would be to retrace his steps. "Its waters," he says, "appear to extend over a considerable surface, but they are seemingly shallow. I could not approach the water, from the soft nature of that part of its bed which is uncovered, and which appeared to reach from three to four miles from the outer bank to the water's edge." It has since been discovered, that the area of country supposed by Mr. Eyre to be occupied exclusively by one lake, embraces several lakes, with firm crossings between them, the principal of which have been named Lake Torrens, Lake Eyre, and Blanchewater. But if Mr. Eyre's description of the hopelessly arid nature of that region had been more seriously considered, it might have saved many of the settlers from serious losses which have recently overtaken them, from long continued droughts upon the northern runs.

From the head of Spencer's Gulf, the party proceeded by way of Port Lincoln to Streaky Bay, Mr. Scott having first returned to Adelaide by sea, to obtain additional supplies of provisions. From Streaky Bay they went on to Fowler's Bay, where they arrived on the 17th November. From that time until the 13th December Mr. Eyre, accompanied by one of the natives, made fruitless and harassing attempts to round the Great Australian Bight, losing three of his horses, and suffering severe personal privations. Determined, however, to accomplish that feat, he had all the stores landed from the cutter, which he sent back to Adelaide, together with one of the drays, several sets of harness, and two of the men. He started from the camp again on the 30th December, with a teamster, his overseer, and a native boy. By dint of perseverance, and by burying casks of water in the sand,

Digitized by Google

as a resource in case of necessity, and also to lighten their load, they managed to push forward a considerable distance, through the same arid and impracticable country they had met with before, and with no prospect of anything better at the end. When they reached the camp again they had been absent eighteen days. They remained there until the 25th February, to recruit themselves and to rest their remaining horses. In the meantime, the cutter "Hero" arrived from Adelaide with additional supplies, having been despatched in answer to a letter addressed to the Exploration Committee and forwarded by the "Waterwitch." But as she had not been chartered for service beyond the limits of the colony, and as it was impossible to take the party through the desert with the pack-horses and drays, for want of water, Mr. Eyre re-arranged his plans, sent Mr. Scott and another of the men back by the "Hero," and resolved, with such strength as he had left, to force his way through to King George's Sound, or perish in the attempt.

The "Hero" had also brought from Adelaide, at Mr. Eyre's request, a black boy belonging to the Sound, named Wylie, who it was supposed might know the language of the natives on their route. The party then consisted of Mr. Eyre, the overseer Baxter, and the three blacks; and they had nine horses, a Timor pony, and six sheep. Before they took their final departure, Mr. Scott arrived again from Adelaide, with letters from the Governor and several of Mr. Eyre's personal friends, urging him to desist from his purpose, and representing that it was looked upon as little short of madness to attempt to push on for King George's Sound in the face of the difficulties that were sure to be met with. The return of Mr. Scott was so remarkably timed, that I will give the account of it as it appears in Mr. Eyre's diary,

Digitized by Google

under date of February 24th:—"This being," says Mr. Eyre, "the day I had appointed to enter upon the arduous task before me, I had the party up at a very early hour. Our loads were all arranged for each of the horses; our blankets and coats were all packed up, and we were in the act of burying in a hole under ground the few stores we could not take with us, when to our surprise a shot was heard in the direction of Fowler's Bay, and shortly after a second; we then observed two people in the distance following up the dray tracks leading to the depôt. Imagining that some whaler had anchored in the Bay, and being anxious to prevent our underground store from being noticed, we hastily spread the tarpaulins over the hole, so that what we were about could not be observed, and then fired shots in reply. As the parties we had seen gradually approached nearer, I recognized one of them with the telescope as being Mr. Germain, the master of the 'Hero;' the other I could not make out at first, from his being enveloped in heavy pilot clothes; a little time, however, enabled me to distinguish under this guise my young friend Mr. Scott, and I went anxiously to meet him, and learn what had brought him back."

The remonstrances brought by Mr. Scott were ineffectual to induce Mr. Eyre to alter his decision. He felt that he had been instrumental in changing the direction of the expedition as originally proposed, from west to north; and having failed in the latter direction, he thought it his duty to attempt to succeed in the former, notwithstanding the formidable obstacles he knew he would have to encounter. And therefore, after replying to his letters and bidding Mr. Scott once more adieu, on the 25th February he turned his face to the westward. The horses, having been plentifully regaled with oats and bran brought by the "Hero," had wonder-

Digitized by Google

fully recovered their condition, and were much better prepared for the fatigues which lay before them.

Relying principally upon some kegs of water which they had buried in the scrub, they reached Yeerkumban-Kauwe on the 2nd March, where they got water by digging in the sand. Mr. Eyre and the youngest black boy had gone on before, leaving the overseer and the other black boys to follow with the sheep. From this time till the 11th March they travelled through dense scrubs and burning sand-plains, without ever being able to quit the coast. They had consumed the small stock of water brought with them from Yeerkumban-Kauwe, and had been five days without having tasted a drop when, providentially, they discovered some native wells, covered up by the sand-drift, which on being cleared out, afforded a sufficient supply for their necessities. Mr. Eyre was, however, uneasy about the overseer and the native boys accompanying him, and at daylight on the morning of the 12th, started back to look for them, with three gallons of water carried upon one of the horses. He met them on the same day, and in the evening the whole party were safely assembled again, at the waterholes on the beach. They continued here until the 18th, when they started again on their dreary journey. Having proceeded forty miles without finding water, Mr. Eyre sent back the whole party to the wells, to rest and recruit for three or four days more, remaining himself to take care of the baggage and three sheep that were left. Calculating that they would be absent for six days, he retained six pints of water, being an allowance of a pint per day. Their stock of flour was now reduced to 142 lb.; there were five of them in the party; and they had 800 miles to travel before they could expect to reach King George's Sound! "My situation," says Mr. Eyre, "was not at all enviable, but circumstances rendered it unavoidable."

Digitized by Google

On the 25th the overseer returned, bringing a good supply of water, but the horses looked "weary and weak." The next day they moved on once more, and having passed for eighteen miles through the same wretched country, Mr. Eyre and the overseer saw clearly that unless the horses could be relieved of a portion of their load—small as it had now become—there would be little chance of getting them much farther. They, therefore, opened and resorted all their baggage, throwing away everything they could dispense with—including their great coats, jackets, and other articles of dress—and retaining only those things which were absolutely necessary for their safety and protection. They struggled on until the 28th April, killing some of their horses for food, or leaving them in the desert unable to proceed. They had been obliged to abandon their baggage by the way, and had sustained themselves in their extremity by sucking the moisture out of the roots of the mallee tree, or by mopping up the dew which now commenced falling, with a sponge. The natives had become dispirited and disaffected, and the overseer had begun to question the propriety of their attempting to go on. But the case was desperate. In their then exhausted condition, there was as little chance of getting back to Fowler's Bay as there was of getting forward to the Sound. Mr. Eyre determined to push for the latter, believing it to be, under the circumstances, the wisest course to pursue. They had been resting for some time at another well, which they had discovered in the sandhills, but had now the prospect of a journey of 150 miles before they came to any more water. They were, however, on the eve of a catastrophe which rendered it of little consequence, to one of the party at least, whether they ever reached water again, and which stamped with a deeper melancholy the already sad features of this unfortunate expedition.

Digitized by Google

As it was found necessary to allow the native boys to remain undisturbed at nights, in order to get them on during the day, it fell to the lot of the overseer and Mr. Eyre to watch, alternately, the remaining horses for fear of their straying away. The first watch was from six o'clock in the evening until eleven, and the second from eleven o'clock until four in the morning, when the whole party rose to prepare for an early start. On the night of the 28th April, Mr. Eyre took the first watch and the overseer retired to rest. What afterwards occurred had better be related in his own words:—"The night was cold," he says, "and the wind blowing hard from the south-west, whilst scud and nimbus were passing very rapidly by the moon. The horses fed tolerably well, but rambled a good deal, threading in and out among the many belts of scrub which intersected the grassy openings, until at last I hardly knew exactly where our camp was, the fires having apparently expired some time ago. It was now half-past ten, and I headed the horses back in the direction in which I thought the camp lay, that I might be ready to call the overseer to relieve me at eleven. Whilst thus engaged, and looking steadfastly around among the scrub, to see if I could anywhere detect the embers of our fires, I was startled by a sudden flash, followed by the report of a gun, not a quarter of a mile away from me. Imagining that the overseer had mistaken the hour of the night, and not being able to find me or the horses had taken that method to attract my attention, I immediately called out, but as no answer was returned I got alarmed, and leaving the horses, hurried up towards the camp as rapidly as I could. About a hundred yards from it I met the King George's Sound native (Wylie) running towards me, and in great alarm, crying out, 'Oh massa, oh massa, come here,' but could gain no information from him as to what had occurred.

Digitized by Google

Upon reaching the encampment, which I did in about five minutes after the shot was fired, I was horror-struck to find my poor overseer lying on the ground, weltering in his blood, and in the last agonies of death. Glancing hastily around the camp I found it deserted by the two younger native boys, whilst the scattered fragments of our baggage, which I left carefully piled under the oilskin, lay thrown about in wild disorder, and at once revealed the cause of the harrowing scene before me."

The murder of poor Baxter was evidently the result of a disinclination on the part of the natives to go forward with the party, and a desire to avail themselves of such provisions and fire-arms as they could lay hold of, to enable them to fall back upon Fowler's Bay. The overseer had probably caught them in the act of plundering the camp, and they had shot him when he started upon his feet to prevent them, as he was found lying upon his face four or five yards from the place where he had been sleeping. The boys endeavoured to entice Wylie away with them, but were unsuccessful in the attempt. Mr. Eyre was obliged to leave the fatal spot without being able to dig a grave for the remains of his faithful servant. Wrapping a blanket round the body he left it, as he informs us, enshrouded where it fell, and escaped "from the melancholy scene, accompanied by Wylie, under the influence of feelings which neither time nor circumstances will ever obliterate." "At this time," he says, "I had nothing on but a shirt and a pair of trousers, and suffered most acutely from the cold; to mental anguish was now added intense bodily pain. Suffering and distress had well nigh overwhelmed me, and life seemed hardly worth the effort necessary to prolong it."

In this condition, Mr. Eyre and the remaining black boy recommenced their journey on the 30th April, and in two or three days got fairly beyond the cliffs bounding

Digitized by Google

the Great Australian Bight. The country now began slightly to improve, and they more frequently fell in with water. On the 30th May they came upon a small fresh water lake, the first they had seen for more than 600 miles. On the 2nd June their provisions had got so low that they were compelled to start without breakfast. They were within a short distance of Thistle Cove, where Mr. Eyre intended to kill a foal, that had been born on the journey, for food. When they arrived there, however, they were delighted to find a vessel at anchor, whose captain received them with the utmost hospitality and kindness, and humanely attended to their wants. The vessel was the French whaler "Mississippi," commanded by Captain Rossiter, an Englishman. They remained a fortnight on board, and having thus recruited their strength, completed the remainder of their route with comparative ease, reaching Albany, King George's Sound, on the 8th July. Before arriving there they met a native who recognized Wylie, and who informed them that they had been expected some months before, and had now been given up for lost. "For a moment," says Mr. Eyre, "as I stood gazing at the town below me—that goal I had so long looked forward to, had so laboriously toiled to attain, was at last before me—a thousand confused images and reflections crowded through my mind, and the events of the past year were recalled in rapid succession. The contrast between the circumstances under which I had commenced and terminated my labours stood in strong relief before me. The gay and gallant cavalcade that accompanied me on my way at starting, the small but enterprising band that I then commanded, the goodly array of horses and drays, with all their well-ordered appointments and equipment, were conjured up in all their circumstances of pride and pleasure; and I could not restrain a tear, as I called to mind the embar-

Digitized by Google

rassing difficulties and sad disasters that had broken up my party, and left myself and Wylie the two sole wanderers remaining at the close of an undertaking entered upon under such hopeful auspices."

Mr. Eyre was very joyfully welcomed at King George's Sound, where, however, he only remained a few days. A vessel being about to sail for South Australia, he left on the 13th of July, and arrived in Adelaide on the 26th, having been absent thirteen months. Of his courage and indomitable perseverance as an explorer, no doubt whatever can be entertained, although his enterprise accomplished little beyond proving that the region bounding the sea-coast along the great Australian bight is of a very arid and desolate description. In some parts of his route, if he had succeeded in penetrating farther inland, he would have discovered country of which he might have had a more cheering tale to tell. The district between Spencer's Gulf and Streaky Bay is now covered with sheep stations. And recently at Fowler's Bay, the point at which Mr. Eyre was entreated to return by his Adelaide friends, many thousands of square miles have been taken up from the Government for depasturing purposes; water suitable for stock has already been found there by digging, and should it thus be found extensively, it is said that a finer pastoral district does not exist in the colony. And without for a moment wishing to disparage efforts which can only be regarded with admiration, I may venture to say, that an overland journey between Adelaide and King George's Sound could now be accomplished without any of those disasters to which Mr. Eyre, as a pioneer, was unhappily exposed.

In August, 1844, Captain Sturt again took the field, having started with a party from Adelaide, with a view of solving the question of the existence of a central sea. Amongst those who accompanied him were Mr. Poole,

Digitized by Google

his assistant, Mr. J. H. Browne, surgeon and friend, and Mr. J. M'Douall Stuart, draftsman. The gallant Captain's former privations and exposure had nearly deprived him of his eyesight, so that he was scarcely fit for the labours on which he was now entering. They proceeded first of all to Moorundee upon the Murray, the residence of Mr. Eyre, who accompanied them on their journey as far as the Rufus. Proceeding up the Darling to Laidley's Ponds, they continued their course in a northerly direction, along the eastern boundary of the South Australian territory, where they found the country to be very sterile and waterless. On the 26th November Messrs. Poole and Browne, having made a reconnoitring expedition to the north-north-west, came in sight of Mount Serle, near Blanchewater, bearing fifty miles to the westward. From this time until the 27th January, 1845, they were struggling with the desert, thirsting upon burning plains, and writhing under the tortures inflicted by biting insects; but on that day, they came upon a fine creek of water in lat. 29° 40′ 14″ S., and long. 141° 30′ 41″ E., since known as Depôt Creek. And here they were shut up for nearly six months, being unable to advance or retreat, on account of the increasing heat, and the consequent evaporation of the waters upon the flats. The mean temperature for January was 104°, and for December and February 101°, in the shade, and unless a cooler season had set in, the effect of the heat must have been disastrous to most of the party. Captain Sturt and Messrs. Poole and Browne, who had been principally absent from the camp, trying to force their way in new directions, and had been compelled to live upon salt provisions, were suffering severely from scurvy. In the beginning of July the water in the creek, which at first had been nine feet deep, had shrunk to two feet, and instead of being a broad stream had wasted to a mere thread in the middle of the channel, so

Digitized by Google

that their position had become in every way critical. They looked anxiously for the setting in of the rainy season to release them from their imprisonment, and to enable them to continue their exploration, or return to their homes. On the 14th, the waters came down in a flood, and Captain Sturt, resolving to send some of the party back to Adelaide, while he made another attempt to penetrate into the interior, ordered the tents to be struck. The increasing illness of Mr. Poole rendered it absolutely necessary that he should return, and Mr. Browne being also seriously unwell, the Captain wished that he too should go back. But this he steadfastly declined to do, determining to remain with his leader and to share his fortune or his fate. They had not gone far when poor Mr. Poole died. They brought his body back to their late camping place, and interred it under a tree by the side of the creek. Shortly before leaving the depôt the first time two pyramids of stones had been erected, at Mr. Poole's suggestion, upon some neighbouring hills; and these monuments of his own creation now mark his burial-place in the distant and solitary bush.

After his final departure from Depôt Creek, Captain Sturt pushed forward for Blanchewater (then supposed to be Lake Torrens), the distance to which, as he found by chaining, was 131¾ miles, in a north-westerly direction. He also attempted to force his way to the north, and succeeded in reaching as far as latitude 24° 40′ S., and longitude 138° E. At this point he was within 150 miles of the centre of the continent, about 350 miles beyond Mount Hopeless, and less than 500 miles from the Gulf of Carpentaria. Before arriving here, he had passed through what is now known as the Stony Desert, a waterless and darkened wilderness, covered with rounded stones, and having a horizon like the sea. Captain Sturt says:—"In going over this stony waste the horses left no

Digitized by Google

track, and that of the carts was only visible at times. From the spot on which we stopped, no object of any kind broke the line of the horizon. We were as lonely as a ship at sea, and as a navigator seeking for land, only that we had the disadvantage of an unsteady compass, without any fixed point on which to steer. The fragments covering this singular feature were all of the same kind of rock, indurated or compact quartz, and appeared to me to have had originally the form of parallelograms, resembling both in shape and size the shivered fragments lying at the base of the northern ranges, to which I have already called attention."

Retreating from this inhospitable region into which they had penetrated, the party, after an absence of seven weeks, returned to Fort Grey, a good camping place between Depôt Creek and Lake Blanche, and about sixty miles from the latter, where they had erected a stockade. From this place Captain Sturt resolved to make one more effort to get to the north, and again entreated Mr. Brown, who was now becoming seriously ill, to return with some of the men to Adelaide. But to this proposal that gentleman objected as strongly as before, and the Captain requesting him to fall back upon the old camp at Depôt Creek in case of need, took with him Stuart and two of the men, and a ten weeks' supply of provisions, and on the 9th October started off again for the Stony Desert, to see if possible how far it extended to the eastward. For three weeks they plodded their way through a miserable country, meeting occasionally with isolated patches of grass, and on the 30th October, after they had turned almost in despair, to the north-east, they struck the splendid sheet of water now so well known to Australian explorers as Cooper's Creek, stretching away to the south-east as far as the eye could see. They traced this creek for some distance to the eastward, and coming upon extensive plains, where they thought it terminated,

Digitized by Google

they again bent their steps towards Fort Grey, which they reached on the 18th November. When they arrived there, however, they found the place deserted, the party left in charge having been obliged, in consequence of the increasing heat and the drying up of the water, to fall back upon their old camp. On the 28th December they arrived after some difficulty at Laidley's Ponds, on their homeward journey. At this time Captain Sturt had lost the use of his limbs, and had to be lifted in and out of the spring cart in which he rode; Stuart had also become ill. On the 15th January, 1846, the party arrived once more at Moorundee, Mr. Browne having proceeded direct to Adelaide to announce their return. On the 19th Captain Sturt arrived there also, after an absence of eighteen months. He had happily so far recovered his strength as to be able to ride his horse from Moorundee, until met by his friends with a carriage, in which he finished his journey.

The results of an exploring expedition depend so much upon the nature of the season when it is undertaken, that it is difficult to say whether or not Captain Sturt might have succeeded in crossing the continent, had he followed up some of the advantages he had gained. Cooper's Creek, which he discovered, is now found to be the key to the route across to Port Denison, and the Gulf of Carpentaria. Had he traced it farther on its easterly course it must have brought him to the Barcoo, and from thence the country would have been open to him either to the north or the north-east. Kennedy, in 1847, satisfied himself that the Barcoo emptied itself into Cooper's Creek; and in 1858, Gregory, in his search for Leichhardt, identified the two as one and the same stream. In 1861, Burke and Wills struck off from the northernmost point of the Stony Desert, and proceeding directly north, reached the Gulf of Carpentaria without

Digitized by Google

much difficulty, returning by the same route. And in the following year M'Kinlay, starting from this position, made his way on a more easterly parallel to the same destination, crossing Burke's route to the westward at Mount Morrah. At the time of Sturt's expedition, however, the weather was frightfully hot, and the drought which prevails sometimes in the northern districts for two or three seasons at a stretch, had probably cut off the water communication between the lower and higher portions of the Barcoo, and dried up the pools in the surrounding country. When M'Kinlay reached the Stony Desert it had been inundated with floods; and the ground, which before had been so hard as to take no impression from the wheels of a loaded dray, had now become so soft that it was next to impossible to travel over it. Captain Sturt deserved to have been the first to achieve the great feat of passing from the southern to the northern shore. But he has accomplished enough to establish for himself a lasting fame as an explorer, and to entitle him, in looking back upon the past, to "rest and be thankful." His uninterruptedly pacific relations with the aborigines are a remarkable evidence of his tact in the management of savage tribes, and of the conciliating influence of his kindly disposition. They are probably altogether exceptional in the history of explorations so extensive as those in which he was engaged.

Several exploratory expeditions were undertaken by the South Australian Government during the years 1857 to 1859, but they all converged upon the same region that had been previously visited by Eyre and Sturt, Lake Torrens. Beyond this it seemed to be impossible to penetrate. The limits of discovery were slightly extended to the westward, and what was supposed to be Lake Torrens was found to be a number of distinct and independent lakes; but the mysterious northern interior

Digitized by Google

was apparently doomed to remain a *terra incognita* for an indefinite period of time. On February 17th, 1857, Mr. B. H. Babbage started from Adelaide, to explore the country about the head of Spencer's Gulf, and to push if possible to the northwards. But getting amongst an extraordinary assemblage of salt lakes, to the west and north-west of Port Augusta, his progress was so much retarded that the Commissioner of Crown Lands was urged to send Mr. Charles Gregory after him. Mr. Gregory had just arrived in Adelaide with the expedition commanded by his brother, Mr. Augustus Gregory, in search of Leichhardt. Not finding Mr. Babbage at his camp when he arrived there, Mr. Gregory, acting on his instructions, sent back to Adelaide some of Mr. Babbage's men and surplus horses, and set out in search of the missing explorer. But Mr. Babbage was safe enough, and quite prepared to resent this interference with his authority and movements. Meeting at Port Augusta the men sent away by Mr. Gregory, he ordered them back to the camp, and on their refusing to go had them taken to Mount Remarkable and locked up in the jail there. This led to his recall by the Government, and Major Warburton, the Commissioner of Police, was sent out to supersede him. Hearing of this, he at once provisioned himself for three months, and with four men and eleven horses started off to the north, and had been eight days gone when the Major arrived at the camp on the Elizabeth, on the 3rd of October. Nor had he been uselessly employed. He had got to the western shore of Lake Gairdner, and had discovered a number of fresh water springs, one of which yielded 175,000 gallons per diem, the water being warm. Major Warburton reached him here on the 5th of November, and officially notified to him his recall. In the following year he obtained a select committee of the Legislature to inquire into the cir-

Digitized by Google

cumstances connected with his expedition, and the treatment he had received, when he succeeded in showing that he was acting in conformity with his instructions when the Major was sent to supersede him. The result was, that the Commissioner of Crown Lands who had the responsible management of the whole affair was obliged to resign his office. He was probably worried into the course he took with reference to Mr. Babbage by party clamour, and his resignation was the success of the political stratagem by which an opponent climbed into power.

The lakes to the north and north-west of Port Augusta include Lake Gilles, Lake Dutton, Lake Gairdner, Pernatty Lagoon, Lake Windabout, Island Lagoon, Red Lake, Lake Hart, Lake Hanson, Lake Younghusband, Lake Campbell, Lake Reynolds, Reedy Lagoon, Yarra Water, Lake Torrens, Lake Eyre, Lake Bowman, Paisley's Ponds, and a number of smaller lakes and lagoons to which names have not been given. Of these lakes, the largest are Lake Gairdner, Lake Torrens, Lake Eyre, and Island Lagoon. To the north-east are Lake Hope, Blanchewater, St. Mary's Pool, Werta Warta, and a number of smaller pools and springs. Mr. Babbage computed the area of Island Lagoon, the smallest of the large lakes, at 480 square miles. It is probable that in times of heavy floods several of the lakes are united, and form one vast surface of water resembling an inland sea; whilst at other times, after long periods of drought, they shrink into mere oozy swamps, blotting the face of the country, and rendering still more dismal and uninviting the desolate region in which they are situated. For several years together the water in many of them is sufficiently fresh for stock; but the losses sustained recently by sheep-farmers who have planted stations there, show how dangerous it is to depend upon them, and upon the surrounding country, in dry seasons. A

Digitized by Google

remarkable feature in the Lake Torrens district is the existence of a number of flat-topped hills, with apparently permanent springs of fresh water, to one of which I have already alluded. They were first discovered by Mr. Babbage and Major Warburton, and include Emerald Springs, Blanche Fountain, Finniss Springs, Coward's Springs, Warburton's Springs, Strangway's Springs, Anna Springs, Elizabeth Springs, and a number of others.

In April, 1857, Mr. Goyder, the present Surveyor-General of South Australia (then the Deputy Surveyor-General), proceeded to the north for the purpose of continuing the triangulation of the country, and in June of that year came to what appeared to be the southern margin of Lake Torrens, in lat. 29° 22′ S., and saw as he supposed, the most magnificent sheet of fresh water that had yet been discovered in the colony. He had a view extending for upwards of thirty miles east and west. In the former direction, the lake was bounded by a bold shore, but to the north-west there was nothing but water as far as the eye could see. The southern banks were gently undulating; and there appeared to be no flood-mark, indicating, as Mr. Goyder thought, a steady and constant surface level. He also found the creeks, swamps, and springs, wherever he went, to be full of the finest water, which led him to conclude that former travellers must have been somehow misled as to the character of the country. Mr. Goyder's report of these discoveries to the Government created considerable sensation in Adelaide, and the Surveyor-General, Captain Freeling, was at once despatched to verify them. He arrived in the neighbourhood of Lake Torrens on the 2nd September, accompanied by Mr. G. C. Hawker—an extensive squatter, and late Speaker of the House of Assembly—and his account of the actual state of things soon dispelled the pleasant illusion conjured up by Mr. Goyder's mistake.

Digitized by Google

Writing to the Government on the 6th, he says, "I much regret that what there is to relate is decidedly unfavourable to the extension of discoveries in the direction mentioned, and by the means proposed. The extensive bays described in Mr. Goyder's report, the bluff headlands between the north and south shores, the vegetation covering them, and their perpendicular cliffs, have been all the result of mirage, and do not, in point of fact, exist as represented. The conclusion drawn in that report, that the lake is subject only to the most trifling variation of level, is also proved to be an erroneous deduction. I give the grounds for this statement. We arrived at the present camp in the afternoon of the 2nd inst. I had observed a very marked difference in the country after leaving Mounts Distance, Gairdner, and Freeling, the ranges merging into hummocky hills, sometimes isolated, and having extensive plains of an alluvial character, rapidly opening into fissures under the sun's heat, and having very little perceptible fall towards the north; also drift timber being seen for miles over these plains was evidence of floods, and that a vast body of water is poured down by the MacDonnell, and other streams running northerly, after a heavy fall of rain. These indications made me conceive that the lake, when observed by Mr. Goyder, was merely an accumulation of such flood waters. We proceeded, on the 3rd instant, to Lake Torrens on horse-back, and made the exact spot from which Mr. Goyder saw the water. From the statement of William Rowe, who accompanied us, and who also was with Mr. Goyder, the water of the lake had receded half a mile. For six miles back the ground was nearly a dead level, and had at times been covered with water, probably as much as one foot deep. The soil over this part, and at the water's edge, was the same—a mixture of clay and sand, destitute of stones. On the margin, where the

Digitized by Google

water had receded, slightly saline incrustations remained on the ground; the water itself, however, might be called fresh. The Mount Hopeless range was clearly visible to the south, at a distance of twenty miles, and northerly were apparent islands, with cliffs and vegetation, but presenting so marked a difference in appearance as to render their character a matter of mere conjecture."

Mr. Goyder's after experience enabled him more thoroughly to understand the character of the lake country, and to order his proceedings accordingly. A paragraph in one of his despatches, written from Chambers's Creek on the 17th September, 1860, gives a correction of the views previously expressed by him. He says :— "I cannot conceive how I could possibly arrive at the conclusion, that the waters of the lake north of Blanchewater, as seen by me in June, 1857, were other than flood waters, or that they were permanent; and such an inference could only arise from erroneous premises, and utter inexperience of the country; and I deeply regret being led by the novelty of the discovery of an apparent sea of fresh water, where salt only was supposed to exist, into the line of argument then adopted; but such was my conviction at the time, that nothing short of actual demonstration would have convinced me to the contrary. Warned by this, I have paid no heed to first impressions, but have waited patiently the result of a second examination of the country and waters seen during the journey, and with the following result—Immediately after the general rain alluded to in my preliminary report, the creeks contained running fresh water, and the clay-pans and waterholes were all full; and whilst walking on the margin of the lake at Eyre's Look-out—Eyre's farthest point north—a vast bay of salt water was before me, with hundreds of pelicans, swans, ducks, and other aquatic birds on the surface of the water, which rippled into

Digitized by Google

miniature waves with every passing breeze. The channel at the mouth of Chambers's Creek contained a strong stream of running water, 300 yards wide, and apparently deep. Long reaches of fresh water were in the creek to the east of Eyre's Look-out, and fresh water was abundant everywhere. On my second visit the waters in the lake had receded considerably from Eyre's Look-out, though there still appeared abundance in the centre. The fresh water in Nellie's Creek had become brackish, the long reaches in the Frances either brackish or positively salt. The Frome contained fifteen miles of brine of a lurid red; and in Smith's Creek alone were the waters fresh, and those were rapidly drying up."

The country from Streaky Bay to Lake Gairdner was examined by Mr. Stephen Hack in 1857, and a portion of the same country, including the Gawler Range to the east of Lake Gairdner, by Major Warburton and the Hon. Samuel Davenport in 1858, but no discoveries of importance were made. The Gawler Range district is tolerably well grassed, and would be an excellent place for stock if water could be easily obtained. But it is singularly deficient of that important element, and has in consequence remained comparatively untenanted. Sir Richard MacDonnell, in the same year, visited the mining districts in the far north, and pushed his way to the farthest springs, beyond Lake Eyre. The country to the north and north-west of Port Augusta had also been explored by various squatters in search of sheep runs, and a large portion of it was claimed of the Government, under the regulations for the depasturing of stock, but without ever being extensively occupied.

One of the most affecting incidents recorded in the annals of Australian exploration occurred here, in connection with a party consisting of Messrs. Coulthard, Brooks, and Scott, who had gone out to look for sheep country.

Digitized by Google

They arrived at Sleep's station, to the north of Port Augusta, in the early part of March, 1858, with the intention of proceeding in the direction of the Pernatty Lagoon. But Mr. Sleep and Mr. Salter, who had just returned from there, earnestly recommended them not to proceed on their journey, as the heat and want of water were likely to render it extremely hazardous. Disregarding this advice, they resolved to venture forward, but only to find the account given them of the state of the country too truly confirmed. In their search for water, Coulthard unfortunately got separated from his companions, and was never able to rejoin them, having lost himself in the scrub. Messrs. Brooks and Scott, after looking for him in vain, made their way back to Sleep's to report the loss of their friend, and to procure assistance for renewing their search for him. But all was in vain, he was never seen alive again. And it was not until the 16th June that his remains were found, when they were discovered by Mr. Babbage under a bush, where the unfortunate man had laid himself down to die. At a little distance from the body was his empty tin canteen, upon which he had scratched the following touching inscription:—

"I never reached water. I do not know how long it is since it is that I left Scott and Brooks, but I think it Monday bleeding Pomp to lieve of his blood I took his black horse to look for water and the last thing I can remember is puling the saddle off him and letting him go until now is not good. I am not th shure how long it may be wether 2 or 3 days I do not know. My Tung is stiking to my mouth & I see what I have rote I know it is this is the last time I may have of expressing feeling alive & the feeling exce is lost for want of water My ey Dazels My tong burn I can see no more God help————"

The Editor of the "South Australian Register,"

Digitized by Google

remarking upon this sad memento of poor Coulthard's fate, says :—" As we traced off this inscription, we could plainly see the growing feebleness of the unhappy writer. The early words are firmly and clearly marked, but as the writer advanced, his strokes became less and less distinct, the form of his letters less perfect, his hand wanders from the direction of the writing, and some of his words are almost illegible. For instance, the space between the words 'feeling' and 'for want of water' is covered with vague scratches, some of which it is impossible to form into words, and the filling up of the sentence which we have given, 'exce is lost,' is rather an approximation to, than a faithful version of, the original. The word 'burn' is not finished, for the vital powers were evidently exhausted. A long blank interval follows. Then the dying man rallies for a moment, and applies himself to his sad task, and in larger characters, and with more vigorous expression, come the words, 'I can s," but the rest of the sentence, 'ee no more," is small and faint, and extends far beyond the ridge at the junction of the metal which had bounded the previous lines. The prayer for help with which this most touching relic closes, is placed at the beginning of the subsequent line, and terminates all that can be deciphered of the inscription. Once more, however, the desire to communicate some last thought seems to have seized the blinded and bewildered writer, and led him to apply his instrument again to the surface on which he had written. But his hand failed him, and a few faint and incoherent scratches are all that appear to indicate his unaccomplished desire. To the Omniscient alone the last thought of poor Coulthard is known." This sad affair is stamped with a more melancholy interest, from the fact, that Coulthard perished within half a mile of a water-hole that would have saved his life, had he found it.

Digitized by Google

When Mr. Babbage discovered the remains of Coulthard, Mr. John McDouall Stuart, the draftsman of Captain Sturt's expedition, and now the most celebrated of Australian explorers, was travelling through the Pernatty country, in search of pastoral runs, for his friends, Messrs. Chambers and Finke, of Oratunga. He did not, however, see Mr. Babbage, although he had a message from him, inviting him to be present at Coulthard's funeral. From Sleep's station, he made his way to the Turret Range and Mount Hamilton, and from thence, by a very circuitous route, to the coast at Denial Bay. First, he proceeded in a north-westerly direction to near Mount Margaret, crossing the southern part of the Davenport Range; and then, in a more westerly direction, to Arundel Plains. He then took a southerly course, until he came to the western end of the Stuart Range, and skirting that range, he proceeded to the south-east of Mount Paisley, and then directly south to Lake Younghusband. From thence he went north-west again, then south-west to Mount Finke, and finally south to Denial Bay. In this trip Mr. Stuart discovered what he thought to be some good pastoral country; but it does not appear that any advantage has been taken of this discovery, either by his friends or anybody else. The district is generally devoid of permanent water, and consequently unsuitable for stock.

In the beginning of May, 1859, Mr. Stuart commenced the first of those expeditions into the northern interior which eventually led him, right through the middle of the continent, to the shores of the Indian Ocean. As a way had been found through what Eyre thought was the impassable bed of Lake Torrens, and an available route had been discovered, by Babbage and Warburton, to Chambers's Creek and Mount Hamilton, Stuart had the privilege of commencing his northern journeys at a point

Digitized by Google

outside the region which had baffled the earlier explorers. At this time, starting from Mount Hamilton, in lat. 29° 27′ 37″ S., he only proceeded to lat. 27° 12′ 30″, and returned at the latter end of June. During this journey he came across several more springs, similar to those previously discovered in the vicinity of Lake Eyre. He also found some good grazing country, and several creeks, the principal of which he named the Davenport, the Blyth, and the Neales. About Mount Younghusband, which lies in lat. 28° 1′ 32″, there was an abundance of grass. The highest point of a range, to the north-west of Mount Younghusband, was called Mount Kingston; and to the north-west of that region again, in the Hanson Range, a prominent hill was called Mount O'Halloran. The Neales, which empties itself into Lake Eyre, is a very extensive creek, and is represented as very broad, with numerous channels. In the main channel, Mr. Stuart says, there is plenty of water, but it is brackish. About two feet from the salt water, however, an abundance of fresh water was found six inches below the surface.

On the 4th November, 1859, Mr. Stuart started again from Chambers's Creek, on the same route, and returned on the 21st January, having found several more springs, and a flat-topped hill, which, from his description, is very likely to be auriferous. It is to the westward of his line of route, in latitude (about) 28° 40′, and longitude 136° E. Describing it, he says: "It is a table-topped hill, standing on high table land, which is intersected with numerous small watercourses flowing towards the Douglas. On the south and west sides of the mount, which I have named Mount Anna, it is a compound of ironstone, quartz, granite, and a chalky substance; also, an immense quantity of conglomerated quartz and ironstone, which has the appearance of having been run together in a smelting-works; there are also

Digitized by Google

numerous courses of slate, of different descriptions and colours. The quartz predominates, and gives the country the appearance of numerous springs—these patches having deceived me two or three times to-day."

On the 2nd March, 1860, Mr. Stuart, with two men and thirteen horses, renewed his efforts to penetrate into the interior northward. On the 10th, while they were encamped at Milne Springs, it began to rain heavily, and on the next day they were flooded out, and obliged to remove their camp to the top of a small hill. The whole country became soft and boggy, and the creeks were so full of water that they had great difficulty in crossing them. It continued to rain until the 20th, by which time they had arrived at the Hanson Range. At the Neales, Mr. Stuart found a bulbous plant like the Egyptian arum. This stream has a great many tributaries, and was, on this occasion, quite impassable in many parts. On the 4th April, Mr. Stuart ascended a flat-topped hill, which he named Mount Humphries. It was composed of a soft coarse white sandstone, and on the summit was a quantity of water-worn quartz, cemented into large masses. After leaving this place, he says, "we passed over a plain of as fine country as any man would wish to see—a beautiful red soil, covered with grass a foot high." At a distance of fifteen miles, some sand-hills were encountered, but still the feed was abundant. "I have not," says Mr. Stuart again, "passed such splendid country since I came into the colony." A creek was running through it, with plenty of water, and fine large gum-trees. This creek was named the Finke. On the 6th April, they came in sight of a remarkable hill, which, at a distance, looked like a locomotive engine surmounted by an immense funnel. On nearing it, the hill was found to be composed of sandstone, and about 100 feet high; and the singular pillar springing out of it was 105 feet

Digitized by Google

in height, twenty feet by ten feet in width, and quite perpendicular, the top being divided into two points. This desert monument Mr. Stuart named Chambers's Pillar, after his friend and patron, the late Mr. James Chambers, of North Adelaide. To the north and north-east of it were groups of singular-looking hills, having the appearance of ruined castles, and out of which some future poet may one day fabricate an antipodean "Bridal of Triermain."

For six days after this, Mr. Stuart passed over a country chiefly composed of sandstone and dense scrub, through which he found it difficult to force his way. But on the 12th April he came to a noble range of hills, in a finely grassed country, to which he gave the name of the MacDonnell Range, after the Governor of the colony. Here he found "a remarkable palm-tree, with small broad leaves, about eight inches long, coming to a sharp point." The fruit of this tree had a large kernel, with a hard shell like a nut, and about the size of an egg; the inside tasted like a cocoa-nut when raw, but when roasted it had the flavour of a potato. The India-rubber tree was also found here, and several plants that had not been met with before. Mr. Stuart does not think the nut of the palm-tree safe to eat, as it produced violent sickness in both of his men, although it had no ill effect upon himself. From the MacDonnell Range to Mount Hugh, a distance of about forty miles, the country was without water. But here an abundance of water was found in a gum creek. At this camp Mr. Stuart marked a tree with his initials, "J. M'D. S.," and upon the mount he had a cone of stones erected. "At ten miles distant," he says, "in a branch creek about half a mile to the north of this, is more water; a little higher up, in a ledge of rocks, is a splendid reservoir, thirty yards in diameter, and about a hundred in circumference. We could not get to the

Digitized by Google

middle to try the depth, but where we did it was twelve feet deep, and must be much deeper in the middle." A few yards higher up was another ledge of rocks, and another reservoir, but smaller than the first, and having a drainage into the lower one.

On Sunday, the 22nd April, is the following interesting entry in Mr. Stuart's journal:—"To-day, I find from my observations of the sun, 111° 0′ 30″, that I am now camped in the centre of Australia. About two and a half miles to the N.N.E. is a high mount. I wish it had been in the centre. I shall go to it to-morrow, and build a cone of stones, plant the British flag, and name it Central Mount Stuart." On the next day this resolution was carried out, in a spirit of true knight-errantry. The "British flag," alluded to, had been prepared and given to Mr. Stuart by the daughter of his friend, Mr. James Chambers, and the operation of planting it thus described by the explorer:—"Took Keckwick and the flag, and went to the top of the mount, which I find to be much higher, and more difficult of ascent than I supposed; but after numerous slips and knocks we reached the top. It is as high as Mount Serle, if not higher. The view to the north is over a large plain of gum, mulga, and spinifex, with watercourses running through. The large gum creek that we crossed winds round this hill in a N.E. direction; at ten miles it is joined by another. After joining, they take a course more north, and I lost sight of them; to the N.N.E., termination of hills; to the N.E., E., and S.E., broken ranges; to the N.W., broken ranges. To the W. is a very high peak; between it and this are a number of isolated hills. Built the cone of stones, in the centre of which I placed a pole, with the British flag nailed to it. On the top of the cone I placed a small bottle, in which is a slip of paper, stating by whom it was raised. We then gave three hearty

Digitized by Google

cheers for the flag." Mount Stuart is composed of hard red sandstone, covered with spinifex and some scrub. About two miles to the north-west of it, is a remarkable bottle-shaped hill, to which Mr. Stuart gave the name of Mount Esther, after Miss Chambers, whom he most ungallantly designates "the female who made the flag." From this point he found it difficult to advance, for want of water. His horses were suffering severely, and were scarcely able to move on. After several ineffectual attempts to push forward, and an accident which nearly proved fatal to him, he was compelled to fall back upon Central Mount Stuart. He was also suffering fearfully from scurvy, his hands being a mass of sores, and his mouth and gums so bad as to prevent him from eating. "For the last three weeks," he says, "I have been suffering dreadful pains in the muscles, caused by the scurvy; but the last two nights they have been most excruciating—so much so, that I almost wished that death would come and release me from my torture. I cannot long endure many nights such as last, as I am very weak; but I must abide with patience my time, and wait for the Almighty."

One may well ask what fascination it is that surmounts sufferings like these, and leads men on in an enterprise fraught with so many terrors? For, in connection with the very entry which records his weak and prostrate condition, we find Stuart lamenting the obstacles which prevented his success, and resolving, if possible, to overcome them. "I must now," he writes, "do everything in my power to break this barrier that prevents me from getting to the north. If I could only get 120 miles from this, I think there would be a chance of getting to the coast; I wish the horses could endure the want of water a few days longer." He succeeded in pushing his way 200 miles farther, but was not at this

Digitized by Google

time destined to realize his long-cherished wish to reach the northern coast. The journey, even thus far, was a very hazardous one for a party of three persons, and it would have been little less than madness to have attempted to extend it across the continent. On the 26th June, they came to a large gum creek, with fine sheets of water; but here they also met with a considerable tribe of natives, with whom they unfortunately came into collision, and were nearly losing their lives. Three days before this, they met a small party of natives, one of whom, Mr. Stuart declares gave him a masonic sign. When he returned the sign, the native patted him on the shoulder, stroked his head, and gave other indications of pleasurable and brotherly recognition! The affray with the blacks induced him to return, as he felt he was too weak, both in body and in numbers, to cope with frequent attacks of this kind. On the journey back, some of the waters had dried up, and the party suffered severely in consequence. The farthest point gained, Mr. Stuart named Attack Creek. He got back to Hamilton Springs on the 1st September, and to Chambers's Creek the next day, where he found Mr. Goyder. Proceeding to Adelaide, he reported his discoveries to Messrs. Chambers and Finke, and through them to the Government and the public. They excited a large amount of interest, as they indicated the possibility, with a well-equipped party, of reaching the Indian Ocean. And this time the matter was taken up by the Government, who placed a sum of £2,500 upon the estimates, to fit Mr. Stuart out for a further attempt to cross from sea to sea. This vote was confirmed by the Parliament, and without having so much as taken time to recover his strength, the undaunted explorer left Adelaide to renew his efforts to unveil the remainder of the hidden interior.

Digitized by Google

His companions were, W. Keckwick, second in command; F. Thring, third officer; Ewart, Sullivan, Thompson, Lawrence, Woodforde, Wall, Bayliffe, Masters, and Thomas. On the 12th December they were at Chambers's Creek, drying meat, mending pack-saddles, and weighing rations, preparatory to a start. They continued here until the 1st January, 1861, when everything being ready, they took their final departure. The discoveries already made had led to the formation of squatting-stations considerably beyond Chambers's Creek, the farthest of which was Messrs. Levi and Watts's, near Mount Margaret. When they arrived there, Mr. Stuart thought it desirable to reduce his party to ten, and therefore sent two of the men back to Adelaide. At the Neales he became very ill, but was able to proceed forward in a day or two. On the 25th April they arrived at Attack Creek, where they met with a great many native tracks, but without seeing any natives. A month afterwards, they arrived at a splendid reach of water, 150 yards wide, and extending farther than could be seen, which Mr. Stuart named Newcastle Water, after His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, then Secretary of State for the Colonies. This was in latitude about 17° 40′ S., and was situated in fine, rich alluvial country, of great extent, to which was given the name of Sturt's Plains. From the 24th May until the 11th July, they remained at this place, making desperate, but fruitless attempts to reach the coast. On the latter day Mr. Stuart writes: "It certainly is a great disappointment to me in not being able to get through; but I believe that I have left nothing untried that it has been in my power to do. I have tried to make the gulf and river ('Victoria' of Gregory), both before rain fell, and immediately after it had fallen, but the results were the same—*unsuccessful.*" He was compelled to return, in consequence of the

Digitized by Google

reduced condition of his horses and the state of his commissariat.

At Hawker's Creek, Ashburton Range, before arriving at Newcastle Water, one of Mr. Stuart's party "saw what appeared to him a piece of wood stuck upon a tree, about two and a half feet long, sharp at both ends, broad at the bottom, and shaped like a canoe. Having pulled it down, he found it to be hollow; on the top of it were placed a number of pieces of bark, and the whole bound firmly round with grass cord. He undid it, and found the skull and bones of a child within." This native coffin, Mr. Stuart says, was the finest piece of workmanship he had ever seen executed by the aborigines. It was about twelve inches deep, and ten inches wide, and had small lines cut along each side. It had been made out of a solid piece of wood, with some sharp instrument. The interesting mortuary relic was conveyed by Mr. Stuart to Adelaide, and may now be seen in the Museum of the South Australian Institute. The return journey was commenced on the 12th July, and the party arrived at Levi and Watts's Station on the 31st August, all "overjoyed once more at seeing the face of a white man." Mr. Stuart closes his journal of this expedition, by expressing his warmest thanks to his second in command, and to the other members of the party, for the brave and ready way in which they had performed their duties; and also to the Government, and his friends Messrs. Chambers and Finke, for the efficient manner in which he was fitted out.

He arrived in Adelaide on the 23rd September, only to announce his willingness to start off at once again, to endeavour to accomplish the great task upon which he had set his heart. Nor were the Government and the public slow to appreciate his enthusiasm. In less than two months, another expedition was equipped, and he was ready to enter upon his fifth and, as it proved, successful

Digitized by Google

attempt to cross the continent. An accident of a somewhat serious nature delayed him for five weeks, but on the 31st December, 1861, he had reached Chambers's Creek again, where he was engaged until the 8th January completing the preparations for his departure. The party consisted of himself; W. Keckwick, second in command; F. G. Waterhouse, naturalist; F. W. Thring, third officer; W. C. Auld, assistant; S. King, J. Billiat, J. Frew, H. Nash, and J. McGorrerey. They arrived at Newcastle Water on the 5th April, where they remained until the 21st. About sixteen miles beyond the northernmost point of this water, they found Howell's Ponds, where they encamped, and from whence they made excursions in various directions, in search of places for advance camps. These they found successively, at Frew's Waterhole, Kings Chain of Ponds, Auld's Chain of Ponds, McGorrerey's Ponds, and Daly Waters. The latter place they reached on the 23rd May. On Saturday the 31st, Mr. Stuart says, "As there are no appearances of rain, the weather very hot, and I have a good deal of work, in plans, etc., to bring up, I shall remain here until Monday. I feel this heavy work, much more than I did the journey of last year; so much of it is beginning to tell upon me. I feel my capability of endurance beginning to give way." The River Strangways was reached on the 14th June, and on the 26th the River Roper; and here the difficulties of the party seem to have been nearly over, as they were now closely approaching the northern coast. At the Roper, they intersected Gregory's tracks from the Victoria River, which lay to the westward of their route. Of the Roper Mr. Stuart says:—"It is a splendid river. We have passed many brooks and deep reaches of water some miles in length, and the country could not be better—it is really magnificent." At this delightful place they resolved upon having a jollification. "As I will be short

Digitized by Google

of meat," says Mr. Stuart, "I remain here to-day to cut up the horse and dry him." After the operation of cutting up had been performed, we find the following entry in the diary:—"We are all enjoying a delightful change of fresh meat from dry. It is a great treat, and the horse eats remarkably well, although not quite so good as a bullock." On the 10th July they struck the Adelaide River, which runs into the sea at Adam Bay, and following it down until the 24th, they left it for the purpose of making a short cut, in order to gain the beach at the nearest point. I must relate the finale as it is recorded in Mr. Stuart's journal:—"Thursday, July 24.—Thring's Creek entering the Marsh. Started twenty minutes to eight o'clock, course north. I have taken this course in order to make the sea-coast as soon as possible, which I suppose to be distant about eight and a half miles; by this I hope to avoid the Marsh. I shall travel along the beach to the north of the Adelaide. I did not inform any of the party, except Thring and Auld, that I was so near the sea, as I wished to give them a surprise on reaching it. Proceeded through a light soil, slightly elevated, with a little ironstone on the surface, the volcanic rock cropping out occasionally, also some flats of black alluvial soil. The timber much smaller, approaching scrub, showing that we are nearing the sea. At eight and a half miles came up in a broad valley of black alluvial soil, covered with long grass; from this I can hear the wash of the sea. On the other side of the valley, which is rather more than a quarter of a mile wide, is growing a line of thick heavy bushes, very dense, showing that to be the boundary of the beach. Crossed the valley and entered the scrub, which was a complete net-work of vines. Stopped the horses to clear the way, whilst I advanced a few yards on to the beach, and was delighted and gratified to behold the water of the Indian Ocean in

Digitized by Google

Van Diemen's Gulf, before the party with the horses knew anything of its proximity. Thring, who rode in advance of me, called out, 'The Sea!' which so took them all by surprise, that he had to repeat the call before they fully understood what was meant; hearing which they immediately gave three long and hearty cheers. The beach is covered with a soft blue mud; it being ebb tide I could see some distance; found it would be impossible for me to take the horses along it; I therefore kept them where I had halted them, and allowed half the party to come on to the beach, and gratify themselves by a sight of the sea, while the other half remained to watch the horses until their return. I dipped my feet, and washed my face and hands in the sea, as I had promised the late Governor Sir Richard MacDonnell I would do if I reached it. The mud has nearly covered all the shells; we got a few, however. I could see no sea-weed. There is a point of land some distance off, bearing 70°. After all the party had had some time on the beach, at which they were much pleased and gratified, they collected a few shells; I returned to the valley, where I had my initials cut on a large tree (J. M'D. S.), as I intended putting my flag up at the mouth of the Adelaide. Proceeded on a course of 302° along the valley; at one and a half miles, coming upon a small creek, with running water, and the valley being covered with beautiful green grass, I have camped to give the horses the benefit of it. Thus have I, through the instrumentality of Divine Providence, been led to accomplish the great object of the expedition, and take the whole party through as witnesses to the fact, and through one of the finest countries man would wish to pass—good to the coast, and with a stream of running water within half a mile of the sea. From Newcastle Water to the sea-beach the main body of the horses have been only one night without water, and then got it within

Digitized by Google

the next day. If this country is settled, it will be one of the finest colonies under the Crown, suitable for the growth of any and everything, What a splendid country for producing cotton! Judging from the number of the pathways from the water to the beach, across the valley, the natives must be very numerous; we have not seen any, although we have passed many of their recent tracks and encampments. The cabbage and fan-palm trees have been very plentiful during to-day's journey down to this valley. This creek I named Charles's Creek, after the eldest son of John Chambers, Esq.; it is one by which some large bodies of springs discharge their surplus water into Van Diemen's Gulf; its banks are of soft mud and boggy. Latitude 12° 13′ 30″."

The next day Mr. Stuart endeavoured to get along the beach to the mouth of the Adelaide River, but finding it impracticable to force his way through the soft mud, and not wishing farther to distress his already jaded horses, which had to recross the continent to Adelaide, he resolved to turn his face homewards again. Before leaving, he proceeded to an open part of the beach about two miles west-north-west of his camp on the creek, and selecting one of the tallest trees he could find, fixed upon one of its highest branches a Union Jack, also given him by Miss Chambers, with his name marked in the centre. "When this was completed," he says, "the party gave three cheers, and Mr. Keckwick then addressed me, congratulating me on having completed this great and important undertaking, to which I replied. Mr. Waterhouse also spoke a few words on the same subject, and concluded with three cheers for the Queen, and three for the Prince of Wales." At one foot south of the tree, and about eight inches below the surface, Mr. Stuart buried in an air-tight tin case a paper containing the following announcement:—

Digitized by Google

"*South Australian Great Northern Exploring Expedition.*—The exploring party under the command of John McDouall Stuart arrived at this spot on the 25th day of July, 1862, having crossed the entire continent of Australia from the southern to the Indian Ocean, passing through the centre. They left the city of Adelaide on the 26th day of October, 1861, and the most northern station of the colony on 21st January, 1862. To commemorate this happy event, they have raised this flag bearing his name. All well. God save the Queen."

To this document were attached the signatures of the whole of the party. Mr. Stuart says:—"As this bay has not been named, I have taken this opportunity of naming it Chambers's Bay, in honour of Miss Chambers, who kindly presented me with the flag which I have planted this day, and I hope this may be the first sign of the dawn of approaching civilization. Exactly this day nine months the party left North Adelaide. Before leaving, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock, they had lunch at Mr. Chambers's house; John Bentham Neales, Esq., being present, proposed success to me, and wished I might plant the flag on the north-west coast. At the same hour of the day, nine months after, the flag was raised on the shores of Chambers's Bay, Van Diemen's Gulf. On the tree on which the flag is placed is cut in the bark, DIG ONE FOOT S. We then bade farewell to the Indian Ocean, and returned to Charles's Creek, where we had again great difficulty in getting the horses across, which was at last accomplished without accident. Latitude 12° 14′ 50″." They reached Chambers's Creek, on the return journey, on the 5th December, Stuart having had to be carried on a stretcher, suspended between two horses, part of the way back, through excessive prostration. Both on the outward and homeward journey they were more troubled with the natives than they had been before. It says much, however, for the generally pacific disposition of the blacks, that they were permitted to return on every occasion without the loss of a single member of their party.

Digitized by Google

The success which Stuart ultimately achieved was the well-merited reward of some of the bravest and most indomitable efforts ever put forth for the accomplishment of a great object. If he was not the first to cross the continent, his journey was the most extensive and important of any yet undertaken. But his friends claim for him the merit of having been absolutely the first to complete the route from the southern to the northern coast. Burke reached the Gulf of Carpentaria on the 11th February, 1861, and M'Kinlay on the 18th May, 1862; but neither of them actually saw the sea, though there is no doubt that they were within a very short distance of it.

In glancing at the interior of Australia, as described in Stuart's journal and laid down upon his chart, we see how widely different it is from what it was supposed to be, by many persons who have hazarded conjectures respecting it. Instead of a central depression, covered with saline incrustations, and pervading a region of perpetual aridity, we find a succession of hills and plains covered in many places with luxuriant grasses, and intersected by innumerable watercourses. In the whole distance from Adelaide to Adam Bay, even with the present imperfect knowledge of the country, it seems scarcely to be necessary to be more than a day without water. Let us see how Stuart describes the country on his line of route from Chambers's Creek to the Adelaide river:—

From the creek to Mount Margaret we have Mount Hamilton, Mount Hugh, Beresford Hill, Mount Anna, and White Hill, with various lagoons and springs; and the Douglas and Davenport Creeks. About Mount Margaret there are innumerable springs; then we have Mount Stevenson, Mount Charles, and Mount Younghusband, with springs all the way; then we came to the Blyth and to Freeling's Springs: and to Mount Kingston, to the west of which Mr. Stuart has marked "good country." Then commences the Neales, in latitude 28° S., and running north-west for seventy miles. Along the course of

Digitized by Google

this river is the Hanson Range, the highest point of which is Mount O'Halloran. To the east and west of the Neales is also marked 'good country' in several places. Then from the termination of the Neales we have, Mulga scrub with good feed, plenty of good grass, Mulga scrub, Mulga scrub with grass; the Hamilton, good country, good country; the Thomson, water, water. Then we have the Bagot Range; then the Ross, with good country; then the Stevenson; then the Lindsay; and then a complete network of gum creeks and water-courses, until we come to the eastern extremity of the Duffield, where there are large water-holes, with plenty of pigeons and ducks. On the west part of the Duffield the country is not so good, the plains being scrubby, with small patches of grass at intervals. But immediately beyond Mount Beddome, we have good country again; and beyond that, to Mount Humphries, we have red sandstone and spinifex. Between Mount Humphries and Chambers's Pillar there is some good country, alternating with spinifex and sand hills; and on this portion of the route are Ben's and Polly's Springs. Near Chambers's Pillar is the Finke, between which and the Hugh the country is poor. The Hugh runs through the James and Waterhouse Ranges into the MacDonnell Range, and embraces some good country. Beyond the MacDonnell Range we have "plains of beautiful grass;" and afterwards dense scrub and spinifex. Then comes the Reynolds's Range, in which are the remarkable reservoirs already alluded to; and beyond this is Central Mount Stuart. Beyond the centre is the Forster Range; and then the Crawford Range; and then the Davenport Range. This tract of country embraces the Stirling, Taylor's Creek, Woodforde's Creek, Sutherland's Creek, and Baker's Creek, with some lagoons and grassy plains. Then we have the Murchison Ranges; then the M'Douall Range; then Short's Range; then Whitington's Range; then Burton's Range, with the Bonney, M'Laren's Creek, Goodiar's Creek, Tennant's Creek, Bishop's Creek, Phillips's Creek, Keckwick's Ponds, Hayward's Creek, Morphett's Creek, Loveday's Creek, Gleeson's Creek, and several others. This brings us to latitude 18° S., where the Ashburton Range commences; and to the Sturt Plains and Newcastle Water. Beyond this point (Mr. Stuart informs us) it is not necessary to be a day without water, all the way through to the coast; whilst the route includes several large and permanent rivers, and considerable stretches of magnificent country.

We see, then, how important Mr. Stuart's discoveries are likely hereafter to be in connection with the development of the interior of Australia, and also with reference

Digitized by Google

to the opening up of telegraphic and postal communication with India and China, and by that route with the mother country. At many points between Port Augusta and the northern coast the country affords abundant facilities for permanent stations, which are likely to be occupied by squatters. And the character of the rocks, as described by Mr. Stuart, indicates the existence of large mineral deposits, which may probably at no very distant day induce the settlement of a considerable population. It is obvious also, that Stuart's line of route affords the best positions from whence to proceed in the further exploration of the continent. To the eastward of his track but little remains to be accomplished, but to the westward, an immense extent of country, which has never yet been unveiled to the gaze of the white man, awaits the efforts of the explorer.

On Stuart's return from his last expedition the South Australian Government awarded to him the bonus of £2000, offered by them for the first successful trip across the continent, to which has been added, by a recent vote of the Legislature, £1000 more; and they granted to him in 1859 a lease of 1000 square miles of pastoral country in the north, free of rent for a period of seven years. To Mr. Keckwick, his second in command, they granted a sum of £500; to Messrs. Thring and Auld £200 each; and to the rest of the party £100 each. Stuart's exploring days are now over. Although still a comparatively young man, he has returned to England with a constitution thoroughly broken down, and like his former leader, Captain Sturt, he is also nearly blind. He will be long remembered in South Australia for his perseverance and courage under difficult and trying circumstances, and for the large contributions he has made to our knowledge of Australian geography.

Before Stuart's last successful enterprise, but stimu-

Digitized by Google

lated by his former efforts, the colony of Victoria determined to enter into the competition for crossing the continent, and an expedition on a grand scale was got up for that purpose. Twenty-four camels were brought over from India, at a cost of £3000, to which the Government added £6000 in money, and a private subscription of £3400 swelled the exploration fund to £12,400. A committee of the Royal Society, assisted by an Exploration Fund Committee, including the names of the leading men of the colony, undertook to direct the arrangements necessary for fitting out and starting the expedition, and to watch over its future movements. The person selected as leader was Mr. Robert O'Hara Burke, then one of the inspectors of police in Victoria; and his second in command was Mr. G. J. Landells, who had brought the camels from Peshawur, and who was especially charged with their management. The third officer was Mr. W. J. Wills, a surgeon from Ballarat, who had a great taste for scientific pursuits, and who was appointed surveyor and astronomical observer. The rest of the party consisted of Hermann Beckler, medical officer and botanist; Lüdwig Becker, artist, naturalist, and geologist; C. J. Ferguson, foreman; T. F. M'Donagh, assistant; W. Paton; P. Langan; O. Cowan; W. Brahe; R. Fletcher; J. King; H. Creher; J. Dickford; and three native Indians; eighteen in all. The party started from Melbourne on the 20th August, 1860, accompanied for a short distance by a large number of the inhabitants on horseback and in carriages, and amidst the enthusiasm of the populace.

They proceeded first of all to the lower part of the Murrumbidgee, where they arrived on the 17th September. At this place Mr. Burke dismissed his foreman, Ferguson, for insubordination; and shortly afterwards disputes arose between the leader and his second in command, with reference to the management of the camels,

Digitized by Google

in consequence of which Mr. Landells resigned. On his return to Melbourne he made bitter complaints of the conduct of Mr. Burke, and stated his belief that the expedition under his leadership would be attended with the most disastrous results. Mr. Wills by the defection of Landells now became second in command, and a Mr. Wright, who was accidentally met with at a station where Mr. Burke halted, was put in the place of Wills as the third officer. To this person was now committed the principal charge of the camels, horses, and stores, and upon the prompt and timely discharge of his duties depended in a great measure the success, if not the safety, of the expedition. It seems that he failed to attend to the instructions given him by Mr. Burke, and his neglect led to the most fearful disasters. Burke left Menindee with an advance party for Cooper's Creek on the 19th October, 1860, requesting Wright to follow on immediately to form a depôt there. But the latter did not take his departure until the 26th January, 1861, or upwards of three months after his leader! And he did not arrive at Cooper's Creek until the 12th May, by which time Burke and Wills had crossed the continent to the Gulf of Carpentaria and back again. This extraordinary delay may have been in some measure attributable to the circumstance, that Burke took Wright half way to Cooper's Creek with him to show him the way, after which he had to go back to his camp, and return over the same ground. Had Burke taken on the whole party to Cooper's Creek all might have gone on well, but still there appears to have been no necessity for Wright's long detention at Menindee, and his still longer journey from that place to Cooper's Creek.

Before Burke reached Cooper's Creek, news of Stuart's having penetrated to 18° south latitude had reached Melbourne, and the Exploration Committee thinking the

Digitized by Google

particulars might be useful to Burke forwarded them after him to Menindee. The messenger arrived there just as Wright had returned from setting Burke on his journey; but the former, instead of starting off himself with the information, sent two of the men and a native, and remained behind in camp. Those messengers not only failed to overtake Burke, but had nearly lost their own lives in the bush, having been saved only by the timely despatch of a relief party under Becker. When they returned to the camp their horses were knocked up, and the provisions of the party being likely to run short, Wright thought it necessary to send all the way back to Melbourne for money to purchase ten more horses and one hundred and fifty sheep. The sheep, it seems, were never purchased at all.

When Burke arrived at Cooper's Creek, he further divided his party, and leaving the depôt there in charge of Brahe, set off accompanied only by Wills, Gray, and King, for the Gulf of Carpentaria. No news of him having arrived in Melbourne up to the 18th June, and fears being entertained for his safety, a meeting of the Exploration Committee was held, when it was determined to send out an expedition in search of him. Mr. Alfred Howitt, who had exhibited great skill, energy, and prudence, as a bushman, on several occasions on which his services had been required, was appointed the leader of this party. He left Melbourne without delay, intending to collect his horses and stores on the Murray, and to make that his final point of departure. On the Loddon, however, he met Brahe with despatches from Wright, containing some very interesting but sad particulars. They were to the effect, that Burke's depôt party from Cooper's Creek had returned to Wright's camp at Menindee; that Burke had left on the 16th December and had not since been heard of; and that Becker, Purcell, Stone, and Paton had

Digitized by Google

died of scurvy and exhaustion on their journey back. This information Mr. Howitt at once telegraphed to Melbourne, and then returned there with Brahe, to receive further instructions, and to offer suggestions to the committee as to the best course to be pursued. He took his departure again on the 4th July, accompanied by Brahe and ten others, with provisions for five months.

Burke had evidently left his depôt party at Cooper's Creek, with a view of falling back upon his resources there in the event of being baffled in his efforts to cross the continent. And he had given instructions that Brahe should follow in his tracks, as soon as Wright came up to take charge of the depôt. If Wright should not make his appearance, Brahe was to remain three months at the creek, or as long as his provisions would allow him to stay. Wright not having come as expected, he had, after remaining eighteen weeks, been compelled to leave, in consequence of the serious illness of Paton and others of the party, and of the prospective failure of his provisions. Before starting he placed in the *cache* at the depôt, 50 lb. flour, 50 lb. oatmeal, 50 sugar, and 30 lb. rice, with a note of explanation, in case of Burke's return, and took 150 lb. flour, a bag and a half of sugar, a bag of rice, and 4 lb. tea, for himself and the three men with him. He met Wright at Koorliatto, between Cooper's Creek and Menindee, and the two rode back to the former place to see whether Burke had returned, and also to ascertain if the provisions were safe. Referring to this journey, Mr. Wright says in his evidence before the committee, "I found no signs of Mr. Burke's return, or of the *cache* of stores having been disturbed, and returned to Koorliatto on the 12th May." This was not true; he had never examined the *cache* at all, or he would have discovered that Burke and Wills had been there since Brahe

Digitized by Google

left; and he might even then have saved them from the fate that was impending over them!

On the 13th September Mr. Howitt arrived without much difficulty at the depôt at Cooper's Creek, ascertained that Burke, Wills, and Gray had all perished, and found King, the only survivor of the party, in a wurley at a native camp. He "presented a melancholy appearance, wasted as a shadow, and hardly to be distinguished as a civilized being, but by the remnants of clothes upon him;" and he was so weak that it was found difficult sometimes to follow what he said. Burke, Wills, and King had returned to Cooper's Creek on the 21st April, *seven hours after Brahe had left*, but being too much exhausted to follow him at once, they remained to rest, and to refresh themselves upon the provisions which they found there. Unfortunately they did not afterwards take the route to Menindee, but endeavoured to reach some station in the South Australian territory, by way of Mount Hopeless. This course was determined on by Burke in opposition to the views of Wills, and proved disastrous to them both. Their provisions having soon become exhausted, they endeavoured to support themselves upon the nardoo seed used by the natives for food, but being unable to derive sufficient nourishment from this, they eventually died of starvation, King having managed to keep himself alive until discovered by Howitt. Burke had probably died about the 5th July, and Wills some days before. Had Wright really looked into the *cache* on his arrival at Cooper's Creek, as he says he did, he would have found the provisions gone, and in their place the following letter:—

DEPÔT NO. 2, COOPER'S CREEK, CAMP 65.

The return party from Carpentaria, consisting of myself, Wills, and King (Gray dead), arrived here last night, and found that the depôt party had only started the same day. We proceed on to-morrow slowly

Digitized by Google

down the creek towards Adelaide by Mount Hopeless, and shall endeavour to follow Gregory's track; but we are very weak. The two camels are done up, and we shall not be able to travel faster than four or five miles a day. Gray died on the road from exhaustion and fatigue. The provisions left here will, I think, restore our strength. We have discovered a practicable route to Carpentaria, the chief position of which lies in the 140° of east longitude. There is some good country between this and the Stony Desert. From thence to the tropic the land is dry and stony. Between the tropic and Carpentaria, a considerable portion is rangy, but it is well watered and richly grassed.

We reached the shores of Carpentaria on the 11th February, 1861. Greatly disappointed at finding the party here gone.

R. O'HARA BURKE, *Leader.*

22*nd April*, 1861.

P.S.—The camels cannot travel, and we cannot walk, or we should follow the other party. We shall move very slowly down the creek.

After trying in vain to proceed to Mount Hopeless, Burke and his two companions returned to Cooper's Creek. When their small stock of provisions was consumed, and they were compelled to depend upon nardoo entirely, they began rapidly to lose strength and to sink. The blacks had been very kind to them, supplying them with fish and such other things as they could procure, but they suddenly disappeared, and left them to their own resources. On the 22nd June Wills was so weak as to be unable to stand on his feet, and on the 24th Burke and King set off to see if they could find the natives again. Wills urged them to this course, as the only chance of saving all their lives. They left with him eight days' supply of nardoo, wood, and water, and buried their documents and memoranda near the gunyah where he was lying. He gave Burke a letter and his watch, and told King to give these to his father, should he survive them both. Burke was almost too weak to walk, and was obliged to throw away nearly everything he had to enable him to get on at all. On the second day he broke down altogether, and finding that he could not live much longer,

Digitized by Google

gave King his watch and pocket-book, and wrote some notes to Sir William Stawell, the Chief-Justice of Victoria, and Chairman of the Exploration Committee. He said to King:—"I hope you will remain with me till I am quite dead; it is a comfort to know that some one is by; but when I am dying, it is my wish that you should place the pistol in my right hand, and that you leave me unburied as I lie." On the following morning about eight o'clock he expired. King continued his journey alone in search of the natives, and returned to Wills's camp after a week's absence, but only to find that his other companion had been dead for some days.

The last entry in poor Wills's diary was the following:—"Friday, the 29th June; clear, cold night, slight breeze from the east, day beautifully warm and pleasant. Mr. Burke suffers greatly from the cold, and is getting extremely weak. He and King start to-morrow up the creek to look for the blacks; it is the only chance we have of being saved from starvation. I am weaker than ever, although I have a good appetite, and relish the nardoo much; but it seems to give me no nutriment, and the birds here are so shy as not to be got at. Even if we got a good supply of fish, I doubt whether we could do much work on them and nardoo alone. Nothing now but the greatest of good luck can save any of us; and, as for myself, I may live four or five days if the weather continues warm. My pulse is at forty-eight, and very weak, and my legs and arms are nearly skin and bone. I can only look out, like Mr. Micawber, 'for something to turn up.' Starvation on nardoo is by no means very unpleasant, but for the weakness one feels, and the utter inability to move oneself; for, as far as appetite is concerned, it gives the greatest satisfaction. Certainly fat and sugar would be more to one's taste; in fact, these seem to one the greatest stand-by for one in this extra-

Digitized by Google

ordinary continent; not that I mean to depreciate the farinaceous food, but the want of sugar and fat in all substances obtainable here is so great, that they become almost valueless to us, as articles of food, without the addition of something else."

The last jottings in Burke's pocket-book are dated, Cooper's Creek, June 28th, and are as follows:—

"I hope we shall be done justice to. We have fulfilled our task, but we have been aband——. We have not been followed up as we expected, and the depôt party abandoned their post.

"King has behaved nobly. I hope that he will be properly cared for. He comes up the creek in accordance with my request.

"King has behaved nobly. He has stayed with me to the last, and placed the pistol in my hand, leaving me lying on the surface as I wished."

There is evidently some confusion of dates between Wills's and Burke's last memoranda, which was likely enough to occur in the fearful circumstances in which they were placed. It is scarcely probable that the last paragraph in Burke's pocket-book was written after King had obeyed the final command of his leader, by placing the pistol in his right hand. Upwards of two months elapsed between the deaths of Burke and Wills, and the time when King was rescued by Howitt, during which period he had lived chiefly with the blacks.

Mr. Howitt's journal, under date of September 18th, records the circumstances connected with the finding of the body of Wills:—"Left camp this morning with Messrs. Brahe, Welsh, Wheeler, and King, to perform a melancholy duty, which had weighed on my mind ever since we have encamped here, and which I only put off until King should be well enough to accompany us. We proceeded down the creek for seven miles, crossing a

Digitized by Google

branch running to the southward, and followed a native track leading to that part of the creek where Mr. Burke, Mr. Wills, and King camped after their unsuccessful attempt to reach Mount Hopeless, and the northern settlements of South Australia, and where poor Wills died. We found the two gunyahs pretty much as King had described them, situated on a sand-bank between two waterholes, and about a mile from the flat where they procured the nardoo seed, on which they managed to exist so long. Poor Wills's remains were found lying in the wurley in which he died, and where King, after his return from seeking for the natives, had buried him with sand and rushes. We carefully collected the remains, and interred them where they lay; and not having a prayer-book, I read chap. xv. of 1 Corinthians, that we might at least feel a melancholy satisfaction in having shown the last respect to his remains. We heaped sand over the grave, and laid branches upon it, that the natives might understand by their own tokens not to disturb the last repose of a fellow-being. I cut the following inscription on a stone close by, to mark the spot:—W. J. WILLS, XLV. YDS. W.N.W. A. H. The field-books, a note-book belonging to Mr. Burke, various small articles lying about, of no great value in themselves, but now invested with an interest from the circumstances connected with them, and some of the nardoo seed on which they subsisted, with the small wooden trough in which it had been cleansed, I have now in my possession. We returned home with saddened feelings, but I must confess that I felt a sense of relief that this painful ordeal had been gone through. King was very tired when we returned, and I must most unwillingly defer my visit to the spot where Burke's remains are lying, until he is better able to bear the fatigue."

Three days later we find the following entry in Mr.

Digitized by Google

Howitt's journal:—"Finding it would not be prudent for King to go out for two or three days, I could no longer defer making a search for the spot where Mr. Burke died; and with such directions as King could give, I went up the creek this morning with Messrs. Brahe, Welsh, Wheeler, and Aitken. We searched the creek upwards for eight miles, and at length, strange to say, found the remains of Mr. Burke lying among tall plants under a clump of box-trees, within 200 yards of our last camp, and not thirty paces from our track. It was still more extraordinary that three or four of the party and the two black boys, had been close to the spot without noticing it. The bones were entire, with the exception of the hands and feet, and the body had been removed from the spot where it first lay, and where the natives had placed branches over it, to about five paces. I found the revolver which Mr. Burke held in his hand when he expired, partly covered with leaves and earth, and corroded with rust. It was loaded and capped. We dug a grave close to the spot, and interred the remains wrapped in a union-jack—the most fitting covering in which the bones of a brave, but unfortunate man could take their last rest. On a box-tree, at the head of the grave, the following inscription is cut:—R. O'H. B., 21 | 9 | 61. A. H."

On the 9th December, 1861, after having reported the fate of Burke and Wills in Melbourne, Mr. Howitt set out once more for Cooper's Creek, to bring their remains to the capital, that they might receive the honours of a public funeral. He returned with them by way of Adelaide, where he arrived on the 8th December, 1862, having remained at the creek from the 18th February until early in October, to look out for the other expeditions which had been sent off to search for Burke. During that long interval he made two or three trips into

Digitized by Google

the South Australian territory, to ascertain the most practicable route to the settled districts, and to prepare the way for his party when they should finally move on. Mr. Howitt found at Cooper's Creek a roan horse of Captain Sturt's, which had been left there seventeen years before, and which he succeeded in taking to Adelaide with him. He arrived safely in Melbourne on the 28th December, and on the 21st January, 1862, the interment took place in the Melbourne cemetery, in the presence of almost the entire population of the city and surrounding neighbourhood.

Besides the expedition in search of Burke and Wills, under the command of Mr. Howitt, parties were also despatched on the same mission under the command of Messrs. Landsborough, Walker, and M'Kinlay respectively. The two former were sent out from Queensland, and the latter was sent from South Australia. Landsborough went by sea to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and landing at the Albert river made his way south to the Barcoo, on a route considerably to the eastward of that of the missing explorers. He heard of the fate of Burke at Mr. Williams's station on the Warrego, and returned to Melbourne by way of Menindee. Mr. Walker started from Rockhampton, and proceeded, by way of the Victoria and Thompson rivers, to the Norman river in the Gulf of Carpentaria, where he found traces of Burke and Wills; and thinking they had gone into Queensland, he returned to Rockhampton, *viâ* Port Denison, without obtaining any further clue to their movements. M'Kinlay left Adelaide on the 16th August, 1861, and proceeded to Cooper's Creek, in the neighbourhood of which, from the discovery of what is supposed to have been the body of Gray, and from the accounts of the natives, he concluded that the whole of Burke's party had been murdered. He sent off messengers to Blanchewater with

Digitized by Google

this intelligence, but before their return he had found Mr. Howitt's memorials of the fate of Burke and Wills; and his messengers brought back information that the Victorian Government intended to despatch a party to convey the remains of the unfortunate explorers to Melbourne. M'Kinlay being relieved of the special duty on which he had been sent out, and unable, as he reported, to carry out the further instructions of his Government in consequence of the flooded state of the country, instead of returning at once to Adelaide, made a dash to the northward, and succeeded in crossing over to the Gulf of Carpentaria, almost in the tracks of Burke and Wills. From thence he proceeded to Port Denison, and returned by sea to South Australia. He received a complimentary gratuity of £1000 for having accomplished the passage of the continent, although it was felt that he had departed from his instructions in making the attempt.

It is generally acknowledged that the disastrous results of Mr. Burke's enterprise were altogether owing to the utter unsuitableness of the leader for the responsible duty which he undertook. With the exception of undoubted integrity of purpose, and great courage, he seems scarcely to have possessed a single quality necessary to fit him for commanding a perilous exploring expedition. In the hands of Howitt, or even of Wills, the affair would have been a brilliant success; in his it was only a piece of mad and aimless impetuosity. He was a noble fellow, and one can only regret that the life he so willingly sacrificed was not consecrated to a service more calculated to shed lustre on his name. Mr. William Howitt says:—"With all the fine qualities of a genuine Irishman, courage for anything, an enthusiasm capable of carrying him through a thousand difficulties and dangers, and a disposition which attached those who served under him, at least in a majority of cases, Mr. Burke's appointment

Digitized by Google

was certainly the grand and fundamental error of the committee, and the root of all the subsequent calamities attending the expedition. To bravery and impetuosity in a leader of such an enterprise, there is required a spirit of careful calculation, a spirit of foresight, an administrative capacity, or, in other words, a capacity for managing the details of the train of men and animals committed to his charge; and, besides this, there required the seasoned constitution of a man accustomed to the climate and its bush life. In all these qualities Mr. Burke appears to have been more or less deficient, and the consequence soon became apparent in his rushing forward on his way like another Prince Rupert, dropping behind him, from stage to stage, by fragments, the body of his band of men and animals, as well as of his supplies, till he dropped and died of inanition, with some of his ill-fated companions, in the very midst of his triumph."

The Victorian Government generously voted a sum of £3125, to be invested in government debentures, for a life pension to King, the survivor of Burke's party; a sum of £2000, to be invested in a similar way, for the mother of Wills; a sum of £1000, to be similarly appropriated, for the benefit of Mrs. Dogherty, an old nurse of Burke's, and £500 each to Wills's two sisters. Wills's father received a gratuity of £125 to pay his passage to England, and a sepoy camel-driver, who had lost his arm in the bush, £200.

Cooper's Creek, discovered by Captain Sturt, has now become the "Diamond of the Desert," to which all explorers endeavour to bend their steps when battling with the difficulties of the interior. It affords a never-failing supply of that element so essential to the safety of a bush party, cut off by drought from the means of progress or retreat, and may, it seems, be relied on in all seasons. Its associations have been rendered sad by the melancholy

Digitized by Google

circumstances to which reference has just been made; but it is a resting-place for which many a weary wayfarer may yet be thankful, when trying to turn to useful account the discoveries that have already taken place. A Moravian mission to the aborigines has recently been established there, which, it may be hoped, is the prelude to the settlement and civilization of this long unknown region.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

TRADE AND FINANCE.

THE gold discoveries in Australia have naturally led to a large increase of trade in all the colonies. The imports from Great Britain which, in 1851, amounted only to £3,000,000, amounted in 1853 to nearly £15,000,000. This sudden expansion of commerce necessarily produced great business excitement, and gave rise to speculations and projects which, in many cases, ended disastrously to those concerned in them. The focus of the excitement was of course in Victoria, the other colonies being affected chiefly by the withdrawment of their population, and the depreciation in the value of all kinds of property. When the reaction took place, and people began to return to their former employments, South Australia soon rallied from the depression through which she had passed, and was afterwards remarkably free from those excessive financial fluctuations which characterized the condition of Melbourne and Sydney. Although far below her immediate neighbour in the magnitude of her commercial transactions, Adelaide is, admittedly, one of the safest and most substantial business cities in the Australian colonies. Like other chief towns in Australia it is somewhat overdone with business-power, and would be rather improved than otherwise by a reduction in the number of its merchants.

The natural resources of South Australia place it,

Digitized by Google

relatively, at the head of the Australian colonies, as to its powers of production. The staple exports in 1864, amounted to £3,015,537, or at the rate of £20 9s. 4d. per head of the population, which is a larger average than is reached even by Victoria. In that year the export of cereal produce alone amounted to £1,464,593. The value of wool exported was £775,656, and of metals and minerals £691,624. The exports to Great Britain amounted to £918,523; to New South Wales, £632,127; to Victoria, £1,254,654; to Tasmania, £5226; to Western Australia, £12,221; to the East Indies, £132,783; to Mauritius, £21,364; to other British possessions (including New Zealand, Queensland, Cape of Good Hope, and Hong Kong), £275,792; and to foreign states £52,855. It will be seen that more than half the exports of the colony (chiefly breadstuffs) go to Victoria and New South Wales. The imports for the same year amounted to £2,412,931. The exports, the produce of the colony, amounted to £892,614 more than the imports retained for home consumption. The imports were derived from the following sources:—Great Britain, £1,217,568; New South Wales, £212,517; Victoria, £697,075; Tasmania, £21,877; Western Australia, £2472; East Indies, £1362; Mauritius, £131,733; other British possessions, £7214; and foreign states, £121,108.

Mr. Boothby's analysis of the Statistical Register for 1864 brings out some interesting particulars with regard to the progress of South Australia. Beginning with the year 1855, and taking a period of five years, he shows the advancement of the colony in the matter of its exportable produce. In 1855, the staple exports amounted to £686,953; in 1859, to £1,502,165; and in 1864, to £3,015,537. The three principal articles of export were, in those years respectively, as follows:—Breadstuffs, £236,400, £554,265, £1,464,593; wool, £283,479,

Digitized by Google

£484,977, £691,624; minerals, £155,557, £411,018, £691,624. The yearly average of the total exports for the first quinquennial period, was £1,337,342; and for the second, £2,089,269. With reference to the statistics of the last year, the Government statist says:—

"Agricultural, pastoral, and mineral produce formed, as usual, the great bulk of the year's exports, and wool and copper were shipped in quantities of nearly equal value; but the breadstuffs exported were worth as much as the pastoral and mineral produce put together. This was, however, the result of exceptional circumstances, the value of cereal produce usually averaging from 10 to 15 per cent. higher than that of the other two staples. In fact, comparing the average yearly exports of each class during the past five years with the averages for the preceding similar period, it will be found that the shipments by agriculturists bore a less percentage to the value of the total exports during 1860-64 than in the years 1855-59. For instance, in the two periods breadstuffs, etc., have decreased from 39·3 per cent. to 38·8 per cent. of the total exports of produce; minerals from 27·1 to 25·7 per cent.; and on the other hand, wool has increased from 31·5 to 31·8 per cent."

Mr. Boothby says, with regard to one of the principal classes of exports:—

"Mineral produce was exported to the value of £691,624 during the past year, showing an increase of £149,231 on the value of that shipped in 1863. As exhibiting the immense development of the mines of South Australia it is only necessary to state, that during the past ten years minerals worth four and a half millions sterling have been sent away; and that last year's production was fourfold greater than in 1855. In the latter year the exports of mining produce only amounted to £155,557; in 1859 they reached £411,018, whilst the production of 1864 was valued at £691,624."

He might have further noted, that the production of the last five years has been mainly from new sources, the great Burra Burra mine not contributing to it during that time more than half its usual quota. This has arisen, not from the failure of ore in that important mine, but from the necessity of partially suspending operations,

Digitized by Google

owing to the increased cost of mining labour, consequent upon the competition of the new mines at Wallaroo.

The last year also shows an improvement in the trade of the River Murray, as compared with that of 1863, chiefly, however, in connection with New South Wales. That colony took goods amounting to £105,281, against £76,054 worth in the previous year; and sent down the river goods valued at £75,374. The river traffic with Victoria is also increasing, but the amount is yet exceedingly small, the combined trade, including that of New South Wales, being only £180,000 per annum.

The number of vessels visiting South Australia in 1864 was 619, of an aggregate capacity of 161,293 tons, being in number 173 more than arrived in the previous year, and in tonnage 33,467 tons. The number which arrived from Great Britain was 59, carrying 29,918 tons, whilst the number from Victoria and New South Wales was 435, carrying 101,646 tons. Of the entire number of vessels, 436 entered inwards at Port Adelaide, and 183 at the outports. There is not only an improvement in the number of vessels visiting the colony, but also in the class. Several fine clippers, from 700 to 1000 tons register, arrive with full cargoes from England every year, and return laden with wool and copper. The passenger traffic is now also very considerable, the general prosperity of the colonists enabling them to visit their native country in large numbers; and for this purpose sailing vessels, proceeding *viâ* the Cape of Good Hope, are usually selected in preference to the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamers, *viâ* Egypt and the Mediterranean, not only because of the expense, but also of the inconveniences, and often the discomforts, of the overland route, particularly where there are a number of children. Nearly all the vessels from Sydney and Melbourne go home by way of Cape Horn; but the Adelaide vessels,

Digitized by Google

with few exceptions, never take that route, as passengers would not be inclined to go with them.

Port Adelaide is a free port of call. Vessels may anchor at the lightship, abreast of the port, for orders, or to seek a market, or to take in provisions or water, without incurring harbour expenses. The following are the regulations and charges at present in force for vessels trading to the port and outports :—

RULES AND REGULATIONS TO BE OBSERVED AT THE WHARVES.

No gunpowder, rubbish, or filth to be landed on the wharves.

No boats or casks to be placed, ballast landed, spars made, wood cut, or casks coopered on the wharves without permission.

No goods to be deposited on the wharves within fifteen feet from the front line.

Goods will be allowed to remain on the wharves 48 hours, after which time they will be liable to rent, and removed at the owner's expense.

The wharfingers are not answerable for any goods that may be damaged whilst lying on the wharves, or what may be stolen from or plundered thereon. Vessels loading or discharging coals, etc., must use tarpaulins to prevent them falling overboard. No fires allowed on the wharves.

The lines of rail must be kept sufficiently clear to allow the free passage of the trucks.

TONNAGE DUES.

Ships or vessels loading or discharging at the wharves, Port Adelaide, are charged threepence per ton register.

Vessels charged half-tonnage dues that have paid full tonnage dues at another wharf during their stay in the harbour.

Steamboats ditto.

The following lay days are allowed for discharging, viz. :—

Vessels under 100 tons	6 days.
„ from 100 to 300 tons	10 days.
„ from 300 to 600 tons	16 days.
„ above 600 tons	21 days.

Vessels exceeding the time allowed, and remaining on the berths without permission, to be charged 1s. per ton for every day such lay days shall be exceeded.

Digitized by Google

HARBOUR DUES.

PORT ADELAIDE.

	£	s.	d.
For every vessel under 100 tons	0	10	0
„ above 100 tons and under 200 tons	0	15	0
„ „ 200 „ 300 „	1	5	0
„ „ 300 „ 400 „	1	15	0
„ „ 400 „ 500 „	2	5	0
„ „ 500 tons and upwards	3	0	0

Vessels registered in the said province under fifty tons, or while employed in the coasting trade, excepted.

RATES OF PILOTAGE.

PORT ADELAIDE.

For every vessel taking a pilot—In, £3 5s.; out, £3 5s.

For every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above nine feet—In, 15s.; out, 15s.

PORT ROBE, GUICHEN BAY.

For every vessel taking a pilot—In, £3; out, £2.

For every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above seven feet—In, 15s.; out, 10s.

PORT MACDONNELL,* PORT ELLIOTT,† VICTOR HARBOUR,* ROSETTA HARBOUR,* AND PORT NOARLUNGA.*

For every vessel taking a pilot—In, £1 10s.; out, £1 10s.

For every vessel above thirty tons, and not exceeding nine feet draught—In, £2; out, £2.

For every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above nine feet—In, 10s.; out, 10s.

PORT WALLAROO.†

For every vessel taking a pilot, draught under twelve feet—In, £2; out, £2.

For every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above twelve feet—In, 5s.; out, 5s.

PORT AUGUSTA.†

For every vessel taking a pilot from Point Lowly to and from Port Augusta—In, £10; out, £10.

And for every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above fourteen feet, 10s.

For every vessel taking a pilot from abreast of Yatala Harbour to and from Port Augusta—In, £6; out, £6.

And for every foot, or part of a foot, of draught above fourteen feet, 10s.

Pilotage is not compulsory at the outports marked *; it is compulsory at those marked †.

Digitized by Google

CHARGES FOR STORING GUNPOWDER.

IN THE MAGAZINES AT PORT ADELAIDE AND PORT AUGUSTA.

	£	s.	d.
Barrel containing 100 lb., first six weeks	0	1	4
Every week after	0	0	2
Half-barrel, containing 50 lb., first six weeks	0	0	9
Every week after	0	0	1
Quarter-barrel, containing 25 lb., first six weeks ...	0	0	5
Every week after	0	0	0½

LIGHT DUES.

On vessels in Port Adelaide, or in any of the outports in St. Vincent's Gulf, Nepean Bay, and the other anchorages in Kangaroo Island, to and from Great Britain, and foreign ports—3d. per ton in, 3d. per ton out.

On vessels in Port Adelaide and above outports, to and from Victoria, Van Diemen's Land, and other Australian Colonies—1½d. per ton in, 1½d. per ton out.

On vessels coastwise, from 30 to 50 tons, per quarter in advance, 10s.; 50 to 100 tons, £1; above 100 tons, 1d. per ton in, 1d. per ton out.

On vessels in Lacepede Bay, Guichen Bay, MacDonnell Bay, Port Elliot, Victor or Rosetta Harbour, and Port Goolwa, to and from Great Britain and foreign ports—1½d. in per ton, 1½d. out per ton.

On vessels in the above outports to and from Victoria, Van Diemen's Land, and other Australian colonies—1d. in per ton, 1d. out per ton.

On vessels in the above outports coastwise, ½d. in per ton, ½d. out per ton.

On vessels in Ports Lincoln, Wallaroo, Franklin Harbour, Port Augusta, or the outer anchorages in Spencer's Gulf, to and from Great Britain and foreign ports, when to and from the westward—1d. in per ton, 1d. out per ton; when through Investigator's Straits—3d. in per ton, 3d. out per ton.

On vessels in the above outports to and from Victoria, Van Diemen's Land, and other Australian Colonies, when to and from the westward—½d. in per ton, ½d. out per ton; through Investigator's Straits—1½d. in per ton, 1½d. out per ton.

On vessels in the above outports coastwise, when to and from the westward—½d. in per ton, ½d. out per ton; when to and from the eastward, 1d. in per ton, 1d. out per ton.

Digitized by Google

STEAM-TUG DUES.

	£	s.	d.
From the Lightship anchored at the Inner Harbour, Port Adelaide—			
Vessels not exceeding 200 tons	8	0	0
For every ton above 200	0	0	6
From the Lightship anchorage to Light's Passage, below Snapper Point; or from Light's Passage to North Arm—			
Vessels not exceeding 200 tons	3	0	0
For every ton above 200	0	0	2
From Lightship anchorage to the North Arm—			
Vessels not exceeding 200 tons	6	0	0
For every additional ton	0	0	4
From North Arm to the Port—			
Not exceeding 200 tons	2	0	0
For every additional ton	0	0	2

The same rates outwards.

N.B. Disabled steamers to pay at their gross tonnage.

When two tugs are employed, the above rates are to be increased by one-third, and the amount, as augmented, to be equally divided between the tugs employed, according to distance.

When two vessels are towed, the rates are reduced one-third, and when more than two vessels are towed, one-half, according to distance, for each vessel towed.

FEES TO LICENSED MARINE SURVEYORS.

	£	s.	d.
For surveying a ship's hatches and cargo, including attendance, as required by the master	3	3	0
For each set of certificates, as required by consignees or merchants, in triplicate	0	10	6
Survey of a ship for insurance, including report, as required by underwriters or agents	2	2	0
Survey of a ship for repairs, including attendance during the process of such repairs, and drawing up of report on repairs being completed	4	4	0

LIFEBOAT AND ROCKET APPARATUS.

Dennett's Rockets, with the usual apparatus, have been supplied to the officers in charge at the following places:—Ports Yankalilla, Willunga, St. Vincent's Gulf; Port Elliot, Encounter Bay; Port Robe, Guichen Bay; Port MacDonnell, Cape Northumberland; Sturt Light-

Digitized by Google

house, Cape Willoughby, Kangaroo Island; Flinders' Lighthouse, Cape Borda, Kangaroo Island; Port Lincoln, Spencer's Gulf; Streaky Bay.

Lifeboats, with efficient crews, have been established at the following places:—Port Elliot, Encounter Bay; Port Robe, Guichen Bay; Port MacDonnell, Cape Northumberland.

A lifeboat of the same description as those used by the Royal National Lifeboat Institution, is kept in reserve at Port Adelaide, to be sent to any part of the coast, by steamer, should information of a wreck be received in time to render the services of a lifeboat available.

The bonded stores at Port Adelaide are of a most substantial description, as indeed are the stores and warehouses of the agents and merchants generally, both at the port and in the city.

The mercantile interests of the province are vigilantly watched by the Chamber of Commerce, which is composed of the leading colonists connected with all branches of business. The periodical reports of this body frequently contain important statistical information, and convey to the Government and the Legislature the views of the mercantile community on subjects affecting the operations of trade. The Chamber has obtained some notoriety, as the arena in which one of its most influential members is wont to direct the affairs of the colony. In consequence of this influence, it has been facetiously designated "Mr. ————'s Parliament." It does not, however, appear that its members have come to any very definite conclusion as to the mode in which the taxes should be levied upon the people, for a resolution upon that subject, passed recently by the Chamber, at one of its meetings, was repudiated at another. A member of the Chamber, who is also a member of the Legislative Council, being in favour of the principle of direct taxation, introduced the resolution, which was as follows:—

"That in the opinion of this Chamber the time has arrived when

Digitized by Google

the ports of South Australia could, with great and permanent benefit to the general community, be declared free, and that the adoption of such a course would, without any large additional taxation (levied direct) be the means of extending the trade of the province, raising the value of property, introducing capital and labour, and in all respects placing the colony in such a position of prosperity as she is fairly entitled to by her geographical position and general capabilities."

This was carried by a majority of fourteen against five, but as a large number of the members present did not vote at all, the committee came to the conclusion that the resolution did not express the views of the Chamber generally, and reported to that effect at their next meeting. But the gentleman who had brought forward the resolution moved an amendment, proposing that this portion of the report should be expunged, which he carried by a majority of ten against eight, a large number of members present still abstaining from voting upon the question.

The following is the scale of mercantile charges fixed by the Chamber of Commerce :—

COMMISSIONS.

On sale of merchandise	five per cent.
Ditto when sent to auction, or sold through a broker	2½ to 5 per cent.
Ditto by auctioneers at auction	two and half per cent.
On sale or purchase of gold dust, specie, or bullion	one per cent.
On the negotiation of bills of exchange	one-half per cent.
On letters of credit granted for mercantile purposes	two and half per cent.
On purchasing and shipment of merchandise, when in funds	two and half per cent.
On purchasing and shipment of merchandise, when not in funds	five per cent.
On purchasing and selling freehold or leasehold properties to residents	two and half per cent.
Ditto to absentees	five per cent.

Digitized by Google

On consignments of merchandise withdrawn or reshipped, full commission of 5 per cent. to be charged to the extent of advances or responsibilities incurred, and half commission on the residue of the value.

SETTLERS' ACCOUNTS.

On advances to settlers in current accounts on maximum amount ..... five per cent.
On advances on produce for shipment ..... two and half per cent.

N.B.—When an account is unliquidated at the end of the year, the balance to be charged as a fresh advance, subject to a commission of 5 per cent.

DEBTS, RENTS, AND DIVIDENDS.

On collecting and remitting interests, debts, and rents ..... five per cent.
Ditto dividends on stock..... two and half per cent.

INTEREST.

Interest on account, per annum ..... ten per cent.
Interest for advances for duties, freight, etc., per annum ..... ten per cent.

RE-EXCHANGE.

On intercolonial bills dishonoured—notarial charges and ..... five per cent.
On New Zealand bills dishonoured—notarial charges and ..... ten per cent.

INSURANCE.

On effecting insurance, or writing orders for do. one quarter per cent.
On settling insurance losses, partial or total... one per cent.
On recovering return premiums on void interest ..... one per cent.

GUARANTEE.

On guarantee of sales, endorsing bills, bonds, contracts for goods, or other engagements two and half per cent.

N.B. All sales understood to be guaranteed, without special orders to the contrary.

Digitized by Google

SHIPS.

On selling ships	two and half per cent.
On purchasing ditto, when in funds	two and half per cent.
Ditto, when not in funds	five per cent.
On effecting charter, procuring freight and passengers	five per cent.
On outfits and disbursements, when in funds	two and half per cent.
Ditto, when not in funds	five per cent.
On collecting charter money or freight	five per cent.
On procuring advances, or collecting money on bottomry or respondentia	two and half per cent.
On passing accounts at Government Offices for emigrant ships	ten guineas.
On checking expenditure accounts on behalf of charterers for passenger vessels, granting certificates, and receiving surplus stores, if any	ten guineas.

SURVEYS.

For surveys on damaged goods, each surveyor	one guinea.
For surveying hatches, ditto	one guinea.
For marine surveys, ditto	two guineas.

INDENTS.

Scale of charges by merchants on executing orders from Great Britain.

EXCHANGE.—At the bank rate at date of indent.	
COMMISSION.—On purchase, being the usual charge for cash purchases in London	two and half per cent.

This charge to be exclusive of brokerage, where brokers are usually employed, and of commission incurred in the purchase at the place of manufacture.

Ten per cent. per annum interest on the amount of invoice, and charges as above, from date of indent, until the importer is placed in funds.

Five per cent. commission on the same amount as that on which the above ten per cent. is chargeable, and on all cash outlay that may be made on the arrival of goods.

The above is based upon the supposition that the order is to be a cash transaction throughout, and due here on arrival in port; and that each party is properly bound—the merchant to import and deliver, and the person ordering to take the goods on arrival. Should the goods not arrive within twelve months from date of indent, the person

Digitized by Google

ordering should have the option of refusing to receive, unless the merchant can show that the delay has not arisen through any fault of his own or his agents.

The merchant's commission of five per cent., being payment for transacting business, is not to involve him in any risk beyond the proper execution of that business.

DEFICIENCY IN WINES.

In all cases where the deficiency exceeds five per cent. upon the following standard of measures, such excess to be allowed.

Bucellas	pipe of	117 gals.		Pontac	pipe of	92 gals.	
Cape	„	92	„	Sherry	butt of	108	„
Lisbon..	„	117	„	Sicilian	pipe of	92	„
Madeira	„	92	„	Teneriffe	„	100	„
Mountain	„	105	„	Claret	hhd. of	46	„
Port	„	115	„				

Spirits, beer, cider, vinegar, and oil in bulk, at the same rate.

Liquids in bottle—all deficiency exceeding one in a dozen.

WAREHOUSING.

On all measurement goods, requiring to be well housed, per ton of 40 cubic feet	1s. per week.
On liquids, per tun of 152 gallons	1s. 3d. per week.
On sugar, rice, salt, flour, and similar articles	6d. per ton per week.
On copper	1s. per ton per week.
On out-door goods	3d. per ton per week.
And an additional charge on all the above goods for housing and unhousing, according to bulk or weight of articles	1s. to 1s. 6d. per ton.
On grain in bags, including housing and unhousing, for the first month	2d. per bushel.
Subsequently, per week	one farthing ditto.
On grain in bulk, if required to be weighed, an extra charge.	
N.B. After the first four months a reduction on the above rates of storage of 50 per cent.	
Receiving, weighing, marking, and delivering wool	1s. 6d. per bale.
When stacked, additional	6d. per bale.
Tare on wool	10 lb. per bale.
Draft on wool	1 lb. per wool.

These charges have been in force, without alteration, since February 2nd, 1858.

Digitized by Google

The tariff of South Australia, as fixed by Act of the Legislature No. 6 of 1863, is as follows :—

Articles.	Duties.
All imported goods not included in the undermentioned lists, to which fixed duties are attached, or which are not to be found in the free list, an *ad valorem* duty of	5 p. c.
Beer—In wood, per gallon.....	6d.
In bottle, reputed quarts, per dozen.....	1s.
In bottle, reputed pints, per dozen	6d.
Coffee, chicory, cocoa, and chocolate, per lb.	1d.
Hops, per lb.	2d.
Spirits, all sorts, per gallon, and cordials	10s.
Sugar, per cwt.	3s.
Molasses and treacle, per cwt.	2s.
Tea, per lb.	3d.
Tobacco—Manufactured, per lb., and unmanufactured	1s. 6d.
Sheepwash, per lb.	3d.
Cigars and Snuff, per lb.	4s.
Wine—In wood, per gallon	2s.
In bottle, reputed quarts, per dozen	6s.
In bottle, reputed pints, per dozen	3s.
Dried fruits, nuts, and almonds, per cwt.	10s.
Wood, viz. :—Posts and rails, handspikes, and poles, per 100...	1s. 6d.
Palings, per 100	6d.
Shingles and laths, per 1000	6d.
Trenails and spokes, per 100.....	2d.
Oars, per 100 feet	2s.
Square timber and balks, spars, deals, battens, quarterings, planks, boards, and sawn, hewn, or split timber, per 40 cubic feet ...	2s. 6d.
Cedar, per 40 cubic feet	5s.

FREE LIST.

Animals (living), baggage of passengers, and all bags and sacks used for grain, or the exportation of our produce, viz.—cornsacks, orebags, woolpacks, books (printed), bullion and coin, coals, coke, and other fuel, corn and flour, manures, plants and trees, green fruit, seeds and roots, potatoes, garden seeds, viz.—lucern, clover, tares, sainfoil, rye, and rye-grass, grass seeds, skins and hides (raw), specimens of natural history, tallow, wool, unsmelted ores, shooks, staves, and vegetables.

Digitized by Google

The system of *ad valorem* duties has been strenuously opposed by merchants and others engaged in business, as inconvenient and obstructive to trade; but it has been specially sanctioned by the general community, at the recent elections, as the most equitable and least oppressive mode of collecting the taxes.

The increasing commerce of the colony has rendered more extensive banking arrangements necessary, and financial operations, which were at first confined to a single bank, are now divided amongst several establishments of the kind. The present banks are—The South Australian Banking Company; the Bank of Australasia; the Union Bank of Australia; the National Bank of Australasia; the English, Scottish, and Australian Chartered Bank; and the Bank of Adelaide. All these, with the exception of the National Bank, and the Bank of Adelaide, belong to English companies. The South Australian Banking Company, established at the commencement of the colony, confine their operations exclusively to South Australia; but the other English companies have establishments in other colonies. The National Bank has its chief office in Melbourne, its other place of business being in Adelaide; and the Bank of Adelaide is altogether a local institution, and has only been in existence for a few months. To show the preference which the public give to a local bank it may be mentioned, that the applications for shares in the Bank of Adelaide were largely in excess of the number to be allotted. The prospectus announced that the capital of the company would be £250,000, in 50,000 shares of £5 each, and that the share list would be open for a fortnight. On the first day the entire number was applied for, and at the end of the time applications had been lodged for 181,676 shares. It might have been supposed that, in fairness, the promoters would have allotted the shares rateably among the applicants; or at any rate,

Digitized by Google

that they would not have rejected those who had something to fall back upon in the event of the non-success of the undertaking. But they were actuated by a more benevolent spirit. Assured of the lucrative results of their new project, even before it had been ushered into existence, they turned aside the capitalists, and accepted the applications for smaller numbers of shares. The reason for this preference, and the dissatisfaction expressed as to the mode of allotment, are thus stated in one of the Adelaide papers :—

"The allotment of shares in the Bank of Adelaide gave rise to much unfavourable comment and angry feeling. So far as our information goes we find that 1000 shares were first allotted to each promoter, and that 400 was the largest number assigned to any other person. No shares were given to absentees, but in this class were not included *bonâ fide* members of South Australian firms, nor actual proprietors of business establishments in the colony; neither were those deemed absentees who were known to be immediately returning. Shares were not issued to brokers, except in some especial cases where it was decidedly understood that they were acting for principals. Small applications were mostly granted, persons asking for five shares generally getting the whole number, and those applying for ten, fifteen, twenty, or twenty-five, receiving from eight to fifteen. Clergymen, widows, and spinsters, being supposed to intend permanent investment, received very favourable consideration."

The present rate of discount at the banks for bills not exceeding three months date, is 8 per cent., and the interest charged upon overdrawn accounts is 10 per cent. Drafts are issued on England, during the wool season, at ½ per cent. premium, and merchants' bills against consignments of produce are purchased at 1 per cent. discount.

The following abstract of the average liabilities and assets of the several banks in the colony, taken from their weekly statements for the half-year ended December

Digitized by Google

31, 1865, appears in the "South Australian Register" of January 27, 1866:—

LIABILITIES.

Banks.	Notes in circulation.	Bills in circulation.	Balances due to other Banks.	Deposits.	Total average liabilities.
	£	£	£	£	£
South Australian Banking Co. ...	103,732	2,746	21,150	388,320	515,948
Bank of Australasia.....	45,797	1,234	—	248,100	295,131
Union Bank of Australia	18,540	5,944	—	283,385	307,869
National Bank of Australasia ...	142,379	2,215	5,265	552,458	702,317
English, Scottish, and Australian	30,063	—	—	95,888	125,951
	340,511	12,139	26,415	1,568,151	1,947,116

ASSETS.

Banks.	Coin and bullion.	Government securities.	Landed and other property.	Notes and bills of other Banks.	Balances due from other Banks.	Debts due to Banks.	Total average assets.
	£	£	£	£	£		£
South Australian Banking Co....	148,286	—	18,180	86	62,743	793,925	1,023,220
Bank of Australasia	71,727	—	10,649	2,968	—	380,466	465,810
Union Bank of Australia	76,811	—	13,031	2,592	—	281,114	373,548
National Bank of Australasia ...	123,462	4600	25,397	5,366	10,857	744,792	914,474
English, Scottish and Australian	25,711	—	2,000	2,313	—	224,628	254,652
	445,997	4600	69,257	13,325	73,600	2,424,925	3,031,704

Digitized by Google

The Bank of Adelaide is not included in this statement, as it only commenced business a few days before this return was made. The banks have branches in all the principal townships throughout the province.

Besides the banks already mentioned, there is a Savings' Bank in Adelaide, which is patronized to a very gratifying extent by the industrious and thrifty working classes of the colony. The following comparative statement of the transactions of this valuable institution, for the years 1864 and 1865, was prepared by the Actuary for the Editor of the paper before alluded to :—

	1864.			1865.		
Number of new accounts.....	1806			2333		
Depositors at end of each year ...	5843			7076		
Increase of do. upon previous year	1132			1233		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Amount deposited each year	120,924	18	4	130,910	7	8
Amount withdrawn each year ...	87,731	0	7	115,688	0	10
Depositors' balances with interest at close of each year	231,972	6	3	256,650	16	0
Reserve fund at close of each year	13,431	7	11	13,378	15	2
Expenses each year	1,495	6	9	1,994	9	7
Lent on mortgage	136,425	0	0	178,935	0	0
Government bonds and fixed Bank deposits.....	86,100	0	0	78,600	0	0
Total funds at close of each year	245,403	14	2	274,071	14	4

The bank has recently established branches at Port Adelaide, Mount Gambier, Gawler, and Kapunda. Their united deposits amount at present to £10,441.

The commercial and financial condition of the colony cannot but be regarded as highly satisfactory, and as offering extensive inducements to the enterprise of intelligent and industrious emigrants of all classes.

From the mutual trade between the Australian colonies, it will be seen how important it is that their

Digitized by Google

commercial intercourse should be fettered with as few restrictions as possible. Differential tariffs and protective duties cannot but be most injurious to contiguous provinces, deriving their laws from the same parent source, and owing allegiance to the same supreme authority. The most unlimited freedom of interchanging commodities will alone secure the most extensive benefits to each. There is some reason to fear that Victoria, if left to the direction of the popular impulse, would place an import tax upon flour—as she has endeavoured to exclude capitalists from occupying the land—for the purpose of forcing the cultivation of the soil. But it is in vain for her to attempt to resist the natural conditions of her lot. The progress of industry will inevitably tend in the direction of the most profitable pursuits; and if agriculture is profitable in Victoria, it will not need special interdicts against competition in other colonies to foster its development. The most conclusive proof that it cannot be relied on there is the fact, that the harvest of 1863-4, which in South Australia was one of the best on record, was in Victoria nearly an entire failure. And there is the further proof, that with every facility for agricultural operations, so far as the quality of the soil is concerned, the colony has never yet been able to raise wheat enough for its own consumption, whilst the neighbouring colony, with one-fifth of its population, has exported breadstuffs, in the last year, to the amount of a million and a half sterling. It is not a sufficient answer to this to say that the people are engaged in other affairs. It is clear that farming cannot be profitably followed in Victoria on an extensive scale, in consequence of the uncertainty of the seasons, and that the "protection" of that particular industry will only be affording an unnatural inducement to engage in a losing pursuit.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE.

On the establishment of South Australia many conjectures were hazarded in London as to whether the colonists would ever be able to produce wheat enough to supply their own necessities. And it must be confessed that the anxieties upon this point were rather increased than diminished, even after the first settlers had been in possession of the land for three or four years. I have already mentioned that flour had to be imported from the neighbouring colonies at a cost of £80 to £100 per ton; and I remember having been present in the office of one of the South Australian Commissioners, at the latter end of the year 1840, when a person came in and proposed, for a consideration of *a few hundred pounds*, to disclose, for the benefit of the colonists, some discovery he had made for superseding the use of flour in the manufacture of bread. But this state of things was not the consequence of any proved deficiency in the soil, but of that early mismanagement which wasted precious years in worse than unprofitable apathy, that might have been employed in producing many of the most important necessaries of life. When an attempt had been made to cultivate the land it soon yielded a grateful return for the labour bestowed upon it.

In 1837, as far as can be ascertained, not a single acre had been sown with wheat; in 1838 there were

Digitized by Google

20 acres sown, in 1839 there were 120 acres, and 816 acres in 1840. About this time the colonists were beginning to get more extensive possession of the country sections, and agricultural operations proceeded in an increasing ratio. In 1841 the quantity of land under wheat was 4723 acres, and in the following year 15,281 acres. Referring to the year 1842, Dr. Cotter says:—"Last year the colony raised almost the whole of the grain required for the consumption of its population, and in this, through the bounty of Providence, not only shall we be totally independent of foreign supply, but we shall likewise be able, in some measure, to diminish the scarcity likely to arise in the colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, from the failure of their crops."

The business of exportation commenced in 1843, as anticipated by Dr. Cotter, and those colonies which sent to South Australia flour at £100 a ton became largely dependent upon her for the same article, which she was happily able to supply at one-tenth the price paid to them. But the extensive demand for South Australian breadstuffs in the neighbouring colonies did not arise until after the discovery of the gold fields, before which, farming pursuits had become scarcely remunerative, from the low price of agricultural produce.

South Australia, however, great as her facilities are for the production of cereals, would probably never have become a wheat-exporting colony at all, or at any rate to any considerable extent, if she had been dependent for the realization of her harvests upon the hand labour of the colonists. In the season of 1843-4, the farmers were in danger of losing a large portion of their crops, from sheer inability to gather them in. So great indeed at that time was the deficiency of labour, that

Digitized by Google

gentlemen in kid gloves, and with reaping-hooks over their shoulders, turned out to join bucolic hands in an effort to save the grain that was already beginning to be shed upon the ground. But assistance of this kind, well and kindly meant as it was, would have been very ineffectual in meeting the emergency, if more efficient help had not been at hand. The old proverb, which unites necessity and invention, was not falsified at this time. The extremity to which the farmers were reduced had excited the sympathy and aroused the genius of a colonist, who, but for this impulse, might never have awoke to a consciousness of his ability to confer such extensive benefits upon his fellow-creatures; and the invention now so extensively known as Ridley's Reaping Machine was the result. Mr. Ridley, in inventing this machine, not only produced one of the most useful implements ever met with in the colonies, but produced it at a most opportune time, when farmers were turning in despair from fields whitened with the fruits of harvest, which they had no means of gathering in. And what enhanced the value of this exercise of Mr. Ridley's mechanical skill was, that disdaining to profit by the necessities of his fellow colonists, he reserved no patent right in his invention, but gave it as a free gift to the colony and to the world.

Referring to the first use of this machine, Mr. Dutton remarks :—

"One afternoon during the summer of 1843-4, some friends met me in Adelaide, and asked me to join them in their ride to a neighbouring farm where Mr. Ridley's Reaping Machine, which they said both reaped and thrashed the corn at the same time, was successfully at work. It was not generally known at that time what the machine was, and although we were all incredulous, we started to see with our own eyes how far the reports we had heard were correct; presently we saw from several quarters, other horsemen all steering to the same point. By the time we reached the farm a large 'field' had mustered to

Digitized by Google

witness the proceedings, and there, sure enough, was the machine at work, by the agency of two horses and two men, one to guide the horses, and the other the machine! There was no mistake about it—the heads of the corn were thrashed perfectly clean; and a winnowing machine being at hand, the corn was transferred out of the reaping into the latter machine, and carts were ready to convey the cleaned wheat to the mill, two miles off, where the wheat, which an hour before was waving in the fields in all the lustre of golden tints, was by Mr. Ridley's steam-mill ground into flour. Never before was perhaps such a revolution in the appliances of agriculture caused, as was done by this machine; success attended the very first trial of it, and during seven days it reaped and thrashed the seventy acres of wheat of which the paddock was composed."

In 1845, Captain Bagot, a well-known and highly respected colonist, addressed a letter to one of the Adelaide journals, in which he stated, that with the use of the reaping machine he had gathered in his crop, thrashed it, and prepared it for market, at an expense of only 3½d. per bushel.

A reaping machine may now be found on nearly every farm in South Australia, and in every principal township throughout the colony there is an establishment for the manufacture of these necessary implements. At the annual meeting of the Agricultural Society in 1845, a testimonial was presented to Mr. Ridley for his invention, through His Excellency Governor Grey; afterwards he received the thanks of the colony, by special vote of the Legislature; and more recently still, a magnificent silver candelabrum, made in Adelaide, and bearing a suitable inscription, was forwarded to him by several of the farmers and leading colonists. This latter testimonial was presented in London, at a public dinner given to Mr. Ridley by a number of South Australians resident in England.

Mr. Ridley's machine, like many things that are most useful in the world, is exceedingly simple. As originally

Digitized by Google

constructed, it consists of a large box or body, raised on carrying wheels, four feet in diameter, the wheel on the off side being fixed to the axle, whilst the near wheel works in a box like an ordinary carriage wheel. To the inside of the off or driving wheel, is attached a toothed rigger, thirty inches in diameter, which gears into the pinion on the shaft, and gives motion to the fly-wheel; round this wheel is a cross belt communicating with a pulley near the front of the machine, and giving motion to the beaters, which make thirty revolutions to one of the driving-wheel. At the fore end of the machine are six prongs, three on each side, which collect the ears into a narrower range of teeth in the form of a comb, where they are broken off and thrashed by the beaters, the corn falling into the body of the machine. By this operation the straw is left standing, and is either mown down afterwards by the scythe, or trodden down by cattle turned into the field. This would probably be looked upon as a source of considerable loss in England, where straw is more valuable than it is in Australia. Mr. Ridley has recently adapted a mower to his machine, which cuts down the straw at the same time as the ears are taken off by the comb.

The colony has been divided, up to the present time, into nineteen counties, and the following table shows the extent of land in each, with the quantity alienated, enclosed, and under cultivation, up to the end of 1864. The quantity of land enclosed, it will be observed, exceeds the quantity purchased, but that arises from the circumstance of the enclosure of large portions of the pastoral runs, particularly in the South-eastern district; a great deal of the purchased land is still unenclosed. In the pastoral districts beyond the counties, the quantity of purchased land is 6637 acres, the quantity enclosed

Digitized by Google

is 75,731 acres, and the quantity under cultivation, 860 acres:—

Counties.	Area in Acres.	Purchased Land to 31st Dec., 1864.	Land Enclosed.	Land under cultivation.
		Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
Adelaide	743,040	585,307	452,798	173,922
Gawler	626,560	289,228	145,385	66,683
Light	542,720	483,569	356,681	182,114
Stanley	908,800	279,051	126,262	34,941
Victoria	977,280	12,697	8,590	94
Daly	791,040	822	7	4
Frome	898,560	55,705	10,146	124
Hindmarsh	660,480	319,663	231,243	68,456
Sturt	859,520	220,528	202,095	33,748
Eyre	857,600	87,490	154,675	7,785
Burra	1,130,880	121,068	29,242	1,084
Young	1,289,600	690	——	——
Albert	1,367,040	1,690	200	——
Russell	986,880	42,851	21,331	157
Cardwell	1,187,840	605	702	87
MacDonnell	1,244,160	6,494	311,865	304
Robe	1,297,920	68,604	944,724	452
Grey	1,502,080	289,193	417,738	15,597
Flinders	704,000	21,922	9,683	1,363
Total	18,576,000	2,887,177	3,423,367	586,915

Few cereals except wheat are cultivated to any great extent in the colony. Very good samples of barley and oats are grown in some districts, but still it does not seem to be profitable to devote much attention to these. The quantity of land cropped with barley in the season 1864-5 was only 12,585 acres, and with oats 5,093 acres; the quantity of land under wheat at the same time was 390,836 acres; and there were 66,570 acres sown for hay. This latter crop is produced also from wheat, cut while still green, and when the grain has just begun to form in the ear. At present the natural grasses are never cut for hay. Before stock was extensively introduced into the colony the face of the country was

Digitized by Google

covered with a long, coarse, but very nutritious grass, called by the settlers Kangaroo grass, which made excellent hay; but since this has been fed down, a shorter and finer description has taken its place, which is too light and unprofitable for a hay crop. The wheat straw, when cut at the proper time and not too heavy, makes first-rate hay, upon which stock are easily kept in good condition. A good deal of it is exported to the neighbouring colonies, where hay is sometimes in large demand. It frequently occurs that wheat sown with a view of being reaped as grain, is cut for hay, when any blight appears, or when that description of crop is likely to be more remunerative than the other.

The settled portion of the colony comprises two distinct agricultural districts, each having its peculiar advantages and disadvantages—the hills and the plains. In the former the crops are heavier, from the superior character of the soil, and the greater abundance of rain; but the expenses are more than on the plains, in consequence of the wood on the land, which must be cleared off, and the distance from a port of shipment. On the plains the land is perfectly clear and free from obstruction, and may be ploughed for miles without impediment of any kind; but the soil is lighter and more liable to be affected by the heat, and the crops are generally much below the average of those in the hills. They are, however, within easy reach of a market, and may be sent away with facility at any period of the year, a matter of considerable importance when a large export demand arises at a time when the roads from the outlying districts are difficult to traverse. The farmers on the plains have also the advantage of fully a month in the harvesting of their crops, so that they can avail themselves of any favourable opportunity that may offer for disposing of a portion of their new wheat.

Digitized by Google

Farming pursuits were conducted in the early days in the most primitive and unpretending style; and even yet there is much room for improvement. Many persons who had never handled an agricultural implement in their lives, set up as agriculturists; but they had a virgin soil to deal with, which gave forth its bounties liberally, and on the whole they got on very successfully. The first results were from twenty to twenty-five bushels per acre upon the plains, and from thirty to forty bushels per acre in the hills. But the land has been very badly treated since then. In many cases it has been sown for eighteen or twenty years successively with the same description of seed, without manure and without rest, and the consequence is, that the average wheat crops on the plains do not now exceed eleven bushels per acre, and in the hills fourteen to fifteen bushels per acre. The total average produce of the entire colony for the last five years has been as follows:—1860-1, 13 bush. 4 lb.; 1861-2, 10 bush. 59 lb.; 1862-3, 12 bush.; 1863-4, 14 bush.; and 1864-5, 11 bush. The bushel is computed at 60 lb. weight, it is not measured as in England. There are, however, many first-rate farmers settled throughout the country, who conduct their operations in the most approved manner; and a class of yeomanry is springing up that would be a just source of pride to the most ambitious of agricultural countries.

The principal mode of renewing the land is by fallowing. Manures are less easily obtainable than in England, and their carriage to distant farms would be too expensive. In consequence of the exceeding dryness of the climate, straw cannot be used as a fertilizer of the soil, as it is in other places; it does not rot in the ground. The stubble is therefore not ploughed in, but burnt, and the ashes are mixed with the soil. Even were more stimulating manures available, they would have to be used with

Digitized by Google

great care, for unless there was a plentiful supply of rain they would only have the effect of scorching the ground and destroying the seed. The question of the rotation of crops has been frequently discussed by the farmers, but apparently without much practical result. The soil and climate are not well adapted to the growth of turnips—the alternative crop usually sown in England—nor would such a crop be of much value in Australia, where stock can always be depastured upon the natural herbage of the country. The most desirable improvement that could be introduced would be some system of irrigation, for which there are considerable facilities in many of the corn-growing districts; but the process of fallowing will probably answer all necessary purposes for the present. It can be adopted without much inconvenience where the absolute freehold of land does not amount to so much per acre as the yearly rental in the mother country.

South Australian wheat obtained the first prize, as against the world, at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and there can be little doubt that at the present time it would rank equally high. At the Agricultural Society's show in Adelaide in February, 1866, the prize wheat weighed 68 lb. 8 oz. the imperial bushel, and the previous year 68 lb. 13½ oz. In both cases the prize was taken by the same exhibitor, Mr. John Waddell, of Mount Barker. The wheat was of the Tuscan variety, and the quantity exhibited was twelve bushels. Mr. Waddell also obtained the society's prize cup for the best fifty bushels exhibited, the weight of this being 68 lb. 2 oz. per bushel. This wheat was grown in the hills. The prize wheat grown upon the plains (also Tuscan) weighed 68 lb. 5 oz., the exhibitors being Messrs. Venning and Sons, of Stanley. Besides the Central Agricultural and Horticultural Society, whose annual shows are always held in Adelaide, similar societies exist throughout the whole of the agricultural

Digitized by Google

districts, and tend much to keep up a healthy competition in all branches of farming. The show of stock in the colony is exceedingly creditable, large sums having been expended in the importation of the best descriptions from England. The use of bullocks in the field, and also upon the road, has been in a great measure superseded, by the introduction of a valuable class of draught horses; the former, however, are still used for travelling in hilly districts, and for long journeys into the bush.

The following table shows the average price of farm produce from 1855 to 1864:—

Years.	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Hay.
	Per Bushel	Per Bushel	Per Bushel	Per Ton.	Per Ton.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1855	15 6	7 6	7 0	23 15 0	7 12 0
1856	8 0	4 6	5 1	6 12 0	3 7 6
1857	7 0	6 3	8 0	12 5 0	5 7 6
1858	6 7¾	5 11¼	5 9	11 13 7	3 10 0
1859	9 0	4 9	5 0	8 16 8	3 12 6
1860	7 2	6 8	4 1½	8 15 0	4 0 0
1861	5 8	4 0	4 6	6 1 0	3 0 0
1862	4 8	4 0	4 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
1863	4 10	4 0	5 0	10 0 0	3 10 0
1864	8 6	5 6	5 6	7 5 0	3 15 0

The average price of butter for the five years ending with 1864 was 1s. 1d. per lb., and of cheese 7½d. per lb.

Mr. Sinnett very properly observes:—

"The class of farmers who succeed best, probably, are men with sufficient means to purchase a small freehold and stock it, but without sufficient means to tempt them into 'gentleman farming.' That capitalist farmers may do well there is no question. Too many shrewd and monied men continue to farm and grumble year after year, and somehow perpetually to grow richer upon a succession of alleged losses, to leave any doubt that farming on a large scale may be made to pay. But it is, probably, nevertheless true that a man with his eighty acres or so, cultivated by himself and family, makes more in proportion to his investment than his wealthier neighbour."

Digitized by Google

Unimproved sections may be rented on lease, for agricultural purposes, at from 3s. 6d. to 5s. per acre, but they would be situated at a considerable distance from Adelaide. Agricultural farms, fenced and ready for use, and in good situations, might occasionally be rented for 10s. to 15s. per acre. The price at which arable land may be purchased, at second hand, varies from £2 to £10 per acre, according to situation and quality.

Horticultural pursuits occupy a large share of the attention of the colonists, and very interesting exhibitions of fruits and flowers take place periodically in Adelaide and in the country towns. In the hills, all the English fruits are cultivated, and many descriptions of fruits and flowers which could not be cultivated out of doors in England; and upon the plains, many of the English fruits are grown, together with those of nearly all extra-tropical climates. Peaches, apricots, nectarines, and figs are so abundant as to be almost valueless. Orange trees, in every variety, are also being extensively planted, and are exceedingly prolific; but they require a great deal of water, and are consequently only suited to particular localities. Grapes, however, are the staple fruit of the colony, and are likely to become the greatest source of wealth to the horticulturist. They are grown by everybody who has a garden, but they are cultivated especially for the production of wine, for which South Australia is now becoming famous. It is supposed that the vintage of 1866 will produce upwards of 1,000,000 gallons. The vines which predominate in the vineyards of the most extensive cultivators are the Riesling, the Espanoir, the Verdeilho, the Shiraz, the Tokay, and the Muscat. It is difficult at present to say to what point of excellence the wines may hereafter reach, for the growers have not yet been able to keep them long enough to ascertain how far they improve by age; but there is no doubt that they will

Digitized by Google

be classed very high amongst competent judges. A great improvement might be effected by the introduction and employment of persons from Europe who have been accustomed to the management of vineyards on a large scale, and also of experienced wine manufacturers who thoroughly understand the manipulation and maturing of extensive vintages.

The Editor of the "South Australian Advertiser," speaking of the show of 1866, says:—

"The meeting of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society this year has been a great success, and it deserved to be. In bringing together from so many different localities such an endless variety and vast quantity of produce, enormous labour must have been involved; and in the classification, arrangement, and exhibition thereof, probably quite as much. No one could have passed along the various enclosures and inspected the innumerable exhibits on Thursday without feeling that it was something to be proud of. It was matter of honest pride that our young colony could produce such specimens, and it was matter of gratulation that a society was in existence that could so well arrange and display the fruits of the people's industry. We heartily enjoyed our visit to the show, and we are sure all others must have done so who went there to form an opinion upon the productiveness and resources of the colony."

A peculiar interest attaching to this meeting was, that it afforded to the members of committees appointed to superintend the collection of specimens of South Australian produce for the Paris Exhibition, an opportunity of forming a reliable notion of what it was most desirable to send to that great world's show.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

THE PASTORAL INTEREST.

In all new countries adapted to the rearing of stock, the squatters become the pioneers of civilization. The rude appliances of pastoral life, in its first stages, are soon arranged and brought together, and a log hut, by the side of a waterhole, is generally the forerunner of the mansion or the city which is afterwards to spring up upon its site. As population increases, the domain of the stock-owner is encroached upon for the purposes of agriculture, and he is driven backward by the advancing tide to seek new pastures for his flocks and herds, until he has reached a point which, from its very sterility and isolation, puts a stop to all further pressure from behind. If he can only secure here the necessary supply of water he is all right, as his sheep or cattle can always manage to subsist upon such herbage as the country affords, although to the eye of a stranger it might sometimes seem very insufficient to sustain them for any length of time. But he cannot always depend upon the continuance of water, even after he has found it, and he is frequently subject to ruinous losses in consequence. This, of course, is the *ultima Thule* of the squatter. I do not mean to imply that all South Australian squatters have been forced to this extremity, although many of them have, either from necessity or mistake, taken up runs in the northern districts which they have been obliged to abandon at the sacrifice of nearly all they possessed.

Digitized by Google

The pastoral runs in South Australia are of three classes; first, those in good country situated in "Hundreds," where the land is open to survey and purchase by any person wishing to possess himself of it; secondly, those beyond the Hundreds, where the leaseholder possesses the exclusive right of depasturing stock; and thirdly, those farther away still, where the country is generally deficient of grass, and subject to uncertainties of climate. In the first class, the squatters themselves must purchase large quantities of land, or be driven from their holdings. For the unpurchased portions occupied by them the rents vary, under the original leases, from 10s. to £1 per square mile, and under the renewed leases, from £3 to £18 per square mile, but principally between £3 and £8. In the second and third classes, the annual rent is 10s. per square mile, and the lease fourteen years, except in particular districts where drought has lately prevailed, and where the tenure has been extended. The most recent regulations for the occupation of the waste lands are substantially as follows:—

Persons making known to the Government country not previously known, are entitled to a lease for fourteen years of 200 square miles, without competition, at a rent to be determined by the Commissioners of Crown Lands, not being less than 10s. per square mile, this sum to be deposited at the time of applying for the lease.

All other waste lands, not previously occupied, are to be put up in single blocks to public auction, and let to the highest bidder; the term of lease to be fourteen years.

Waste lands, previously occupied, reverting to the Crown, are to be put up to public auction and let to the highest bidder; the term of lease to be ten years, except in cases where a right of renewal exists, when the term is to be five years.

Digitized by Google

With regard to the right of renewal it may be necessary to explain, that about six years since the Government, finding themselves in want of revenue, hit upon the expedient of levying a special tax upon the pastoral tenants, in addition to the rent reserved in their leases. The squatters objected to this, as a violation of the agreement existing between themselves and the Crown; but failing to avert the theatened imposition, they made the best bargain they could under the circumstances. Their leases were to expire in six years, and they agreed to submit to a charge of two pence per head per annum upon their sheep, according to the carrying capabilities of the runs, upon condition, that their leases should be renewed for five years more, at a rent to be fixed by the Government. An Act embodying this agreement was passed by the Legislature, which provided for the appointment of a valuator, or valuators, to determine the number of stock which each run was capable of carrying, and to fix the rent at which the leases should be renewed. When the time for re-valuing the runs came, the Government appointed the Surveyor-General, Mr. Goyder, for performing that important and responsible duty. When his first valuations were sent in many of the leaseholders thought them excessive, even ruinous, and they pointed out that he had based his calculations upon an altogether erroneous estimate of the carrying capabilities of the runs, and desired an opportunity of adducing evidence to that effect before any tribunal that might be appointed to receive it. But the feeling of the country was excited against the squatters, and a demand was made that the valuations should be confirmed, without appeal; and the Government, unable to withstand the popular decision, advised His Excellency to proclaim the new rents as fixed by the Surveyor-General.

In prospect of some of the lessees declining to take

Digitized by Google

their leases at the renewed valuations, the regulations provide that these runs, if offered at auction, shall be put up at the price fixed by Mr. Goyder, and if not let at the first auction, shall be cut up into convenient blocks and put up at a minimum price of 10s. per square mile.

All runs, where practicable, are to be of rectangular form, the length not exceeding twice the breadth; and the year's rent is to be paid in advance on the day of sale. A month's notice of the sale is to be given in the "Government Gazette."

Lands offered at public auction and not let—not having been previously occupied—may be granted to the first applicant, without further competition. And lands let at public auction, at an advance upon the upset price, but afterwards forfeited, may be had by the first applicant, at the price last bid for the lease.

No block of land once submitted to public competition, and not sold, is to be sub-divided into smaller blocks and sold privately; land so sub-divided must be offered, in the first instance, at public auction.

A preferential right to take out a lease of waste lands, not exceeding 100 square miles, may be granted to any person desirous of sinking for water, or of obtaining water by artificial means, on payment of a fee of £5. This right is to extend over one year, and may be renewed for one year more, and, under particular circumstances, for a third and fourth year, a similar fee being paid upon each renewal. When water is found a lease may be taken, under the existing regulations, at 10s. per square mile. No stock can be depastured upon the land until the lease is applied for and the first year's rent paid. An immense extent of pastoral country has recently been taken up, under the preferential right, in the district of Fowler's Bay.

When leases are taken out the runs must be stocked

Digitized by Google

within two years, with not less than eight head of great cattle, or fifty head of sheep, per square mile, unless the valuator should declare that they are not capable of carrying so many. And stock must be kept upon a run for at least six months in the year.

The whole or any portion of a run may be reserved or resumed by the Government, for public purposes, on six months' notice being given to the lessee. This is one of the provisions of the old leases, but it has seldom been exercised against the tenants of the Crown. Improvements made upon the land resumed are allowed for, at a valuation.

Notice is to be given in the "Government Gazette" when pastoral leases are ready to be issued, and the lessee must come forward and claim them within six months, on pain of forfeiture.

The proprietor or occupier of purchased land within the Hundreds is entitled to commonage, in the proportion of two head of great cattle, or twelve head of small cattle, for every five acres of purchased land. When the commonage is more than sufficient to meet this demand licences may be issued for the surplus.

Annual leases may be granted within the Hundreds to previous lessees whose land has been resumed, or such leases, renewable for seven years, may be sold at public auction.

Upwards of 60,000 square miles of land are occupied as sheep runs, the runs varying from 5 to 500 square miles each. The precise number of sheep in the colony at the end of 1864, according to the Government returns, was 4,106,230, or 214,588 more than in the previous year. The small amount of increase was owing to the drought which had prevailed on the northern runs, where many thousands of sheep died for want of food and water. Principally from the same cause, there was an actual

Digitized by Google

diminution in the number of cattle, as compared with the previous year, the numbers being, respectively, 310,460, and 204,892. For the last few years, however, the breeding of sheep has been more extensively cultivated than that of cattle, on account of its being more profitable, and also in consequence of pleuro-pneumonia having broken out amongst the latter, threatening extensive destruction.

Since the increase of population in Australia, consequent upon the discovery of gold, stock of all kinds has increased very much in value. Before the gold diggings, sheep could be purchased at 3s. 6d. to 5s. per head, including runs, but at present they could not be obtained for less than 20s. per head with runs; and where a run is under-stocked they sometimes sell as high as 30s. per head. The oppressive nature of the new valuations has, however, tended much to reduce the value of the best runs. The lambing season commences in the middle of April, and shearing at the beginning of September. Throughout the colony the sheep are free from disease of any kind. Formerly, when a loose and careless system of management prevailed, they were extensively affected with scab, which was only got rid of by the adoption of very rigorous measures on the part of the Government and the Legislature. An Act was passed making it compulsory on sheep-farmers to cleanse their flocks, and inspectors were appointed in the chief pastoral districts to see that its provisions were carried into effect. The colony owes much to the exertions and practical skill of the late chief inspector, Mr. Morris, for the eradication of the scab, and the generally healthy condition of the flocks upon all the runs.

The sheep in the colony are chiefly fine-wooled merinos, which appear to suit the country best and to yield the largest amount of profit. Upon the agricultural

Digitized by Google

farms, where sheep are occasionally kept in small numbers, the Southdown is preferred, for the sake of the carcass, or a cross between the Merino and the Leicester, Cotswold, or Lincoln. The wool produced averages 4 lb. per head upon the whole number of sheep and lambs in the province. It is difficult to compare this with the average of the neighbouring colonies, as the wool is generally washed in Victoria and New South Wales, whilst in South Australia the bulk of it is shorn in the grease. Wether sheep of the Merino class, sold to the butcher, would average about 60 lb. each if killed at the station, but they are liable to considerable loss of weight from travelling long distances before they reach the market. Messrs. Dean and Laughton's fortnightly circular, under date of February 22nd, 1866, describes the state of the stock market in Adelaide as follows:—

"Fat Cattle.—Supplies have been abundant, the quality of which was for the most part good. The numbers in had a bad effect on the market, and prices were fully as low as at any time during the season, prime beef realizing about 30s. to 35s. per 100 lb., while for useful and middling qualities little over store prices could be obtained. We have sold—52 head middling cattle, at an average of £6 6s.; 26 do. middling to good, £7; 7 bullocks, heavy weights, £9 5s.; 59 head good to prime cattle, £9 10s; 24 do. middling to good, £7 2s. 6d.; 27 do. inferior, £4 10s. Quotations—Prime bullocks, £10 to £13 15s.; second do., £7 to £9; inferior do., £4 to £5 10s.; prime cows, £7 to £10; second do., £5 to £6 10s.

"Fat sheep.—A full supply were yarded, and for the most part of prime quality, to which descriptions business was confined. The demand was brisk, though, in the face of large numbers to hand, prices were fully 1s. per head lower than last rates. Quotation—Best wethers, 20s. to 23s.; second do., 16s. to 18s.

"Fat Lambs are nearly over for the season; few still arrive, but only of middling quality. Best sell at 10s. to 12s."

The expense and difficulty of getting supplies forwarded to the more distant stations in the north, and also of transporting the produce to a place of shipment,

Digitized by Google

have induced an enterprising and wealthy colonist, the Hon. Thomas Elder, to import a number of camels from India for these purposes. One hundred and twenty-two of these useful animals were shipped for that gentleman at Kurrachee on the 23rd October last, and arrived at Port Augusta, with the exception of three which died on the voyage, on the 7th January. They are described as a very superior lot, having been selected by an experienced agent specially engaged for that duty. There were eight male Candahar camels and thirty females, two male riding camels and ten females, five two-year old male baggage camels and thirty-two two-year old females. Saddles and the necessary furniture for loading were imported with them, together with a number of Arab drivers, skilled in their management, and of reputed good conduct and sobriety. The baggage camels will carry 450 lb. each, with ease, and travel twenty-five miles a day; the riding camels will travel sixty to eighty miles a day, at the rate of six miles an hour. This experiment is most important, not only to Mr. Elder but to the colony, and will be looked upon with especial interest by the northern sheep-farmers.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

MINING.

THE prosperity of South Australia was assured, almost from the commencement, by the evidences of its vast mineral wealth. The city of Adelaide had scarcely been marked out before a rich vein of silver lead ore was found in the hills, at Glen Osmond, about three miles to the east of it. Since then the mineral discoveries, east, west, north, and south, have been something prodigious. The great results of those discoveries are not yet fully indicated in the exports of mineral produce, because the skill, and money, and labour-power, employed in the development of mines in other parts of the world, have not yet been brought to bear upon those of South Australia. But when the attention of European capitalists is adequately aroused to the extraordinary mining resources of the colony, it is probable that such an exhumation of mineral treasures will take place as has seldom been witnessed before in the richest mineral countries in the world. Singularly enough, the description of ore first discovered is not that which predominates in the colony, copper being really the prevailing metal. In this chapter I can only refer to two or three of the leading mines, merely specifying by name others that exist. In doing so, I shall supplement my personal recollection by the information contained in an interesting pamphlet, published in 1863, by Mr.

Digitized by Google

John Austin, of Adelaide, on the "Mines of South Australia."

Besides the lead mine to which I have referred, as the first discovered in the colony, the other lead mines are the Wheal Watkins and Wheal Gawler mines, also at Glen Osmond; the Belvidere mine, to the north-west of Kapunda; the Talisker mine, the Campbell's Creek mine, and the Wheal Coglin mine, all at Rapid Bay; and several others of lesser note. Of mines yielding copper and lead, there are the Wheal Ellen and the Strathalbyn, both near the place from whence the latter takes its name. The Adelaide mine, about eight miles north-east of the city, yields copper and gold. The copper mines discovered to the east of Adelaide are—the Breadalbyn, the Bremer, the Enterprise, the Kanmantoo, the Menkoo, the Montacute, the Paringa, the Preamimma, the Prince Albert, the Reedy Creek, the Wheal Acraman, the Wheal Fanny, the Wheal Fortune, the Wheal Friendship, the Wheal Harmony, the Wheal Maria, the Wheal Mary, and the Wheal Prosper; to the west and north-west of Adelaide—the Franklin Harbour mine, the Mount Liverpool, the Lipson's Cove, the Cumberland, the Duryea, the Goldsworthy, the Kurilla, the Kulpara, the Karkarilla, the Matta Matta, the Moonta, the New Cornwall, the New Devon, the Wallaroo, and the Yelta; to the north and north-east of Adelaide—the Appealina, the Barossa, the Bon Accord, the Broughton, the Bundaleer, the Burra Burra, the Charlton, the Crinniss, the Daly, the Dominick, the Emu Flats, the Great Gladstone, the Kapunda, the North Kapunda, the South Kapunda, the Karkulto, the Kanyaka, the Kanappa, the Lyndock Valley, the Mooroo, the Mochatoona, the Mount Remarkable, the Mount Deception, the Mount Brown, the Mount Lyndhurst, the Mount Chambers, the Mount MacKinlay, the Mount Craig, the Mount Emily, the

Digitized by Google

Mount Rose, the Mount Stuart, the Mount Samuel, the North Rhine, the Napoleon, the Nuccaleena, the Oratunga, the Para, the Parabarana, the Phœnix, the Pine Hut, the Poonawarta, the Princess Royal, the Spring Creek, the Stephens, the Stanley, the Two Brothers, the Wakefield, the Welcome, the Wirrawilka, the Wanga Wonga, the Wheal Besley, the Wheal Butler, the Wheal Blinman, the Wheal Frost, and the Yudanamutana; and to the South of Adelaide—the Chambers, the Currency Creek, the Scott's Creek, and the Worthing.

Nearly all these mines have been opened, and found to contain absolute lodes of copper, and some of them have been worked extensively, with extraordinary results. They are situated at distances from Adelaide varying from three miles to 400 miles. Many of the more distant mines contain large quantities of ore, but it is impossible that they can pay for working until a railway is laid down to them from the nearest shipping port.

The Kapunda—the first copper mine found in the colony—was discovered by Mr. Charles Bagot, son of the Honourable Captain Bagot, member of the Legislative Council, in the latter part of 1842; Mr. F. S. Dutton, the present Agent-General for the colony in London, who was then residing with Captain Bagot, having also made the discovery about the same time. An eighty-acre section containing this mine was secured at £1 per acre, and afterwards an additional 100 acres, making the property altogether 180 acres. The latter section was only obtained after a brisk competition, and at a cost of £2210; but the expense was repaid in a few weeks by the copper raised from it. When the first section was purchased, Mr. Dutton says:—

"Having secured the land, the next step was to ascertain the value of the ores, and whether they would remunerate us in working them. To ascertain this, we sent a box of specimens to England, and did not

Digitized by Google

begin working the mine till the encouraging report of Mr. Perceval Johnston reached us, which gave an average of 23 per cent. for the surface out-croppings. We then lost no time to begin working with a small body of men. The day fixed for commencing the mine was made a holiday; the weather being hot, Captain Bagot fitted up one of the drays with a canvas hood, for the accommodation of the ladies, and in this primitive fashion of travelling, the gentlemen being on horseback, a large party proceeded to the mine (distant from Captain Bagot's residence at Koonunga about five miles) where Mr. Menge opened the proceedings by an interesting address on mining in general, and the Kapunda mine in particular, after which 'the first ground was broken,' the ceremony ending in by far the most interesting portion of our labours, of discussing the cold collation Mrs. Bagot and the other ladies had meanwhile been unpacking from sundry hampers and boxes."

This interesting ceremony took place on the 8th January, 1844.

Part of the first year's produce shipped to England realized the following prices:—

				£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
10	tons sold at	Liverpool	at				.....	210	0	0
23½	„	Swansea,	„	21	9	6	.....	505	0	0
59	„	„	„	23	5	0	.....	1374	0	0
31½	„	„	„	30	7	6	.....	964	0	0
40½	„	„	„	25	15	6	.....	1050	0	0
47	„	„	„	23	11	0	.....	1116	0	0
41	„	„	„	24	11	6	.....	1006	0	0
252½								6225	0	0
		Average	.....	24	8	6				

Several samples of ore sent for assay to Mr. Penrose, the Government assayer at Swansea, produced the following results:—Grey sulphuret with green carbonate, 53½ per cent.; black sulphuret with green carbonate, 23½ 24, 33⅛, 44½, 50¼, 59½ per cent.; pale green carbonate, 26⅞, 33, 34½, 40½, 41½, 48½ per cent.; blue carbonate (hydro-carbonate) 21½ per cent.; grey carbonate with red oxide, 28½ per cent.

Digitized by Google

After working to the water-level, with the aid of whims, the necessary machinery was erected, and the mine has been continuously in operation ever since. In 1849, Captain Bagot began smelting the ore upon the spot, and since then the produce has been exported in the shape of pure copper. All the ores below the water level are sulphurets. The quantity raised has been about 300 tons a month, of an average produce of about 16 per cent. Mr. Dutton sold his one-fourth interest in the mine in England, in 1845, and Captain Bagot has since parted with the remainder, to an English company. Kapunda, where the mine is situated, is fifty miles to the north-east of Adelaide, and is one of the most flourishing inland towns in the colony. It is connected with the capital and port by a railroad, and promises to become a place of large population, when the other mineral properties in the neighbourhood are more fully developed.

The Burra Burra mine, between forty and fifty miles farther north than the Kapunda, has now become almost as celebrated as the pyramids of Ghizeh. The circumstances connected with its discovery are thus described by Mr. Austin :—

"It was discovered by a shepherd named Pickitt in 1845, and in order to secure the fee-simple of the mineral land, it became necessary to purchase a special survey of 20,000 acres, paying the Government for the same in specie. A survey was taken on August 16th, by Messrs. C. H. Bagot and G. F. Aston, on behalf of themselves and others, afterwards called the Princess Royal Mining Company, and by Messrs. William Allen and Samuel Stocks, jun., for themselves and others, who afterwards became incorporated with the South Australian Mining Association, which name is still borne by the Burra Company. These two parties were called respectively the 'nobs' and the 'snobs,' the former representing the 'aristocracy' of the colony, and the latter the merchants and tradespeople. The nobs were unwilling to combine with the snobs in a joint-stock company for carrying on the mine, and therefore, although they united to purchase the ground—as neither party could, unaided, raise the hard cash—as soon as the survey was

Digitized by Google

completed, the land was divided by drawing a line through the centre from east to west. Lots were then drawn for the land, and the snobs became the fortunate proprietors of the northern portion of the survey, and in which the Burra mine existed. The Princess Royal property was ultimately sold for pastoral purposes at 18s. an acre."

The company had very little capital with which to commence the working of the mine, nor was much necessary, as the quantity of ore soon set them at rest upon that score. Operations were begun on the 29th September, 1845, with ten men, and in a few days several drays were loaded with the produce for Port Adelaide. Additional miners were employed as the means of the company increased, and in the first six years of working, 80,000 tons of ore had been raised, yielding a profit to the shareholders of £438,552. In one year alone, the year 1848, the large quantity of 16,000 tons of ore was brought to grass. Indeed, the history of this mine is, as a writer on the colony remarks, "the history of the commercial progress of South Australia. Farms, land sales, emigration, wharves, warehouses, projected railways, imports, rents, wages, have all rested on the yield of the Burra Burra." The amount expended by the company in the colony has not been less than £2,000,000, and the shareholders have received in dividends about £800,000. The mine has been less profitable since the commencement of the gold diggings in Victoria, not so much in consequence of any diminution in the quantity of ore, as because of the abstraction and unsteadiness of mining labour. The discovery of the large deposits of copper on Yorke's Peninsula has also had a prejudicial effect upon it, from the same cause. In the competition for miners the proprietors of the new mines could outbid their older rival, on account of their ore being so much nearer the surface. The mine has been worked to the seventy-fathom level, where large quan-

Digitized by Google

tities of rich ore still exist. For three or four years the water was allowed to accumulate in the lower levels, and the workings were confined to the levels at and above fifty-five fathoms, but the lower workings were resumed in 1855. The depression in the copper market, too, has tended to limit the company's operations, and to reduce their profits. In their twentieth Annual Report, published in April, 1865, they say :—

"It would have gratified the Directors, when presenting their twentieth Annual Report, to have had it in their power to congratulate the shareholders on an improvement in the copper market, instead of having to announce that the reduced prices referred to in their last Report have been followed by a further depression of from £6 to £9 per ton, the highest quotation in London for Burra Burra copper at the latest dates being £96 per ton. It will be obvious to the shareholders that the continued falling off in the value of copper very seriously affects the profitable working of the mines."

The quantity of ore raised during the six months ended on the 30th September, 1864, was 3,773 tons, at a cost of £9 3s. 7d. per ton. This, when sold, realized £47,409 13s. 6d., leaving a profit of £3 7s. 9d. per ton. The quantity raised during the next six months was 3,060 tons; but the price of copper having fallen in the London market to £89 per ton, the company's operations for the last half-year were conducted at a loss. The cost of producing this quantity was £11 12s. 5d. per ton, and the net result of sales was £34,919 12s. 2d., or £11 8s. 3d. per ton; being a loss on the whole of £634 9s. 1d. In the six months ended on the 30th September, 1865, the quantity of ore produced was 2,923 tons. On the 2nd October the following statement was issued to the shareholders :—

The Directors of the South Australian Mining Association submit the following statement to the shareholders, for their consideration at the half-yearly general meeting, to be held on the 18th inst., with a

Digitized by Google

view to their considering and determining what course should be taken for a more thorough development of the mines.

For many years past, from the deficiency of labour, from the increased cost of working the mines, and various other causes, scarcely any tutwork or exploratory operations have been carried on, and the workings have been chiefly confined to raising ore within the limits of the old pitches, most of which have been in work for many years. If this system is continued without prosecuting new discoveries, the yield of ore must diminish both in quantity and quality, and the cost of labour in extracting it and preparing it for market will be so much increased as to render the operations altogether unremunerative.

The Burra Burra mines have yielded so enormously near to the surface, and the ore has hitherto been obtained with so little searching after, that no great efforts have been made to develop the mines to the extent which their importance demand. The directors, however, believe that the time has now arrived when a systematic and vigorous effort should be made to prosecute discoveries in the deeper and yet untried parts of the mines.

The deepest part of the mines is at Morphett's Engine Shaft, which has been sunk to a depth of seventy-five fathoms, and levels have been extended therefrom, at a depth of seventy fathoms both north and south, for a distance of twenty fathoms in each instance; in both of which levels a lode of copper ore (grey sulphuret) has been met with, and left standing in consequence of the pumping power at present available being only sufficient to keep the water "in fork" to the sixty-fathom level, and even there not sufficient to allow the works to be carried on to the extent desired.

No extensive operations have yet been made at any part of the mines below the fifty-fathom level.

Among the works which the Directors think of the first importance in the future development of the mines are the following, viz.:—

The re-erection of the eighty-inch cylinder pumping engine, formerly in use at Schneider's Shaft, and the sinking of a new engine shaft for it to work in, south of Morphett's Shaft, from the surface to a hundred fathoms in depth; extending levels therefrom, at sixty fathoms from the surface, and continuing to do so at every ten fathoms in depth, as the run of the lodes may warrant.

So soon as communication can be effected between the new engine shaft and Morphett's Shaft at the sixty-fathom level, a portion of the water can be led to the former, and thus the general drainage of the mines will be greatly facilitated, and the sinking of Morphett's Shaft to a depth of a hundred fathoms be proceeded with, at the same time

Digitized by Google

extending the sixty and seventy-fathom levels already commenced, and driving others at intervals of ten fathoms.

The operations referred to will open to view a vast quantity of new ground, and from the indications in the levels above, may be expected to yield a liberal return for the outlay, which will be considerable, and necessitate additional capital, to furnish which the directors recommend that—

The present Association be dissolved.

The property of the Association, at the dissolution, to be taken as of the value of £172,480.

A new company be established, to be called THE BURRA BURRA MINING COMPANY, LIMITED, with a capital of £300,000, in 60,000 shares of £5 each, on which £3 10s. per share shall be paid upon allotment, and the remainder in calls of not exceeding 10s. on each share, to be made not oftener than six months from the date of allotment, or from the date of any preceding call.

The holders of the 2,464 shares in the South Australian Mining Association be allotted 49,280 shares in the Burra Burra Mining Company, Limited, with £3 10s. paid thereon (equal to £172,480, the value of the property of the association, as above stated), in the proportion of twenty shares in the new for one share in the old company.

The remainder of the 60,000 shares in the Burra Burra Mining Company, viz., 10,720, to be allotted to the holders of the 49,280 shares, in the proportion of one share for every five held, which would require 9,856 shares, and the surplus of 864 shares, together with any not claimed by shareholders, in virtue of this arrangement, to be disposed of at par, or at the best premium obtainable.

This would give the new company an addition of £37,520 in cash beyond the property and funds possessed by the South Australian Mining Association—an amount, in all probability, sufficiently ample to complete the contemplated exploratory operations, and the erection of the additional machinery; besides which, there would be an uncalled capital to the amount of £90,000 available whenever the circumstances of the company might warrant its being asked for.

Should the representatives of absent shareholders require to consult their principals before agreeing to the propositions now offered, six months' notice may be allowed to shareholders to signify their assent or dissent to the arrangement; and in the meantime no dividends will be made, but the works of exploration above indicated will be immediately commenced and proceeded with.

The new company to be registered in England, to have a board of

Digitized by Google

directors in London for the transfer of shares and the general conduct of the company's business in Great Britain.

The board of directors in Adelaide and London to be elected by the shareholders in the new company.

The working of the mines, the dressing and dealing with the ores, to be re-organized under the most approved systems in use.

October 2, 1865. HENRY AYERS, Secretary.

After this statement had been prepared, but before it was submitted to the half-yearly meeting, the directors had received from London the following offer to purchase the mine, which they recommended the shareholders to accept, as it embraced the objects they had in view, and contained other advantages:—

TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE SOUTH AUSTRALIAN MINING ASSOCIATION, ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

LONDON, *August* 26, 1865.

GENTLEMEN,—We hereby offer to purchase the whole of the property of your Association for the sum of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds—say £150,000—on the following conditions, viz.:—

That the purchase shall date from the 30th September, 1865, at which time all the property and assets of the Association, as shown by their then usual half-yearly balance sheet, shall belong to the purchasers.

That the purchase-money shall be paid as follows, viz.:—

All shares deposited with you shall be considered to represent £61 each, as part payment of the purchase; that on our behalf 650 shares shall be deposited, which will represent	£39,650
Provided that in addition not less than the same number of shares, or money equivalent thereto, shall be in like manner deposited by the resident or represented shareholders and others	39,650
It being understood that all shares or money so deposited shall be entitled to the full equivalent in the new company, in fully paid-up shares; leaving to be provided a balance of	70,700
	£150,000

The above-mentioned balance of £70,700 shall be ready for payment in Adelaide, in shares and money, four months after notice has

Digitized by Google

reached us of our offer being legally accepted, *i. e.*, by the second outgoing overland mail from receipt here of the acceptance of our offer.

That the property shall be conveyed to, and the assets accounted for, to such persons as we may appoint.

That we shall take measures to form a new company here on the limited liability principle; the seat and management of which, under a board of directors, shall be in London, with a local committee and manager, both or either in the colony, appointed by and under the control and direction of the London Board.

That the Association shall furnish our representative, Mr. John Beck, with every information respecting the property, and allow the mine and property to be thoroughly examined under his direction; the expense thereof to be borne by us, provided this negotiation is brought to a successful issue.

That the object of the new company will be to remodel the undertaking by exploring the Mine more fully; adopting the most approved dressing and other machinery; endeavouring to turn the creek ores to account; and to render the low ores in the mine productive by the use of any process that may be considered adapted to the purpose; and if necessary for carrying out these objects, the capital to be increased by issue of new shares.

That from 30th September next to completion of purchase, the property shall be managed and worked by you in the usual manner, but at our risk for profit or loss.

We are respectfully, Gentlemen, your obedient servants,

CHAS. BECK,
A. L. ELDER,
J. B. GRAHAM,
ED. STIRLING,
JOHN W. MCLAREN.

With reference to this proposal, the meeting resolved:—

That the Directors communicate with Messrs. Beck, Elder, Graham, Stirling, and McLaren on the terms of their offer, with a view to increase the amount of the purchase-money; and that a draft prospectus of the intended new company be transmitted to Adelaide, for consideration and approval of the resident shareholders, and in the meantime the representatives of absentee shareholders be requested to consult their principals on the subject of the offer."

The following is a statement of the company's liabilities and assets on the 30th September, 1865:—

Digitized by Google

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
To Capital stock (subscribed by Shareholders)	12,320	0	0
„ Stock account (derived from profits).....	135,520	0	0
„ Sundry creditors (as per balance-sheet)	8,879	2	5
„ Unpaid dividends, including unclaimed dividends	145	0	0
„ Outstanding claims, current accounts with workmen and others	7,377	16	0
„ Profit and loss	3,058	18	1
	£167,300	16	6

ASSETS.				£	s.	d.
By moiety of the Burra special survey and land adjoining, in all 11,738 acres, at cost price	£12,010	9	2			
„ Fencing and other improvements...	1,248	8	8			
				13,258	17	10
„ Sections of land on the Burra Road, in all 473 acres, at cost price.....				511	13	2
„ Karkulto mine, 398 acres, at cost price	£13,452	8	0			
„ Buildings, stores, works, etc.....	22,025	6	3			
				35,477	14	3
„ Land near Hallett's Hill, 2160 acres, at cost price...				2,621	11	4
„ Buildings erected by the Company at the Burra Burra Mines, exclusive of those erected by tenants.....				23,519	8	6
„ Estimated nett value of plant, fixed machinery, horses, fodder, timber, bags, stores, etc.....				29,100	0	0
„ Office furniture, valued at				300	0	0
„ Suspense copper account, representing the estimated value of copper, part of the produce for the half-year ending 31st March, 1865, not sold				23,861	3	0
„ Estimated value of the under-mentioned produce raised from the Burra Burra Mines since the 31st March last, and not yet sold, viz.—						
2509 tons of ore at the mines				25,700	0	0
62 tons 0 cwt. 0 qrs. 21 lb. of copper receivable from the English and Australian Copper Company for ore delivered to them.....				5,023	0	0
„ Sundry debtors as per balance sheet				5,168	16	6
„ Unclaimed dividend fund, as per balance sheet ...				40	0	0
„ Cash in hand as per balance sheet.....				439	12	10
„ Balance estimated loss on the operations of the last six months				2,278	19	1
				£167,300	16	6

Digitized by Google

The ores found at the Burra Burra, throughout its entire depth, have been principally carbonates of a very high per centage, a sample of sulphuret ore having rarely been met with. For some years after the commencement of the mine a great deal of malachite was obtained, many beautiful specimens of which are to be found in the mineral cabinets of the colony. Altogether the mine has yielded upwards of 200,000 tons of ore, of an average produce of 22 to 23 per cent., a result unequalled in the history of mining throughout the world. Several thousands of tons of ore, from one to six per cent., have been thrown aside in the working of the mine, and may now be turned to profitable account by some of the economical processes of smelting at present in use. The Karkulto mine, referred to in the assets of the company, is situated a few miles to the south of the Burra. It contains some large mineral lodes, in the development of which a considerable sum of money has been expended, but without any profitable result. The township of Kooringa, near the Burra Burra mine, is part of the company's property. The process of extracting the ore from the mine has been rather that of quarrying than of the ordinary work of the miner. Near the surface no well defined lodes were discovered; the excavations presented the appearance of a huge cavern in the heart of an immense metalliferous "boil." This singular deposit, however, seems to be resolving itself into regular lodes as the depth increases, without much diminution in the richness of the ore. The Burra Burra ore is smelted by the English and Australian Copper Company, who have works at Kooringa and at Port Adelaide.

About £14,000 was spent upon the Princess Royal Mine, on the southern moiety of the Burra Survey, but as it only yielded £7000 worth of ore for this expenditure, the proprietors lost heart, and the property was sold for

Digitized by Google

£9000 for the 10,000 acres. The Bon Accord Mine, purchased by the Scottish Investment Company, is situated close to the Burra Burra, on the south side, so near, indeed, that the workings of the two mines cannot be distinguished from each other by a stranger; but, singularly enough, the proprietors of the Bon Accord have not made any important discovery, although they have sunk to a depth of upwards of fifty fathoms. This seems to be another proof that the Burra Burra does not make regular courses of ore until after that depth has been reached, as the lodes must have been intersected by the Bon Accord workings, if they had run in the usual direction of north and south.

A more extensive discovery of copper than even that of the Burra Burra was made, in 1860, upon a sheep run occupied by Captain Hughes, on Yorke's Peninsula. This gentleman, who had long been an ardent seeker after minerals, had given instructions to his shepherds to bring to him any promising stones they might happen to pick up in the course of their wanderings after the sheep. The place, to the eye of a novice, is not a very likely one for mines. It is a vast expanse of flat, scrubby country, interspersed with open plains, covered with a dry and scanty herbage. Underneath is an unbroken crust of limestone, extending over the entire area of the peninsula, and the whole seems as if it had, at a very recent geological period, emerged from the sea. Not a rock is to be seen anywhere, nor a hill, to break the even surface of the ground, nor a gully, nor a watercourse of any description, for miles and miles. But a close observer, looking down upon the plain, will find it strewn over with innumerable small fragments of the older rocks, such as quartz, porphyry, hornblende, felspar, ironstone, and clay-slate, which have probably been disintegrated from jutting points formerly protruding through

Digitized by Google

the limestone. The scrubs are full of burrowing animals, and large holes, extending through the calcareous crust, are met with at every two or three hundred yards. These are said to be wombat holes; but they are more frequently occupied by the wallaby, a sort of miniature kangaroo, upon which the natives feed extensively. In the operation of scratching their holes, the animals throw up minute specimens of the rocks beneath, and amongst these particles was one day found a small green stone, about the size of a pea, which, on closer examination, proved to be green carbonate of copper. The natural reflection, that there was more where this came from, induced Captain Hughes to have a shaft sunk upon the spot; and sure enough, at the depth of a few feet, he came upon a magnificent lode of ore, which has since been opened up through a large extent of country, and is yielding immense quantities of copper. The workings to which this discovery gave rise have been called the "Wallaroo Mines;" and the shaft originally sunk, enlarged and fashioned to its proper dimensions, has been designated the "Wombat Shaft."

Some time before the discovery of the Wallaroo mines, when it was found that large deposits of minerals existed in the colony, the Government began to think that land containing such treasures should not be alienated from the Crown, and they therefore reserved the lands in localities known to contain minerals, and issued regulations by which mineral claims might be obtained, on lease, by persons discovering mines. Leases of the Wallaroo mines were claimed by Captain Hughes, and the gentlemen acting with him, under these regulations.

After the ore had been found at Wallaroo, a discovery of even greater importance was made at Tipara, about ten miles to the south of the Wombat Shaft, which was

Digitized by Google

also secured by Captain Hughes and his friends, and which is now known as the Moonta Mine. These discoveries naturally produced a great deal of excitement in Adelaide, and the map of the district in the Land Office was soon covered over with claims, taken out on speculation, in the vicinity of the new mines. The majority of the claimants had never seen the ground, and had not, therefore, the slightest idea of what it contained, but thinking they might be equally fortunate with the original discoverers, they were willing to risk the deposit fee of £5 upon each claim, on the chance of something turning up. Land to the extent of 27,000 acres, in eighty-acre sections, was applied for in this way; and when the applications had been all correctly plotted upon the map, it was found that many of the claims had been taken out in the sea!

The first of the Moonta lodes was found on the surface, and others, since discovered upon the property, only a few feet below it. The mine, like the Burra Burra, has paid its expenses from the commencement, and left large profits for division among the shareholders. The first dividend was paid in October, 1862, and from that time to the end of 1865, the amount divided was £240,000. The quantity of ore raised for the six months ended September 29th, 1865, was 11,475 tons, of an average produce of twenty per cent.

The following is Captain Hancock's report of the mine at the date referred to :—

HUGHES'S SHAFT is now down about forty-one fathoms from surface. Pitwork and timberwork fixed, and the shaft is in thorough working order. The erection of the large pumping engine was completed and set to work on the 26th ult., in a satisfactory manner; you have now, I believe, ample steam-power for draining this part of the mine for many years to come.

MILNE'S SHAFT has been sunk from surface to the twenty-fathom

Digitized by Google

level, and good ground has been laid open at this depth, on both the east and west lodes. The drives north are communicated to Smiths'.

SMITH'S SHAFT is now down about five fathoms below the thirty-fathom level; the lode is one and a half feet wide, turning out black and grey ore; as soon as we reach the forty-fathom level, we hope, by driving south to lay open a rich part of the lode.

ELDER'S SHAFT has been sunk three and a half fathoms below the forty-fathom level, which is the deepest part in the mine; the lode is about six feet wide, yielding from eight to nine tons of good yellow ore per fathom. At the forty-fathom level drives have been extended both north and south; in the main drive north, the lode is larger than our present workings, and will probably yield in the stope ten tons of yellow ore per fathom; in the level south from shaft the lode has been good for a considerable distance, but at the end of drive it is unproductive; at the east lode good orey ground has been laid open, both north and south from shaft, the stopes in the back are turning out large quantities of ore.

WATERHOUSE'S SHAFT is now down about nine and a half fathoms below the thirty-fathom level; the lode is about one and a half feet wide, of quartz, but when we drive at the forty-fathom level we shall lay open productive ground, both at the east and west lodes; by driving the thirty-fathom level north of shaft, we have laid open a rich piece of lode, superior to that in the level above.

TAYLOR'S PERPENDICULAR SHAFT is down six and a half fathoms below the thirty-fathom level; when we reach the forty, we shall drive a crosscut to intersect the lode; the thirty-fathom level south has been driven through highly productive ground; at the end of the drive the lode is two and a half feet wide, turning out rich purple ore. The yield of the stopes varies from two to ten tons of ore per fathom. The thirty-fathom level north has been communicated with Stirling's.

STIRLING'S SHAFT is down about seven fathoms below the thirty-fathom level; the lode is two and a half feet wide, turning out about three tons of yellow ore per fathom; the lode in the drive at the thirty north of shaft is unproductive. The various stopes north and south of shaft are yielding from three to eight tons of yellow ore per fathom.

WARMINGTON'S SHAFT having been sunk to the thirty-fathom level, drives have been extended both north and south; the lode in the former is four feet wide, yielding eight tons of hard yellow ore per fathom; in the south drive the lode is yielding about one ton of ore per fathom; the stopes in the back of the twenty-fathom level are turning out fair quantities of ore.

Digitized by Google

STUCKEY'S SHAFT is down about five fathoms below the twenty-fathom level. The lode is about three feet wide, of a very hard character, yielding about two tons of ore per fathom; the stopes are turning out from one to four tons per fathom.

MACCOULL'S SHAFT has been sunk about twenty fathoms from surface, the lode is yielding a little black ore.

HALL'S SHAFT is being sunk below the twenty-fathom level. The lode is three feet wide, producing a small quantity of ore, but not enough to pay.

LADY DALY AND BLANCHE SHAFTS are both unproductive.

HANCOCK'S SHAFT is being sunk below the twelve-fathom level. The lode is about three feet wide, turning out, say, four tons of ore per fathom.

GREEN'S SHAFT.—The lode in the drive at the twenty-fathom level south varies from one to three feet in width. The same level north has been driven to Bower's. The lode in the stopes in the back of the level is turning out rich black, grey, and bell-metal ores.

BOWER'S SHAFT.—Water having become troublesome here, buildings are being erected for a steam-engine, which is now on the ground. The stopes in the back of the twenty-fathom level continue to yield fair quantities of rich ore.

SIMPSON'S SHAFT.—The twenty-fathom level south has been holed to Bower's. In the drive north from the shaft good orey ground has been laid open.

YOUNG'S SHAFT.—The lode in the thirty-fathom level is about two feet wide, turning out only a little black ore; at this depth we are driving a cross-cut, where we have met with malleable copper in the fissures of the rock. At the twenty-fathom level the lode is turning out some rich black and grey ore.

BUCHAN'S SHAFT—continues to turn out rich black ore in small quantities.

MACDONNELL'S SHAFT—is down about twelve fathoms below the twenty-fathom level. The lode is about one and a half feet wide of black and yellow ore.

DOMINIC'S SHAFT.—The lode in the thirty-two fathom level north is unproductive. The lode in the drive south from shaft is one and a half feet wide of solid yellow ore.

In addition to the workings already described, a large quantity of ore has been raised by tributers from old abandoned ground; chiefly at the back and bottom of the ten-fathom level, and though it has cost several pounds per ton more than that raised by tutworkmen, it has nevertheless yielded a good profit to the Company.

Digitized by Google

The stock and plant have been very considerably increased, and are now on the mine in good condition.

In conclusion, I have the pleasure to say the prospects of the mine are in a very satisfactory condition.

The ores both at Wallaroo and Moonta are principally sulphurets, those at the latter mine being, in some of the lodes, exceedingly rich. These mines are worked by different companies, although the principal shareholders in one are also shareholders in the other. The localities in which they are situated are exceedingly convenient for the shipment of the produce. The Wallaroo mine is only five miles from an excellent port, to which a tramway has been laid over a perfectly level road. The Moonta is ten miles from the same port, but the country is also level, and a tramway is in course of construction for the conveyance of the ores, which have hitherto been taken by bullock drays. The Wallaroo company have erected smelting works at Port Wallaroo, where the ores from both mines are smelted. Three populous townships have already sprung up, as the result of these mining operations—Kadina, Moonta, and Port Wallaroo; but the district is unfavourable for the settlement of a large population, in consequence of the entire absence of fresh water. The water used for domestic purposes is obtained by distilling the salt water drawn up from the mines, and by catching and storing the rain water, in the winter season. The want of drainage is also another difficulty experienced upon the Peninsula, the water pumped up percolates back into the mines, or produces immense swamps in the vicinity of the townships. But the Government are now taking this matter in hand, and drains are being cut to convey the water discharged from the mines into the sea.

Immediately to the north of the Moonta is the Yelta mine, and to the south the Karkarilla. There is reason

Digitized by Google

to believe that some of the Moonta lodes, which are very regular and well-defined, have been cut at both these mines, particularly at the former, where ore is now being raised in promising quantities, and at a moderate depth. At the Karkarilla 100 tons of ore per week are being obtained, chiefly from the seventy-fathom level, from which it would seem that the lodes dip to the south. The other mines at present at work on the Peninsula, with a favourable prospect of success, are the Matta, the New Cornwall, and the Kurilla; the two first to the north, and the last to the south of the Wallaroo mine. The Kurilla, with some adjoining mineral properties, has been leased by the proprietors of the Bon Accord mine, who are now known as the Yorke's Peninsula Mining Company. The copper-bearing lodes of the Moonta, and of nearly all the mines in the colony, run in a general direction of north and south; but the large quantities of ore raised from the Wallaroo mine have been obtained from a great east and west cross course, and chiefly at the junction of lodes running north and south, of a non-metalliferous character. The copper lodes run right across the Peninsula, as may be inferred from the fact, that they crop out upon the western shore of Gulf St. Vincent, on the one hand, and upon the eastern shore of Spencer's Gulf, on the other. And indeed, they may also be seen on the opposite shores of each of these gulfs, so that they appear to run in a continuous line for hundreds of miles.

At the Bremer mine, situated at Callington, about forty miles to the east of Adelaide, from 250 to 300 tons of ore per month are now being raised. This mine belongs to the Worthing Mining company, in London, and is under the charge of Mr. Alfred Hallett, whose prudence, skill, and excellent management have converted what would, under ordinary circumstances, have been a losing concern, into a most valuable property. Mr. Hallett has

Digitized by Google

erected smelting furnaces at the mine for reducing the ore into a regulus, and in that condition it is shipped to England to be refined. The following is the Captain's monthly report of this mine for October, 1865 :—

"I have great pleasure in stating that the mine continues to improve. The lode in the 63, south of engine-shaft, is of immense size. As we have only one wall, I cannot say how wide it is, but in driving and stripping the sides it is yielding about twenty tons to the fathom, and it is the most compact lode I have seen in the Bremer mine. The north end at this level has not been driven since my last report. The end south at the fifty-three fathom, from engine-shaft, has also improved since last reported on. We have met with a slide which has taken the lode to the westward. Boundey's lode has also greatly improved in the end driving north at the thirty-three fathom level cross-cut. The lode will average in the mouth three feet wide, and yields from three to four tons to the fathom of rich yellow ore. The ore in this level appears to be of a better quality than that in the main lode; the winze in this lode continues much the same as when last reported on, sinking in dredge-work. This winze we hope to have down to the forty-three by the end of the month. The new plunger in the bottom of the shaft is working first-rate, and we are commencing to sink to the seventy-three fathom, where there is every reason to expect an increase in the value of the property. Firewood is coming in plentifully, and we are getting a stock on hand. We have four furnaces at work. Quantity of ore raised and dressed during the month is 250 tons."

The ores of the Bremer mine are sulphurets, and not of a very high percentage.

It is understood that the mines in the far north—the Nuccaleena, the Yudanamutana, the Blinman, and others, are capable of producing large quantities of ore of good percentage. But it would be perfectly hopeless to attempt to work those mines profitably, until a railway is laid down to them from Port Augusta. They lie from 180 to 250 miles beyond that place, through a country affording very little feed or surface water for stock travelling the road, and are therefore liable to heavy

Digitized by Google

expenses for the transport of their supplies and produce. The Government offer, to any company constructing a railway from Port Augusta to the mines, an absolute grant, in fee, of two square miles of land, along the line, for every lineal mile of railway laid down; but this tempting offer is either not generally known amongst railway contractors, or it has hitherto failed to secure such attention as it deserves. In 1860 the Government appointed a select committee to inquire into the reported mineral discoveries in the north, who, after taking the evidence of the most experienced persons in the colony, say:—

"It affords your Committee much satisfaction to be able to report that, judging from the richness of the ores which crop out to the surface in numerous places over a very large area of country, there can scarcely be any doubt that in the northern country, having Port Augusta in the south for a shipping place, to beyond Mount Rose (200 miles) in the far north, this colony possesses a mineral district of the most valuable character."

At Rapid Bay, about sixty miles to the south of Adelaide, very active operations are being carried on in connection with lead mining. The mines at work are the Talisker, the Campbell's Creek, and the Napoleon, which are reported to be yielding considerable quantities of rich ore. For lead mining to pay in the colony, however, it requires that the ore should contain a good percentage of silver—a condition in which, it is said, these mines are not at all wanting.

From the following extract from the "Adelaide Observer" of June 3, 1865, it appears that the very valuable ore of bismuth exists in large quantities in South Australia, in combination with copper:—

It is generally known that a copper mine, very rich in bismuth, has been worked for some time past. We are informed that one of the promoters has discovered an inexpensive mode of separating these valuable metals. We have now the satisfaction of being able to place

Digitized by Google

before our readers interested in mining matters, very full and authentic particulars that have been supplied to us in reference to the mine, the quality of its produce, and the difficulties which the proprietors have surmounted in testing its value. The mine is situated on the western side of Spencer's Gulf, about sixty miles from Port Augusta, and within five miles of the sea-coast. The land is freehold property, purchased some years ago; but it was not worked as a mine until it fell into the hands of the present proprietors (Messrs. Darwent, Ward, Hallet, Bonney, Swaffer, and Cossins). It was first opened about two years ago, and a shipment of ore was made shortly afterwards. The samples sent home for analysis were pronounced to be cupreous bismuth ore, containing thirty per cent. of bismuth and forty per cent. of copper. Shipments continued to be made until about thirty tons had been sent to England. In the meantime every effort was made, both in England and Saxony (the only country from which the bismuth of commerce has hitherto been obtained) to find a market for the ore, but without success. The only mode of separating the two metals hitherto discovered consisted of an elaborate chemical process, and no one could be found to undertake the business, except at such a sacrifice in the value of the ore that the proprietors of the mine were unwilling to submit to. They were offered £50 a ton for ore containing £250 worth of bismuth alone; and for ingots of metal, which had been smelted here, and which contained one-half bismuth and one-half copper, they were offered 8d. per lb., being little more than the value of the copper. The proprietors then put themselves in communication with Mr. G. H. Cossins, of this city, analytical chemist, and that gentleman, after devoting some time in trying experiments, succeeded in working out a process for separating the two metals, which is said to be as successful in practice as it is perfect in theory. The process is quite new, but so exceedingly simple, that it will add very little to the ordinary expense of copper smelting. We understand that a patent has been applied for by the proprietors of the mine. Bismuth is a metal which possesses some peculiar properties, rendering it exceedingly valuable in the arts. It is the only metal that expands in cooling, therefore it makes the most perfect castings, and on this account it is a principal component of type metal. It is also found, when alloyed with other metals, to make the best bearings for machinery. Its limited use is probably owing to the small supply hitherto obtained from Saxony. It would seem that bismuth is very generally distributed over this province. The Stanley Mines, in the far North, produce very rich bismuth ore. It has also been found near the Montacute Mine, and at Kanmantoo. In all cases where it

Digitized by Google

has been found here it seems to be associated with copper, and hence the great value to the colony of Mr. Cossins's process. In Saxony it is found associated with arsenic and antimony, from which the bismuth of commerce is never entirely free. If we can supply a metal chemically pure, we may hope to have the command of the market. We understand that orders have gone home by the last mail to have all the ore which was sent away reshipped to the colony, where it can be profitably dealt with by Mr. Cossins's process.

The same journal, of a later date, states that two ingots of pure bismuth, of 7 lb. each, the produce of this mine, had been exhibited in Adelaide, as a proof that the metal could be effectually separated from the copper by Mr. Cossins.

Lands may be acquired for the purpose of mining, under regulations issued by the Government, and modified from time to time in such a way as circumstances may render necessary. The efforts of one particular member of the Legislature, Mr. Neales—at present also a member of the ministry—have been most perseveringly and commendably employed in endeavouring to free the mineral regulations from all restrictive and unnecessary trammels, and to give the largest possible scope to mining operations, but with only partial success. Still, it will be seen from the following latest proposed "Mineral Lease Regulations," that leases of mineral lands may be procured on terms which ought to stimulate the search for mines:—

1. A preferential right to make application for a lease of waste lands for mineral purposes may be granted for blocks not exceeding eighty acres in area on payment of a fee of £2.

2. Each such preferential right will remain in force for three months from the date thereof, and on declaration being made, and proof afforded to the satisfaction of the Commissioner of Crown Lands, if required, that proper attempts have been made to obtain minerals, this preferential right may be extended for three months, for three several times, on payment of a fee of £1 on each such extension.

3. In case of simultaneous applications being made for the same land, the persons applying, if unable to arrange the matter otherwise,

Digitized by Google

shall decide the same by lot, to be drawn in the presence of the Commissioner of Crown Lands, or other person authorized by him. Should such applications be made for more than one block, the lot to be drawn for priority of choice, the applicants then choosing alternately.

4. No applicant for mineral lands will be allowed to include in his application, any improvement that may have been effected on such lands, unless such applicant at the time of making his application states in writing that he is desirous of including such improvements; and the full value of such improvements, as estimated by the Surveyor-General, must, if included in the application, be paid by the applicant into the Treasury within one month after demand, or the claim will be forfeited; and no applicant will be allowed to take possession of any such improvements until payment for the same shall have been made as aforesaid.

5. The applicant will forfeit his claim to a lease if he shall use the land for other than *bonâ fide* mineral purposes; or if he remove or cause to be removed from the land, prior to his having paid the first year's rent, and accepted or undertaken, in writing, to accept a lease, any ore, excepting for samples, and then not exceeding one ton in the whole.

6. Application for a lease may be made at any time during the term of the claim, and must be accompanied by the first year's rent, at the rate of 10s. per acre, and if demanded by the Commissioner of Crown Lands, by a map of the survey, effected by a licensed surveyor, or by a Government Surveyor at the cost of the applicant, fixing and showing the position and boundaries of the land applied for; such survey to be subject to the approval of the Surveyor-General, to whom all disputes respecting the precise position or boundaries of mineral lands must be referred, and whose decision in all cases shall be final. No lease will be issued until the survey has been made and approved.

7. On approval of the plan by the Surveyor-General, notice of resumption will, if the land be leased for pastoral purposes, be served upon the lessee of the run, on the expiration of which notice the lease will be issued, and prior to the expiration of such notice of resumption, no ore (except as samples as hereinbefore provided) can be removed from the land, unless the lessee, for pastoral purposes, shall have waived in writing such notice of resumption.

8. If considered desirable, the Commissioner of Crown Lands may, on the report of the Surveyor-General, require the survey of any block to be made by the applicant, within three months after the receipt of notice to that effect, or after a notice calling upon such applicant to make such survey shall have been published in the "South Australian

Digitized by Google

Government Gazette;" and if the survey shall not be made and sent in, in accordance with such notice, the claim will be liable to forfeiture.

9. Whenever there shall exist on the waste lands applied for under these regulations, any natural spring of water, or any water obtained by artificial means by the holder of the pastoral lease of such land, a right of access to such water shall be reserved in the lease to the owner of the run on which such mineral block shall be situated; and reserves for roads or other purposes of public utility may be made by the Government in any lease.

10. All mineral claims must—except when the boundaries of former claims, peculiarity of situation, or other special circumstances may prevent—be in the shape of a rectangular parallelogram, of which the length of the longest side shall not exceed twice the length of the shortest side, and one of such sides shall run as nearly as may be in a due north and south direction.

11. When any claim or lease shall have lapsed or be declared forfeited, from any cause whatever, a notice of such forfeiture shall within three months be published in the "South Australian Government Gazette;" and with such notice, in case of a claim, a day shall be named for the sale by auction, and if not sold, the land comprised in such claim shall become waste lands of the Crown, as though no claim had been made, and in case of a lease as hereinafter provided.

12. The Commissioner of Crown Lands may, if he think fit, direct that the right of making application for any mineral lands be offered for sale at public auction, at the upset price of £5; provided that notice of such sale be given in the "Government Gazette," at least twenty-eight days prior to the sale.

13. If a lessee of waste lands for mineral purposes, or any person, or company, shall permit any portion of the said lands to be occupied for other than *bonâ fide* mineral purposes, the lease will thereby be liable to be declared forfeited to the Government.

14. Should the lessee not intimate his desire to obtain a renewed lease twelve months before the date of the expiration of the term of his current lease, the land will then be dealt with by the Government, as may be deemed best, in accordance with any law or regulation affecting the waste lands of the Crown, for the time being in force.

15. The Government shall have the power of purchasing machinery, pumps, mining materials, and ores at grass, if not removed by the lessee within three months from the expiration of his lease, in case the lessee does not take out a renewed lease.

16. The lessee will be allowed three calendar months from the

Digitized by Google

expiration or forfeiture of his lease to remove machinery, pumps, mining materials, and ores already at grass.

17. The value of all substantial and useful improvements, on the surface of the ground, will be added to the upset price of the lease of the land when offered for sale, which shall be within six months of such expiration or forfeiture; and such value shall be paid by the incoming tenant within three calendar months, if the land is relet to any other than the original lessee; such valuation to be estimated at the date of termination of the lease by two valuators—one named by the Government and the other by the lessee—and, finally, in case of dispute, by an umpire chosen by the two valuators.

18. Should the lessee become the purchaser of the lease of the land, the sum added to the upset price, as the value of the improvements, will be allowed in abatement of the purchase-money.

19. In the event of the land not being sold or relet, the lessee will not receive the value of the improvements.

20. Should any other person than the lessee become the purchaser —or tenant, if the land be relet—the value of the improvements will be paid to the lessee by the Government.

21. It shall be competent for the Government, in the event of the land remaining unsold, or unlet, to abate the value of the improvements at the expiration of every three calendar months after the lease has become void, by one-fourth of their original amount; and to offer the land again at public auction, quarterly, at the reduced price, and upon sale thereof, to pay the lessee the reduced amount of valuation.

22. All mineral lands comprised in leases declared forfeited may be treated as waste lands of the Crown.

23. If any applicant for a mineral claim shall show, to the satisfaction of the Commissioner of Crown Lands, that he proposes to search for coal or other bituminous mineral only, the Commissioner may allow the applicant to include in his claim any quantity of land not exceeding 320 acres, on payment of a fee of £5.

Although the absolute existence of gold in South Australia was ascertained some years before the gold discoveries either in California or Victoria, yet nothing has transpired, up to the present time, that would indicate the presence of an extensive gold field in the colony. Particles of gold may be washed from the deposits of three of the rivers in the neighbourhood of Adelaide, in every dishful of earth taken up—the Onkaparinga, twenty

Digitized by Google

miles to the south-east; the South Para, twenty-five miles to the north; and the Torrens, running through the city itself—but they are not found in sufficient quantities to pay for extracting. At Echunga, twenty miles to the east of Adelaide, a small gold-field has been worked continuously for the last fourteen years, and some of the few persons who have continued at it are said to have done very well. A few nuggets, weighing an ounce each, have been obtained there, but the gold generally is light and flaky. Altogether, about £100,000 worth has been raised. In the same neighbourhood are quartz reefs containing gold, which will probably be worked profitably some day, when the stronger auriferous attractions of the neighbouring colonies have become somewhat diminished. And recently, more extensive gold-bearing reefs have been discovered in the Bremer ranges, fifteen or twenty miles to the east of Echunga, the value of which will probably be properly tested.

In 1858 the Government fitted out an expedition expressly to search for gold, but it was very inefficiently conducted, and was, of course, unsuccessful. Afterwards they engaged the services of Mr. Hargreaves, the discoverer of the New South Wales and Victoria gold-fields, but with no better result. Mr. Hargreaves found gold in different places, scattered over a large extent of country, but chiefly where it was known before to exist, and not in quantities to justify a hope that it would be very vigorously sought after. In the early days of the colony gold was found, in matrix, in the hills about six miles from the city; later it was found in digging a well at North Adelaide; and quite recently it has been found in a well at Kapunda; it exists in nearly all the copper mines; it is to be found at Gawler Town, at Gumeracha, at Nairne, at Woodside, at Strathalbyn, at Mount Barker, at Clarendon, at Noarlunga, and at Cur-

Digitized by Google

rency Creek, and yet there is no available gold-field. Geologists say it is because South Australia is out of the gold-bearing system of the Pacific, represented by California on the one side of the basin, and Victoria on the other, and which touches New Zealand in the south, and runs up to Kamtschatka in the north, but plunges into the sea at Wilson's Promontory, scattering only its minutest dust into the lap of poor Adelaide. Perhaps it is so. Who shall gainsay the dictum of geologists?

Iron in immense quantities exists all over the country, which will be available for railways, machinery, steam-vessels, and all the minor purposes to which iron is applied, as soon as the necessary conditions of cheap labour and extensive demand call it into use. The Government, some years ago, offered a reward of £500 to the first person who should smelt a specified number of tons, but nobody claimed it; and even if it had been claimed, the experiment would have been of little practical value, as the time had not arrived when it was possible that iron could be produced in competition with countries possessing advantages peculiarly fitting them for its manufacture. But one experiment that was made showed that the ore could be converted into steel at a single process. Hereafter we may expect to hear of blast furnaces, forges, and rolling-mills established throughout the land, affording employment to tens of thousands of people, and causing increased demand for the produce of the farmer and the horticulturist.

A standing Government reward for the discovery of a coal-field has existed in the colony for several years. But it does not seem likely that coal will be found, from the almost entire absence of the carboniferous rocks. Several "specimens" have been brought in from the country, but they have either been "planted," or turned out to be some other mineral. A person employed to bore for

Digitized by Google

coal said he had found, beneath the park lands which surround Adelaide, a seam of lignite (or brown coal) upwards of fifty feet thick, but nothing has yet been done to verify his statement. In Kangaroo Island a bituminous substance, like tar in appearance, is found scattered upon some parts of the beach; and recently something similar appears to have been found upon the Coorong, which is likely to lead to the discovery of petroleum springs. In February of the present year, the "South Australian Register" says:—"Mr. John Rankine has left at our office a specimen of a brittle, inflammable substance, having something the appearance of resin, which, he informs us, exists in large quantities in the neighbourhood of the Coorong. It burns slowly, with a clear flame, and gives out a bituminous smell. Mr. Rankine states that it is found upon the surface, and that there appears to be a liquid of kindred character below. We have handed the specimen to a scientific friend for his report, and shall, no doubt, soon be in a position to give further information on the subject." The Coorong is a narrow arm of the sea running parallel with the coast, to the north-east of Lake Alexandrina. Bitumen was also found, some time ago, upon Hindmarsh Island, a small island in the Goolwa, at the lower end of Lake Alexandrina, sixty miles from the Coorong, and almost in a direct line between it and Kangaroo Island.

South Australia is only at the commencement of its mining career. When its mineral riches are fully developed it will be one of the greatest mining countries on the face of the globe. The copper upon Yorke's Peninsula alone is sufficient to constitute that particular portion of the colony the Cornwall of Australia. But this is a very small part of the treasures which yet lie buried in the earth, and which the hand of enterprise will

Digitized by Google

one day bring to light. Every South Australian, whether in England or in the colony, must contemplate with pleasurable satisfaction the future progress of the country, guaranteed by the immensity of its mineral deposits, and the facilities which these will afford for the settlement and prosperity of a large population.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION.

NOTWITHSTANDING the eager competition for wealth, and the turmoils incident to the settlement of a new country, the colonists have not neglected the more important interests of religion and education. In the far outlying districts, where population is very sparsely scattered over the country, circumstances have, of course, inevitably limited the amount of religious and scholastic effort; but throughout the colony generally, and especially in the city and the principal townships, the numbers of churches, chapels, and schools are gratifying evidences of the care and attention bestowed upon the spiritual and intellectual wants of the community. And the proofs of religious energy are the more cheering, because it has been chiefly spontaneous and voluntary. I have pointed out that the provision for an established church, inserted in the first Act obtained by the Commissioners, was cancelled by an amending Act, and that the arbitrary endowment of religious bodies by an early Governor was repudiated by the colonists as soon as they were permitted to exercise any power in the Legislature; and I think experience will justify me in asserting here, that the necessity of self-reliance imposed upon the churches, has not injured, but benefited them, to a considerable extent. One church has been stimulated by the efforts of another, and a healthy rivalry has been created, which has led to

Digitized by Google

greater results, in every way, than could have been achieved under a system of religious endowments. The only church endowment existing in the colony is an allowance of £300 a year to the colonial chaplain, which was granted when the colony was first founded, and has not since been interfered with. The first colonial chaplain was the Rev. C. B. Howard, who died in 1843, and his successor was the Rev. James Farrel, the present Dean of Adelaide. The unwillingness to do anything that might be unpleasant to the Dean, who is very highly respected amongst all classes, is, doubtless, the reason why this stipend has been so long continued out of the public funds. It will, in all probability, cease with the life of its present recipient.

I need only to refer to the religious statistics, as compared with the population, to show the satisfactory state of religion in South Australia.

The CHURCH OF ENGLAND includes the Bishop, the Right Reverend Augustus Short, D.D., of Christchurch College, Oxford, who was consecrated Lord Bishop of Adelaide in 1847; 34 licensed clergymen, and several lay readers; 56 churches, and 34 rooms and school-houses; church accommodation for 13,124 persons; 47 Sunday schools, with 338 teachers, and 3399 scholars. In 1862 the number of clergymen was 28. Of these, Mr. Sinnett informs us, 10 were graduates of the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, or Dublin; 8, who were not graduates, were from English colleges, such as St. Bees, King's College, Islington Missionary College, and St. Augustine's, Canterbury; and 10 were literates. Fifteen were in English orders, and thirteen had been ordained in the colony. The average income of the clergy was £280 per annum.

The affairs of the diocese are managed by a synod, constituted by voluntary compact, and consisting of three

Digitized by Google

orders—the Bishop, the licensed clergy, and the representative laity, each order possessing the right of veto. Each congregation in Adelaide is represented by four lay synodsmen, the remaining congregations in the colony having two representatives each. The synodsmen must be communicants of the church. The affairs of each church are under the direction of a vestry composed of the minister, churchwardens, and seatholders, and for ecclesiastical purposes the several congregations are denominated parishes.

The diocese was endowed by Miss Burdett Coutts, the Endowment Fund being £17,500. Besides this there are endowments left by Mr. Leigh and Mr. Allen, yielding an annual income of nearly £3000. The sum of £2000 has been invested for the endowment of the Dean and Chapter, and parochial endowment funds of from £20 to £70 per annum have been formed in a great many of the parishes. There is also the property of the Church of England Endowment Society, amounting to £10,000, intended for parochial endowments. And in addition to these sources of income, the sum of £500 per annum is granted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in aid of recently formed cures, and £100 per annum by the Bishop of St. Asaph for endowment.

Since the abolition of the State grant in aid of religion in the colony, the various churches have not only been more vigorous and useful in their respective spheres, but the jealousies and animosities to which that grant gave rise have entirely disappeared, and the tone of Christian society has been improved and elevated. To show how well the Church of England has worked without this extraneous aid, it will only be necessary to quote a paragraph from an address presented to the Bishop by the Diocesan Synod, on the 19th February, 1866, when his lordship was about to leave Adelaide, on a visit to

Digitized by Google

England. The members of the Synod say:—"If we test the provision for the spiritual wants of our people by a comparison with other colonies, we find we have about one clergyman for every 1200 of the church population; which is more than three times the provision made in the neighbouring and far wealthier colony of Victoria. When, moreover, it is considered that there is no State aid to religion; that we have for many years been left entirely to our own resources; that the only voluntary aid from the church at home is £500 a year from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, for special purposes; the existing state of the Church seems more encouraging than the most sanguine could have beforehand ventured to hope for." Now this is exceedingly gratifying, as coming from a colony which casts upon all the churches the duty of providing entirely for their own religious services, and particularly when it is remembered that in Victoria, where so comparatively little provision is made for spiritual ministrations in connection with the Church of England, the principle of State aid has been maintained from the foundation of the province.

It is gratifying also to perceive the satisfactory state of religious feeling in South Australia, as evidenced in the remarks of the Bishop at a valedictory dinner given to him a few days after the meeting of Synod. His lordship said:—"He might say, as an instance of the absence of sectarian feeling amongst the religious denominations of the colony, that he was invited by a number of the ministers in the colony to consult with them as to the setting apart a day for purposes of prayer, in consequence of the miserable drought that had existed for so long. He did not go to them, but they came to him, and they arranged for a meeting to be held, where, in the Church Office, no one took the place of honour, but in

Digitized by Google

honour preferred one another. He felt proud to see himself surrounded by men of talent, as Messrs. Jefferis, Cox, Evan, Mead, Stonehouse, Watsford, Cope, Ashton, and others. He did not claim for the Episcopalians any particular merit, but considered it right that all party prejudices should be cast away, and that they should recognize all who bore the stamp of Christ. The question was not whether they were *de jure* or *de facto* ministers, but they were fellow-workers; and he should have felt worse than a heathen if he had refused to join with them in imploring Divine assistance in stopping the distress that had come upon them through that great calamity; and in meeting thus together he was sure they were advancing the cause of Christian unity and sympathy amongst different sects of religion." The ministers referred to here included the heads of the Wesleyan, Congregational, Baptist, and Bible Christian churches, and the sentiments of brotherly sympathy expressed towards them, and the religious communities to which they belonged, are creditable alike to the character and the Christian feelings of the Bishop.

In the midst of this agreeable and promising state of things, the friends of religious harmony in the colony will regret to see, in the "Times" of May 7th, 1866, a petition from the estimable lady who endowed the see of Adelaide, and two other colonial sees, setting forth that the object she had in view in thus appropriating her money will be frustrated, unless Her Majesty's Letters Patent to the Bishops should be so amended as to confer upon them some effectual ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the colonies to which they have been sent.

This petition is accompanied by a letter from the Bishop of London to Sir George Grey, in which his lordship thus points out the grievance of which Miss Coutts complains:—"I understand Miss Coutts to say

Digitized by Google

that she gave her endowment to the United Church as existing in these colonies, maintaining the same doctrine and discipline as the Church at home, and subject, while they are State colonies, and not independent states, to the same Royal supremacy; but that some events which have already occurred, and others which have been announced as imminent, threaten to divert these funds to independent episcopal churches, not bound by or submitting to the laws of the Church at home, and openly repudiating that Royal supremacy, the exercise of which she conceives to be one main safeguard whereby the various provinces and dioceses of the National Church are outwardly knit together in one law and discipline." The Bishop goes on to say—"You may be aware that had it not been for a recent attack of illness, from the effects of which I have not yet completely recovered, I should before now, according to notice, have called the attention of the House of Lords to the present very unsatisfactory condition of affairs in reference to the Church in certain colonies, and to the necessity for Government endeavouring to deal with the difficulties which have arisen in a manner consistent with the ancient constitution of the Church, and the prerogative of the Crown, and consistent also with the wishes of those members of our Church in the colonies who earnestly deprecate anything which shall separate them from the Church at home."

This threatened attempt to invoke the Imperial Parliament to interfere with the ecclesiastical affairs of the colonies, will be deprecated by the religious communities of South Australia, and by none more than by the members of the Church of England. It is not at all probable that effect will be given to the wishes of the Bishop and Miss Coutts; but the very mention of the course intended to be pursued, is fraught with mischief to the religious

Digitized by Google

interests of the colonial churches. As in political matters, so in ecclesiastical, it has been the prudent policy of the Imperial Government to leave the colonies to their own local legislation, and if there has been any misunderstanding as to the terms on which Miss Coutts's munificent donation was accepted, it had better even now be returned, than that an important principle of colonial policy should be invaded. It will seem strange to South Australians that Miss Coutts has only discovered that the Royal Letters to the Bishop of Adelaide are defective after his lordship has exercised his episcopal functions for nineteen years. The truth is, that the Bishop himself has long known them to be defective, and has endeavoured before, but without success, to get them amended. In 1860 his lordship transmitted a petition to the Queen, from the Diocesan Synod, praying her Majesty to revoke the Letters Patent, and to issue such others as should recognize the fundamental provisions and regulations of the Synod and the forms of its trust deeds, as valid and binding, and provide that all bishops in future should govern the Church in the diocese in accordance therewith. The Duke of Newcastle, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, did not think it his duty to advise her Majesty to accede to the prayer of the petitioners, but suggested to the Bishop that the local Legislature would doubtless pass an act giving such legal effect to the proceedings of the Synod as might be desired, such an act having been passed in Victoria and Canada. The Bishop was less sanguine about this than his Grace, but a Bill, for the incorporation of the Church of England, was introduced into the Legislative Council by a private member, and referred in the usual course to a select committee, who reported that the preamble had not been proved.

No sooner had the Bill been introduced than the

Digitized by Google

Legislature was deluged with petitions against it, and singularly enough, amongst those adverse petitions were five from members of the Church of England, whilst from the same church there were only two in favour of it. The arguments *pro* and *con.* are set forth in the two following petitions, both emanating from members of the Episcopal body :—

REASONS IN FAVOUR OF THE BILL.

To the Honourable the Legislative Council of the Province of South Australia.

The humble petition of the undersigned the Bishop, Clergy, and lay members of the United Church of England and Ireland, in the Diocese of Adelaide :

Respectfully sheweth—

That the Diocese of Adelaide in South Australia is a part of the United Church of England and Ireland.

That in England and Ireland the due appropriation and use of Church property, real or personal, is secured by laws enforced by special courts.

That in the Diocese of Adelaide there are no such courts, and the before-mentioned laws either do not extend to this Colony, or are generally inapplicable.

That in order to secure the trusts of Church property from being violated or abused, and to prevent the misapplication and appropriation of such property, real or personal, it is requisite to provide special organization.

That, with a view to effect such organization, an agreement or compact was entered into on the 9th day of October, 1855, by the Lord Bishop of Adelaide, the reverend the clergy of the Diocese, and the lay communicating members representing, as delegates, all the existing congregations named opposite to their respective signatures, subscribed to such compact.

That the lay members who then, and who since then have signed the said agreement or compact, were and have been, from time to time, elected by the various congregations of the said Church throughout the Diocese, to represent such congregations in Synod, as by the before-mentioned agreement established.

That amongst other matters arranged by such Synod, certain model

Digitized by Google

trust deeds have been prepared, and have since been adopted by various churches in the Diocese.

That your petitioners have subscribed and still continue to subscribe funds, and to purchase lands, and build churches and parsonage-houses, on the faith of the perpetuity of the said compact so entered into.

That the Synod is recognized by the said Diocesan Church as the managing body of the general Church funds and property.

That the said Diocesan Church would be greatly advantaged in its temporal concerns by incorporation with the powers and obligations contained in the before-mentioned compact, and with power to make by-laws for the management of its property, interest, and affairs.

Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that your Honourable House will give effect to the prayer of this petition, by passing any measure which may be introduced for the above purposes.

REASONS AGAINST THE BILL.

To the Honourable the Legislative Council of South Australia, in Parliament assembled.

The humble petition of the Trustees of St. George's, Gawler, and of the members of the Church of England in the Province of South Australia:

Sheweth—

That your petitioners view with feelings of the greatest alarm the intended introduction into your Honourable House by the Lord Bishop of Adelaide of a Bill to incorporate the United Church of England and Ireland in this Colony, the effect of which, if passed into law, will be, in the opinion of your petitioners, to establish a system of ecclesiastical law, and a consequent reign of priestly domination in this Province over those who are members of the said Church, to be exercised by the Lord Bishop and Synod of the said Church, which fortunately neither he nor they do now possess.

That the effect of the second and third clauses of the proposed Bill upon the members of the Church of England, would, if passed into law, be to exclude from the lay offices of the Church any person whom the Synod may deem or declare not to be stated attendants or regular communicants, and to subject those who are to ecclesiastical discipline and law.

That the effect of the fourth clause of the said Bill, relating to

Digitized by Google

"Transfer of Trusts," will be to give the said Bishop and Synod most unwarrantable and undesirable powers in relation to such Trusts; that the privileges and powers conferred upon the Trustees of St. George's Church, Gawler, and other churches and congregations by their trust deeds will be by this Bill taken away and given to the said Bishop and Synod, with which powers it is most undesirable that the said Bishop and Synod should be invested, as in that case the several congregations of the Church throughout the Province will be deprived of that necessary control over their own affairs and privileges which they now possess by virtue of the said trust deeds or otherwise, enabling them at present to exercise an effectual veto and check on any proceedings of the said Bishop and Synod which may appear to them undesirable or not calculated to promote the interests of true religion.

That the effect of the Bill as a whole will be to engender feelings of discontent, disunion, and even schism in the said Church of England among the lay members thereof so deprived of the privileges and control which they have hitherto enjoyed as aforesaid, which it is most undesirable should be created among the members of any religious denomination.

That in the opinion of your petitioners "No priest, prelate, or other ecclesiastical potentate hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superiority, pre-eminence, or authority," whether temporal or ecclesiastical, within this free Province of South Australia, such as is sought by this Bill to be conferred upon the Bishop and Synod of the Church of England.

Your petitioners for all these reasons pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to reject the said Bill to incorporate the United Church of England and Ireland in the Diocese of Adelaide.

And your petitioners will ever pray.

I might have selected a much stronger petition than the latter, from amongst those presented to the Legislature against the Bill of Incorporation; but I have thought it best to set forth the views of what may be termed the moderate party in the Church of England, with regard to the enlarged episcopal jurisdiction sought for. It will be seen, that any attempt to interfere with the existing state of things will be likely not only to disturb the generally harmonious state of feeling per-

Digitized by Google

vading the various religious bodies in the colony, but also to lead to schism in the Church of England itself, and to discontent and disaffection throughout the entire community. The colonists might reasonably look with disfavour upon any attempt to gain, by Imperial legislation, what has been rejected, after proper investigation, by the local Parliament, and especially when the majority of those for whose benefit such legislation is ostensibly sought have unequivocally declared that nothing of the kind is necessary.

Every South Australian, who knows with what moderation and benignity the Bishop exercises his episcopal authority, will regret being obliged to oppose his lordship in his endeavours to obtain additional power in the colony, but it is felt that the general interests of the community are paramount to those of an individual office, however important that office may be to a particular class. Unquestionably, a very inconvenient and anomalous condition of affairs is involved in the granting of Royal Letters to colonial bishops; but the anomaly is perfectly understood when the patents are issued, and the inconvenience is chiefly to the colonies themselves, whose right of self-government is every now and then called in question, by attempts to enforce, by a small minority, an ecclesiastical control which is opposed to the wishes of the great bulk of the colonists.

The Roman Catholics have 27 churches in the colony, a bishop, the Right Rev. Laurence Shiel, and 16 clergymen. Their numbers, at the census of 1861, were 15,594. They have a college (St. Aloysius) at Sevenhills, near Clare, which is managed by the Revs. J. Polk, J. Tappeiner, A. Kranewitter, and J. E. Palhuber. It is to be regretted that no authoritative statistics of the Roman Catholics can be obtained. Mr. Sinnett says, with reference to an unsuccessful application to a former bishop, that he

Digitized by Google

was empowered to state the grounds of his lordship's refusal to give the statistics of the church, which he did in the following terms :—"He considers the distribution of the funds provided by the State in aid of education, to have been applied in a manner injurious to the interests of those over whom he is the spiritual head; and that the reading of the Scriptures, accompanied by the verbal explanations of laymen, is pernicious to Roman Catholic children. He has consequently avoided all dealings with the local Government, and has refused to give them statistical information, for which they have applied. This little work being a semi-official one, he would not give me information which he would willingly have supplied for private publication. I feel quite sure that his lordship's refusal was conscientious, and not unfriendly; but I remain at a perfect loss to understand why any real or supposed unfairness of treatment of Roman Catholics here should render it undesirable that Roman Catholics in Great Britain, who may read these pages, should be deprived of accurate information as to the position of their church in South Australia."

One of the Roman Catholic clergymen, the Rev. Julian E. Woods, of Penola, has written a very interesting work on the geology of the south-eastern district of the colony, and another upon the exploration of Australia. Mr. Woods was formerly connected with the press in Adelaide, and is held in very general respect amongst all classes of the colonists.

The Wesleyan Methodists are the most numerous religious body in the colony. They have 16 circuits; 23 stated ministers, and 194 local preachers; 114 chapels, and 45 other preaching places; 248 class leaders; 115 Sabbath schools; 1202 Sabbath-school teachers, and 7634 Sabbath scholars; 3604 accredited church members, and 446 on trial for membership; and 21,985

Digitized by Google

attendants on public worship, including members and scholars.

The Wesleyans in Australia are an entirely self-sustaining church. They are governed by a colonial Conference, which assembles annually in one of the chief cities of the various colonies, the Conference of 1866 having been held in Adelaide. By arrangement with the English Conference, the New Zealand and Polynesian Missions are placed under the charge of the colonial churches, and are, I think, entirely supported by them. These churches have sustained a great loss in the lamented death of the Rev. D. J. Draper, who was drowned, with his excellent wife, in the wreck of the steam-ship "London," in the Bay of Biscay, in January last. Mr. Draper was for several years stationed in Adelaide, and a large amount of the prosperity of the Wesleyan cause there is due to his intelligent zeal, great administrative abilities, and high Christian character. He had paid an official visit to England, after an absence of many years, as representative of the colonial Conference, and was returning again to the scene of his labours, when the sad catastrophe occurred. Mrs. Draper, who was a native of New South Wales, was on a visit to England for the first time—and the last.

The Rev. J. Watsford, the chairman of the Adelaide District, besides discharging very efficiently his ministerial duties, has been conspicuously active in developing the intellectual tastes of the younger members of his congregation, and in contributing to their innocent social pleasures. A commodious lecture-hall has been erected in connection with Pirie Street chapel, South Adelaide, where lectures, conversaziones, and social reunions are frequently held. And Mr. Watsford has established a Penny Savings' Bank, where the thrifty among his people, and particularly the children of the Sabbath schools, may

Digitized by Google

deposit their smallest earnings, to accumulate against "a rainy day." Some steps have also been taken towards the foundation of a Wesleyan college, where a superior education will be imparted not only to young men studying for the ministry, but to the children of members of the church destined for other professions.

The CONGREGATIONALISTS, though less numerous than the Wesleyans, are an exceedingly influential body in the colony. They have 27 regular ministers, and 37 lay preachers; 32 chapels, and 10 other places where preaching is regularly conducted, providing accommodation for 8979; and 34 Sunday schools, with 339 teachers, and 2804 Sabbath scholars. The Rev. T. Q. Stow, sent out in 1837 by the Colonial Missionary Society, was the esteemed and eloquent pioneer of this denomination of Christians. He laboured in Adelaide and other parts of the colony, usefully and acceptably, for a quarter of a century, and died, somewhat suddenly, in Sydney, whither he had gone to supply, temporarily, the place of a minister who had proceeded to England. His remains were brought to Adelaide for interment, and attended to the grave by a vast concourse of the colonists, by whom he was universally respected. A large church is now being erected to his memory near the scene of his early ministrations, to be called the "Stow Memorial Church," contributions towards which have been sent from England, and from all the Australian colonies.

A rather singular episode in colonial church history occurred in connection with the visit of the popular congregational minister, the Rev. Thomas Binney, to Adelaide in 1858. Mr. Binney, on his arrival, was very warmly welcomed by all denominations of Christians, and invited to preach in most of the dissenting places of worship. He was the guest of his excellency the Governor, Sir Richard MacDonnell, who attended some of the services

Digitized by Google

at which he officiated, and who regretted that his great talents could not be made available in the pulpits of the Church of England. His Excellency, however, thought he saw the way open to so desirable a result, in a paragraph of a letter addressed by the Bishop of Adelaide to Mr. Binney, which, after stating the course of reflection passing through his lordship's mind as to the irregular and schismatic character of Nonconformist ministers, went on to say:—

"But while adhering to this conclusion, I am free to confess that my feelings kick against my judgment, and I am compelled to ask myself, is this 'standing apart' to continue for ever? Is division to pass from functional disease into the structural type of Church organization? Are the Lutheran and Reformed, the Presbyterian and Congregationalist, the Baptist and Wesleyan bodies to continue separate from the Episcopal communion so long as the world endureth? Is there no possibility of accommodation, no hope of sympathy, no yearning for union? Will no one even ask the question? None make the first move? Must we be content with that poor substitute for apostolic fellowship in the gospel, 'Let us agree to differ;' or an evangelical alliance which, transient and incomplete, betrays a sense of want without satisfying the craving? Or are we reduced to the sad conclusion, that as there can be no peace with Rome so long as she obscures the truth in Jesus, and lords it over God's heritage, so there are no common terms on which the evangelical Protestant churches can agree, after eliminating errors and evils against which each has felt itself constrained to protest? Are not Churchmen, for example, of this day just as ready as you, reverend sir, can be, to condemn the treatment of Baxter, Bunyan, and Defoe, by a High Church Government? And do not Independents and Presbyterians readily allow that a Leighton or a

Digitized by Google

Ken relieve Episcopacy from the odium brought upon it by the severities of a Laud or Sharp? It appears to me that in this colony we are placed in a peculiarly favourable position for considering our Church relations, because one great rock of offence has been taken out of the way, I mean the connection between Church and State: We can approach the matters in dispute simply as questions of evangelic truth and Christian expediency. Neither social, nor civil, nor ecclesiastical distinctions interfere to distract our view or irritate our feelings. There is no church-rate conflict here. I have accordingly seized the opportunity of laying before you a few thoughts on the possibility of an outward fellowship as well as inward union of the evangelical Church, with the hope that they may suggest inquiry if they lead to no immediate practical results."

The Governor, I have said, thought it possible, from these generous sentiments of the Bishop, that arrangements might be made for Mr. Binney, at least, to preach in some of the Episcopal churches, and he joined in a memorial to his lordship, requesting him to invite that minister to occupy one of their pulpits before taking his departure for England. But, alas! the Bishop had no intention of giving practical effect to his fraternal aspirations, at that time. He had only been indulging in feelings which must occasionally take possession of every reflecting bishop, when contemplating the divided condition of the Christian world; and when the memorial was placed before him he could only return the following reply:—"The immediate object of your memorial requesting me 'to take steps to invite the Rev. T. Binney previous to his departure from Adelaide to fill one of the pulpits in this city,' being impracticable, permit me to remark that the spirit out of which that request proceeded appears to me worthy of all respect; but the obstacles in the way of

Digitized by Google

giving effect to the principle involved in such an invitation are in my opinion little likely under the present circumstances and views entertained 'in the various sections of the Protestant Church' to be overcome." A counter memorial to the Bishop was also got up, regretting that a memorial urging the invitation of an "unordained minister" and one "in separation from the Church," to "teach from her pulpits," should have been addressed to his lordship "by certain of her members, professing at the same time attachment to her ritual and government."

The question of Christian union, thus raised, gave rise to a lengthened controversy, in which the Governor, the Bishop, and Mr. Binney took a prominent part. It was conducted with proper Christian courtesy on both sides, and ended, as controversies of the kind generally do, in leaving the matter just where it was at the beginning. The Governor seemed to be more earnest than anybody else on the subject, for he afterwards introduced a series of resolutions into the diocesan Synod, having for their object the union, to the extent at least of an interchange of pulpits, between the Episcopal and Dissenting churches. He was, of course beaten; but it was an interesting sight to see the representative of her Majesty, himself the son of a clergyman of the Church of England, standing up in a church assembly at the other side of the world, doing battle with the traditions and prejudices which have separated Christians for hundreds of years.

It is due to Mr. Binney to say, that the proposal of the Governor and his friends, that he should preach in the pulpits of the Church of England, was made without his knowledge or consent.

The various bodies of PRESBYTERIANS in the colony, including the old Kirk, the Free Church, and the United Presbyterian Church, have happily been united within the last few months, and they now number 8 clergymen,

Digitized by Google

13 churches, besides temporary places of worship, having accommodation for 4588; and 16 Sabbath schools, with 84 teachers, and 937 scholars. These returns are taken from Mr. Boothby's "Adelaide Almanack for 1866," from which it appears that they do not include particulars from Morphett Vale, Aldinga, Inverbrackie, and Yankalilla.

In connection with the BAPTIST denomination, there are 17 ministers, and 22 chapels and preaching-places, with sittings for 3050 persons. The number of Baptists who are actual members of Baptist or Union churches, is about 817. They have 15 Sunday schools, 122 teachers, and about 1150 scholars. The Baptist chapel in Flinders Street, Adelaide, is one of the most substantial and striking religious edifices in the colony.

The BIBLE CHRISTIANS have 9 circuits in the colony; 17 regular ministers, and 90 local preachers; 67 chapels, and 17 preaching-rooms, containing accommodation for 10,550 persons; and 56 Sunday schools, with 486 teachers, and 3057 scholars. The number of members in church communion is 1244.

The METHODIST NEW CONNEXION has recently sent a minister to South Australia, the Rev. Jas. Maughan, who since his arrival has established a thriving church. His chapel in Adelaide has been erected at a cost of nearly £5000, and is a very beautiful building, having one of the finest spires in the city. Mr. Maughan, in addition to his ministerial duties, is engaged very actively in literary and scientific pursuits, and is highly respected and useful in all parts of the colony.

The PRIMITIVE METHODISTS have 18 travelling preachers and 143 local preachers; 96 class-leaders; 74 chapels, and 29 rented rooms; 63 Sabbath schools, with 530 teachers, and 2901 scholars; and 1504 church members. The estimated value of trust premises in the colony,

Digitized by Google

exclusive of those at Willunga, is £24,589, and the yearly income of the society is £3650.

The CHRISTIAN BRETHREN have 3 regular preachers and 7 local preachers, with chapels in the city and the country districts, containing accommodation for 2190 persons; and 9 Sabbath schools, with 57 teachers, and 578 scholars. The leading minister of this church, the Rev. Thos. Playford, was one of the Guards at Waterloo. He has been most usefully employed for more than twenty years in preaching the gospel in the colony, where his labours have been extensively appreciated.

A body of Christians, under the designation of the DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, have a chapel in Adelaide containing 280 sittings, and 4 places of worship in the country districts. The members of this church do not employ any regular or salaried minister; the various congregations are governed by elders. There is a Sunday school connected with each congregation.

The SOCIETY OF FRIENDS have a meeting-house in North Adelaide, and another at Mount Barker, the total number of members amounting to about 200. The registering officer in Adelaide, Mr. J. E. Phillips, is authorized to issue marriage licences and to officiate at marriages.

The GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CONGREGATIONS have 17 ministers; 42 places of worship (including 10 preaching-rooms), with accommodation for 6611 persons; and 9 Sabbath schools, with 10 teachers, and 443 scholars. One of the first clergymen who arrived in the colony was a Lutheran, the Rev. A. Kavel, who, with his flock, emigrated under the auspices of the Hon. G. F. Angas, during the religious persecutions in Silesia and other parts of Germany; and the first missionaries to the aborigines were also Lutherans—the Revs. Messrs. Meyer, Teichelmann, Klose, and Schürmann. Mr. Kavel exercised great influence over the early German community in

Digitized by Google

the colony, and was a most intelligent and exemplary man. He died at Tanunda a few years ago, and Mr. Meyer, who was pastor of the adjoining German township of Bethany, also a highly-esteemed and useful minister, has since followed him to the grave.

The members of the NEW CHURCH have a building for public worship in Adelaide, with accommodation for about 70 persons. The officiating member is Mr. E. G. Day.

The MORAVIANS have a church at the German township of Bethel, of which the Rev. C. S. D. Schondorf is minister. It contains accommodation for about 200 persons, and the minister is authorized to grant marriage licenses.

The UNITARIANS have a very pretty church in Adelaide, containing 270 sittings; and a Sunday school, with 6 teachers, and 57 scholars. The officiating minister is the Rev. J. C. Woods, B.A. There is also a schoolroom fitted up for religious services near Hahndorf, and a cemetery attached to it, belonging to this denomination.

The HEBREW CONGREGATION has a synagogue in Adelaide, containing 120 sittings. The reader is the Rev. S. Saunders, who is authorized to marry, and issue marriage licences. There are 65 subscribing members, 9 Sabbath-school teachers, and 62 scholars. The entire number of the Jewish persuasion in the colony is about 300.

Remarking on the state of the religious community generally in South Australia, a gentleman, recently returned from the colony, who has been largely and influentially connected with all its affairs, says, in writing to a friend: "Has it never struck you that in our colony, more so, perhaps, than in the adjoining colonies, the various religious bodies occupy pretty nearly the same relative position that they do in America? Methodists numerically preponderate, and their organization and great vitality render it probable that they will long continue to do

Digitized by Google

so; but, politically, as in America, they are not a united, nor are they a very influential body. The old body of Methodists love respectability more than they did, and their followers are to be found amongst the middle classes, to a greater extent than formerly, but their influence among the working classes is relatively not so great as it once was, and amongst these, Primitive Methodism and Bible Christianity are taking the place of Wesleyanism. A Wesleyan minister, now, considers himself and is, socially, as much superior to a Primitive Methodist minister, or a Bible Christian minister, as the minister of the Church of England is socially superior to the Wesleyan. Wesleyanism indeed appears to me to be passing through a new phase in its history, both in the mother country and the colonies. The Church of England in the colony, as in America, seems likely to become, and indeed is, as aristocratic in its character as the nature of our political institutions will allow. Its intense respectability draws off from other denominations that portion of the community who are continually rising in the world, but who possess no great earnestness of religious character. The Independents differ from the Methodists as much in doctrine as in extent of political influence. They are active politicians, and possess an influence disproportioned to their numbers. They have obtained a great hold upon the press of the colonies, and their influence seems likely to leave a permanent impress upon the character of those who shall constitute the future people of Australia. Amongst the Catholics, there are, I think, indications that the rising generation are inclined to draw a distinct line of demarcation between the political and religious teaching of their priests, to observe the one and disregard the other."

The jealousy existing in the colony, with regard to ecclesiastical precedence, has induced the Government

Digitized by Google

to announce, that the recognized heads of all denominations of Christians will be entitled to the private *entrée* of Government House, and a common *status* in the official circle of his Excellency the Governor, on all State occasions.

The South Australian Branch of the British and Foreign Bible Society have lately thought fit to depose the Chief-Justice of the colony from the office of president, in consequence of doubts felt by them as to the soundness of his views on the subject of the inspiration of the Scriptures. I have before mentioned that his Honor is in the habit of reading essays on various interesting subjects before the Adelaide Philosophical Society. In 1863-4 he read four papers, entitled respectively—"The Idea of Law in Nature," "Law in Creation," "Law in History," and "Science and Theology," which were printed at the request of the Society. It was to the last of these papers that the committee of the Bible Society most strongly objected. And, indeed, there can be no doubt that, if the condition upon which alone a person can hold the office of president to that society be, that he shall believe in the plenary inspiration of the Bible, the essay in question contains sufficient evidence that the Chief-Justice was not in his right place as head of the Bible Society. Like Bishop Colenso, however, he did not think it his duty to resign the position to which he had been appointed, and he therefore left to the committee the responsibility of determining what should be the measure of belief in the verbal inspiration of the sacred volume which their president should possess; upon which point the known theological views of the gentleman appointed to succeed his Honor were decisive.

The educational institutions of the colony are of two classes, namely, those which are entirely self-supporting,

Digitized by Google

and those which are aided by funds from the Government. About two-fifths of the whole are of the former class, and three-fifths of the latter. At the head of the self-supporting establishments is the Collegiate School of St. Peter's, connected with the Church of England, but receiving also the children of parents of other denominations. This school, which is situated at Hackney, in the immediate vicinity of Adelaide, was established in 1848, and is under the direction of a board of governors, of whom the Lord Bishop of Adelaide is president. The head master is the Rev. G. H. Farr, M.A., of Pembroke College, Cambridge. The pupils receive a good classical and mathematical education, and some of them have succeeded in taking very creditable positions at English universities. One of them, the son of Mr. Stuckey, of Adelaide, came off as Fifth Wrangler at Cambridge, a year or two ago; and with reference to others, Mr. Farr said, at the examination, in December, 1865:—"He was glad to communicate the worthy deeds of those who had left them. They would all be pleased to see that Bagot had succeeded so well in England. He had taken the highest place at Woolwich in English, beating no mean competitors by 200 marks out of a thousand. That showed that English was not neglected in the Collegiate School, and their boys who went up to compete with boys from schools in the mother country need not be afraid to meet them. If he was afraid of anything it was not with reference to the English, but to their Latin and Greek. Another boy who had been at St. Peter's had taken a good position at the college in Ireland where Sir R. G. MacDonnell was educated, and at Queen's College he had carried off several prizes; so that both in England and in Ireland their boys had done well."

Next in importance to the Collegiate School is the Adelaide Educational Institution, conducted by Mr. J. L.

Digitized by Google

Young. This school has also been established for a considerable length of time, and has sent out some excellent scholars. It is chiefly patronized by the Congregationalists. It is not a denominational school, but it may be said to represent the intelligence of the Independent body, as the Collegiate School represents the intelligence of the Episcopalians; and it includes amongst its pupils the children of Church of England parents, as St. Peter's includes the children of Dissenters.

Besides these schools there are several others where a first-class education is imparted, in Adelaide, and Port Adelaide, at Glenelg, Glen-Osmond, Angaston, Kooringa, and other country townships.

The subsidized system of education is founded on an Act of the Legislature passed in 1851, and comprises a Central Board of Education, consisting of seven members, with a secretary, and a chief inspector and second inspector of schools. District councils are empowered to act as district boards of education, to guard the interests of schools in their respective localities, and to correspond with the Central Board in Adelaide. These councils have also authority to recommend the erection of district school-houses, one-half the cost of which is contributed by the Government, the rate-payers subscribing the other half. Teachers examined and approved by the Board, after having been recommended by memorial from persons desirous of availing themselves of their services, are licensed to teach in specified localities, and are entitled to a stipend varying from £40 to £80 per annum, according to the estimated efficiency of their schools, and the number of scholars attending them. In addition to this stipend, they are authorized to charge school fees, not exceeding a shilling a week for each scholar, for teaching the ordinary branches of an English education, namely, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar,

Digitized by Google

geography, and history; an extra charge may be made for other subjects of instruction. The fees of destitute children are paid by the Government, at the rate of sixpence per head per week. Teachers are supplied with school-books and other school requisites from a depôt kept at the offices of the Central Board.

The Act requires that the Scriptures shall be read daily in the schools, but no religious teaching of a denominational character is permitted during school hours. It has been found necessary to enforce this provision somewhat rigidly, lest the grant in aid of education should be turned into a substitute for the grant in aid of religion. The Roman Catholics, however, complain that, notwithstanding this, the children of members of their faith are proselyted in the Government schools, and they ask that the grant in aid of education shall be done away with altogether, "as the guarantee of their civil and religious liberties, and as the only means now left of putting an end to the present religious heart-burnings on the subject, and of consolidating the energies of Catholics and Protestants for the public good." A petition to this effect, containing 2535 signatures, was presented to the Legislature in July, 1862.

In 1861, a select committee was appointed to inquire into the operation of the Education Act, especially with reference to the aid granted to town schools. It was felt that the chief purpose of the educational system supported by the Government—which was to promote education in districts where, from the paucity of numbers, schoolmasters could not be maintained without extraneous assistance—was being frustrated by the absorption of the largest proportion of the Government grant by teachers residing in the principal centres of population; and that this misdirection of the public funds was likely to bring the whole thing into disrepute. The committee,

Digitized by Google

however, after receiving evidence on the subject, took a modified view of this alleged abuse, with reference to which they reported as follows:—"With regard to the proposed withdrawal of the assistance at present granted by Government to schools in centres of population, except as regards schools for destitute children, the majority of the witnesses are of opinion that such a withdrawal would be injurious to the cause of education, under two aspects. In the first place, they conceive that it would tend to lower the character of the teachers by ultimately diminishing the amount of remuneration they would receive, while the increased charges which they would be compelled to make, in order to compensate for the loss of the Government stipend, would induce many parents to withdraw their children from school altogether; and in the second place, it is anticipated that the establishment of pauper schools would prevent nearly every one who had any freedom of action from availing himself of the opportunity of educating his children by their means, since it would be publicly attaching the stigma of poverty both to himself and to them, while, if successful, it would create a broad distinction of classes which could scarcely fail to be injurious. It is, however, admitted that the working of the present Act, in the city of Adelaide especially, has not produced the effects that might have been hoped for, since, in the absence of suitable school buildings, where a large number of children might be taught together by a thoroughly competent master, there are still a larger number of schools than should be necessary, and a lower scale of teaching than might be secured. This, however, it has been suggested, might be remedied by the erection of proper school-houses and teachers' residences, which would enable the Board of Education to procure thoroughly-qualified teachers, and to limit the amount of school-fees to be charged."

Digitized by Google

As in the country districts in England, one of the greatest impediments to the success of teaching is the irregular attendance of the scholars, and the very early period at which they are called away from school by their parents, to engage in the occupations of the farm or the mine. A great temptation to this limitation of the period of education is the high rate of wages obtainable in the colony.

The following return, taken from the official "Statistical Register" for 1864, shows the number of schools licensed by the Education Board for the last five years, with the number and average attendance of scholars:—

District.	No. of Licensed Schools.	No. of Licensed		Scholars at Licensed Schools (including Destitute Children and Orphans).			
				No. on the Roll.			Average attendance.
		Schoolmasters.	Schoolmistresses.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	
1864.							
City of Adelaide	23	7	16	939	624	1,563	1,265
Other Corporate Towns	14	6	8	631	363	994	978
Country Districts....	230	161	69	5,476	4,926	10,402	8,050
Totals 1860	210	131	79	5,275	4,568	9,843	7,694
1861	219	143	76	5,861	4,850	10,711	8,306
1862	227	155	72	6,130	5,287	11,417	8,810
1863	247	164	83	6,510	5,259	11,769	9,119
1864	267	174	93	7,046	5,913	12,959	10,293

When this return was made, there were also 40 scholars—18 boys and 22 girls—at the free school for destitute children and orphans.

The expenditure by the Central Board of Education for last quinquennial period has been as follows—the totals in this return include also the expenses attending the education of destitute children, which, in 1860, amounted to £175; in 1861, to £240; in 1862, to £182 10s.; in 1863, to £180; and in 1864, to £180:—

Digitized by Google

Years.	In aid of erecting School-houses.	Stipends to Licensed Teachers.	Official Salaries and Contingencies.	Fees paid by Government for Education of Destitute Children and Orphans.	Totals.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1860	394 0 0	12,436 11 0	1,402 15 7	813 5 6	15,121 12 1
1861	1,407 0 0	11,008 10 0	1,341 8 8	805 18 0	14,802 16 8
1862	761 0 0	11,551 10 0	1,496 10 6	860 12 0	14,852 2 6
1863	670 0 0	12,118 0 0	1,524 4 3	986 11 6	15,478 15 9
1864	791 5 0	12,914 0 0	1,538 17 0	1,006 13 0	16,430 15 0

A further analysis of the cost of education, including the contributions of the Government in aid of the erection of school-houses, is given in the following table:—

Years.	Amount of School Fees received by Teachers from Parents, etc., of Scholars.	Average amount paid by Government for each Scholar.	Average amount of School Fees paid by Parents, etc., for each Scholar.	Total average cost of each Child's Education during the year, exclusive of Officers' Salaries and Contingencies.	Average expense of each Licensed School, Officers' Salaries and Contingencies included.	Total amount granted to date in aid of erection of District School-houses.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1860	10,756 14 3	1 5 3	1 3 10	2 8 9¼	72 0 1	6,965 16 4
1861	11,498 18 8	1 0 7	1 3 4	2 3 6	60 1 5¼	8,372 16 4
1862	10,695 3 0	1 0 2¾	1 0 4½	2 0 5¾	61 5 4½	9,133 16 4
1863	12,010 2 6	1 0 7	1 2 4½	2 1 0	55 3 6	9,803 16 4
1864	12,555 10 0	0 19 11	1 1 0	2 0 10¼	57 18 0	10,595 1 4

Of the children attending the Government schools, 36 per cent. are under 7 years of age, 57 per cent. from 7 to 12 years, and 6 per cent. beyond 12 years. The Government have devoted to educational purposes, during the last ten years, the sum of £151,439, or an average of £12,620 annually. In 1864, the expenditure was £18,388.

Among the institutions of the colony, exercising a beneficial influence upon the educational and literary tastes of the community, is the South Australian Institute, situated on North Terrace, and opened in January, 1861. The building contains, on the ground floor, a

Digitized by Google

reading-room 54 feet by 26 feet, library 36 feet by 26 feet, entrance-hall, board-room, and coffee-room. On the first floor, are three rooms, intended for class-rooms and for the meetings of societies, and also a gallery 84 feet by 15 feet, lighted from above, part of which is fitted up as a museum, the remainder being appropriated to the school of design. The reading-room, which is open to the public without charge, is well supplied with the best English magazines and reviews, and also with a selection of English and colonial newspapers. The Adelaide Philosophical Society and the South Australian Society of Arts are incorporated with the Institute; and the principal mechanics' institutes in the country, of which there were thirty-three in 1864, are affiliated with it, and receive aid from it in books and lectures. The number of subscribers to the Institute, at the date of the last returns, was 944, and its annual income was £2679 1s., which included aid from the Government to the amount of £1455 10s. 1d.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

IMMIGRATION.

THE stream of emigration to the Australian colonies is necessarily limited by their great distance from the mother country. Whilst tens of thousands of emigrants are proceeding every year to the United States, Australia receives its population by driblets, and sometimes in the most irregular and uncertain manner. This cannot arise from the absence of inducements to settlement in the country itself, for its immense natural riches are undoubted, but it must be caused chiefly by the facility afforded for emigration to America in the comparative shortness of the voyage thither. But does not the very distance of Australia point out unusual advantages to the emigrant who is far-seeing enough to avail himself of them? Here is a country full of everything calculated to make it great, and wealthy, and prosperous, and capable, eventually, of settling many millions of people; yet this country, with its mines of copper, and gold, and lead, and iron; with its coal-fields, its oil springs, its quarries of marble, and stone, and lime, and slate; with its raw material of wool, and hides, and horns; with its woods, and pastures, and vineyards, and corn-fields, contains at present less than 1,800,000 inhabitants, throughout its whole extent. What a field of enterprise for the industrious man, who can appreciate the privileges of elbow-room, and an almost boundless choice of pursuit! To those who know its importance, it is a matter of intense astonishment that it is not more

Digitized by Google

eagerly sought after by thousands who must be earning but a poor subsistence, even with their best exertions, in a highly competitive state of society.

The advantage of emigration to the labouring man, is not so much in the higher rate of wages he receives in the colonies, as in the opportunities of advancing his social position which the new condition of things presents. And even if he does not rise to a higher social grade himself, he can ensure for his children a favourable start in the race of life. Industry, intelligence, and good conduct, are sure to make themselves felt, and with these there is no position of power or of influence to which a man may not aspire in Australia. The wages question is really one of secondary importance. The price of labour, where supply and demand are subject to uncertain laws, is necessarily fluctuating; but the chances of success are so numerous, and the final results so reliable, as to make any mere temporary derangement of the labour market a matter of little consequence. The workman who goes to a new country with the view of exacting the highest price for his labour that can be forced by the pressure of circumstances from his employer, not only misunderstands the safest principles of colonization, but overlooks his own welfare, which can best be promoted by developing as speedily as possible the industrial resources of the land. But the remuneration for labour in the colonies must, from the very necessities of the case, be much greater than in England for many years to come.

The amount spent by the Government in the importation of labour into South Australia has been little short of £1,000,000, the funds being derived from the sale of Crown Lands in the colony, one-third of the proceeds of which is now by law appropriated to immigration. Persons purchasing land have the privilege of nominating emigrants, subject to the regulations; but the number of persons nominated from England, Ireland, or

Digitized by Google

Scotland, must be in proportion to the population of those divisions of the United Kingdom respectively. The Germans settled in the colony, being large purchasers of land, have petitioned the Parliament to be permitted also to avail themselves of the immigration fund, in the introduction of their friends from Germany; but their request has not yet been complied with, although there is a very general feeling in favour of granting it. The difficulty is, in admitting the principle of the appropriation of the public revenues to the immigration of persons who have not been naturalized. The Germans are amongst the most steady, industrious, and prosperous of the colonists, and deserve every encouragement that can be given to them by the Government, within the limits of the law.

The subjoined table shows the number of persons introduced into the colony at the public expense in each year since 1847 :—

Year.	Above 14 years.		Under 14 years.		Total.
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	
1847	1,107	1,079	572	537	3,295
1848	1,181	1,390	604	557	3,732
1849	1,029	1,154	496	460	3,139
1850	912	808	333	369	2,422
1851	1,522	1,191	508	448	3,669
1852	1,871	1,714	908	786	5,279
1853	1,239	1,771	709	864	4,583
1854	2,472	3,865	1,137	1,350	8,824
1855	3,308	5,989	1,206	1,368	11,871
1856	1,826	1,328	509	514	4,177
1857	1,938	1,083	484	460	3,965
1858	1,523	1,307	371	352	3,553
1859	718	868	195	230	2,011
1860	395	369	126	119	1,009
1861	3	1	—	—	4
1862	251	275	30	55	611
1863	640	538	171	150	1,499
1864	1,198	933	261	255	2,647
	23,133	25,663	8,620	8,874	66,290

Digitized by Google

The average cost of the passage of each adult for the last ten years has been £14 12s. 11d., the highest average in any one year being £16 8s., and the lowest £13 3s.

For several years after the first establishment of the colony, the emigrants were selected in England, for all the colonies, by her Majesty's Emigration Commissioners in London; but latterly the principal colonies have had emigration agents of their own, though they have still availed themselves of the services of the Imperial Commissioners in the chartering of vessels for conveying the emigrants to their destination. The following are the immigration regulations at present in force in South Australia:—

ASSISTED PASSAGE REGULATIONS,

Under which settlers may obtain assistance out of the public funds towards the introduction into South Australia, from Britain, of persons, in aid of the costs of whose passages they may contribute certain sums.

CONDITIONS.

1. Any person, resident in this colony, desirous of procuring a passage from the United Kingdom to South Australia for emigrants of the undermentioned classes, coming within the following regulations, may effect that object by contributing in the Crown Lands and Immigration Office such of the sums of money named hereunder as may apply in each instance. (For application form, see Schedule A.)

2. On payment of the money a certificate will be issued (Schedule B) guaranteeing passages to an equivalent number of persons as per scale hereunder, on presentation of the certificate to the South Australian Emigration Agent in London, provided they are approved on inspection by such Emigration Agent.

3. The certificate will have twelve months' currency; will be transferable, but only to persons of the same nationality as those named in the certificates; and in no case will the contributor have any portion of the money paid refunded to him; but in order to prevent any injustice arising, through the non-emigration of any of the persons for whose benefit the certificate was in the first

Digitized by Google

instance obtained, the Emigration Agent will receive, in Britain, any money balance which may be required under the regulations to entitle the persons who actually claim under the certificate to passages.

CLASSES ELIGIBLE.

4. The following are the classes eligible for passages:—

I. Married agricultural labourers, shepherds, herdsmen, and copper miners, not exceeding forty-five years of age.

II. Single men, or widowers without children under sixteen, any of the above classes not exceeding forty years of age.

III. Single female domestic servants, or widows without children under sixteen, not exceeding thirty-five years of age.

IV. Married mechanics (when required in the colony), such as masons, bricklayers, blacksmiths and farriers, wheelwrights, sawyers, carpenters, etc.; also gardeners, not exceeding forty-five years of age.

V. Single men of class IV. (when required), not exceeding forty years of age.

VI. The wives and children of married emigrants.

5. The emigrants under these regulations—personally, in the case of single adults of sixteen years and upwards, and by the head of the family in other cases—must, prior to embarkation, sign an undertaking in the sum of £20; which, however, will not be enforced unless the person, or any one or more of the persons named in such undertaking, or on whose behalf such undertaking shall have been given, shall leave, or attempt to leave, South Australia within two years after arrival.

6. The Emigration Agent will, after approval by him, issue embarkation orders to persons thus nominated and approved in rotation, according to date of acceptance, so far as may be consistent with their sanitary precautions, regulating the proportion of young children proper to be embarked with adults in vessels; regard being always had, also, to the current rate and proportion of Government emigration to this colony.

PAYMENTS TOWARDS PASSAGES.

7. The following sums must be paid in aid of the passages of:—

	£	s.	d.
For each male	4	0	0
„ female	3	0	0

Children under fourteen years of age half the above rates.

Digitized by Google

QUALIFICATIONS.

8. *Eligible Candidates.*—The candidates must be in the habit of *working for wages* at one of the callings mentioned above, and must be going out with the intention of working for hire in that calling. They must be sober, industrious, of good moral character, in good health, free from all mental and bodily defects, within the ages specified, appear physically to be capable of labour, and have been vaccinated, or had the small-pox.

Ineligible Candidates.—Passages cannot be granted to persons intending to proceed to the other Australian colonies; to persons in the habitual receipt of parish relief; to families which have more than two children under seven, or than three under ten years of age; to parents without all their children under *sixteen*, then in Britain; to children under sixteen without their parents; to husbands without their wives, or wives without their husbands (unless in the last three instances, the parents, husband or wife, be in this colony); to single women who have had illegitimate children; or to persons who have not arranged with their creditors.

APPLICATION AND APPROVAL.

9. The first step is to address the Emigration Agent in London, or his nearest selecting agent, for an application form (Schedule C), which must be accurately filled up and returned to the officer issuing same. If the applicants are married, the certificate of their marriage must be sent at the same time. Time and place for a personal inspection of the applicants will thereafter be appointed, and they will also be informed what other certificates (if any) are required in support of their applications. The candidates will, on or after inspection, be informed whether or not a passage can be granted. If it can, they will, as soon as possible, receive an embarkation order from the Emigration Agents in London (*which is not transferable*), naming the ship in which they are to sail, and the time and place of joining her.

OUTFIT, ETC.

10. Candidates must find their own outfit, which will be inspected before embarkation by an officer duly authorized by the Emigration Agent. The smallest quantity that will be allowed is—for each male over twelve, six shirts, six pairs of stockings, two warm flannel shirts, two pairs of new shoes or boots, two complete suits of strong exterior clothing, four towels, and 2 lb. of marine soap; and for each female over twelve, six shifts, two flannel petticoats, six pairs of stockings, two pairs of strong boots or shoes, two strong gowns (one

Digitized by Google

of which must be made of a warm material), four towels, and 2 lb. of marine soap.

[N.B.—If any difficulty is experienced in procuring good marine soap where the applicants reside, there will be ample opportunity for purchasing it after their arrival at the depôt.]

Two or three coloured shirts for men, and an extra supply of flannel for women and children, are very desirable.

The quantity of baggage for each person over twelve must not exceed twenty cubic or solid feet, nor half a ton in weight. It must be closely packed in one or more strong boxes or cases not exceeding fifteen cubic feet each. Larger packages and extra baggage, if taken at all, must be paid for. Mattrasses and feather beds, firearms and offensive weapons, wines, spirits, beer, gunpowder, percussion caps, lucifer matches, and any dangerous and noxious articles cannot be taken by emigrants.

CAUTIONS.

11. Candidates must not reckon upon passages, or make any preparations for departure, unless they receive notice that they have been approved on inspection.

Persons cannot be received on board ship without an embarkation order issued by the Emigration Agent, nor unless they are in a fit state of health for the voyage.

Any false signatures, mis-statements, or omissions to state a material fact in the candidate's papers, or any attempt at deception whatever, or evasion of these regulations, will debar such candidate from all after consideration for a passage to this colony; and in the case of false signatures will, moreover, render the offender liable to a heavy penalty under the Passengers' Act.

Failure to attend at the time and place of embarkation, without having previously given to the Emigration Agent timely notice, and a satisfactory reason, or any insubordination or misconduct in the Emigration Depôt, or on board ship before sailing, will subject candidates to the loss of their passages.

All communications by intending emigrants to this colony are, until further notice, to be addressed, post paid, to F. S. Dutton, Esq., Emigration Agent for South Australia, No. 5, Copthall Court, London.

Assisted passages obtainable in England under certain circumstances.

When, and in case the applications from persons resident in the colony shall be insufficient in number, the Emigration Agent in England

Digitized by Google

will be authorized to grant assisted passage certificates or embarkation orders to persons in Britain, subject to, however, and in accordance with, the foregoing regulations, so far as the same are applicable.

Regulations for the selection of persons in Britain for free passages to this Colony.

CLASSES ELIGIBLE.

The following are the classes eligible for selection for free passages:

I. Married agricultural labourers, shepherds, herdsmen, and copper miners, not exceeding forty-five years of age.

II. Single men, or widowers without children under sixteen, of any of the above classes, not exceeding forty years of age.

III. Single female domestic servants, or widows without children under sixteen, not exceeding thirty-five years of age.

IV. Married mechanics (when required in the colony), such as masons, bricklayers, blacksmiths and farriers, wheelwrights, sawyers, carpenters, etc.; also gardeners, not exceeding forty-five years of age.

V. Single men of class IV. (when required), not exceeding forty years of age.

VI. The wives and children of married emigrants.

QUALIFICATIONS.

Same as under Assisted Passage Regulations.

APPLICATION AND APPROVAL.

Same as under Assisted Passage Regulations, except as to the following clause:—

The emigrants under these regulations—personally, in the case of single adults, and by the head of the family in other cases—must, prior to embarkation, sign an undertaking in the sum of £20; which, however, will not be enforced unless the person, or any one or more of the persons named in such undertaking, or on whose behalf such undertaking shall have been given, shall leave, or attempt to leave South Australia within two years after arrival.

OUTFIT, ETC.

Same as under Assisted Passage Regulations.

CAUTIONS.

Same as under Assisted Passage Regulations.

Digitized by Google

Regulations under which remission certificates, available in the purchase of Crown Lands may be claimed where immigrants have been introduced by private persons.

Persons having resided in South Australia for at least one year, who may introduce from the United Kingdom, at their own cost, immigrants of either of the classes specified in the Assisted Passage Regulations, shall be entitled, on the arrival of those immigrants, to receive from this office a certificate for an amount equal to the cost which might have been incurred by the Government for the emigration of such persons; such certificate to be receivable as cash at the Treasury for the purchase of Crown Lands, on or after maturity, and the amount expressed therein to be based upon the average contract rate payable per statute adult for emigrants by the three Government emigrant vessels then previously reported as chartered: Provided—

I. That such persons have been inspected and approved by the Emigration Agent in England, or that notice of such intended introduction of immigrants be addressed in writing to the Crown Lands and Immigration Office at least six months prior to date of their arrival in the colony.

II. That on landing, a certificate be obtained from the Immigration Agent at Port Adelaide, to the effect that the immigrant so introduced is eligible for acceptance by the Emigration Agent at the date of departure from England.

III. That on presentation of the money certificate at the Treasury after its maturity (two years after date), there be attached thereto a declaration, in form of Schedule at foot hereof, that the persons in respect of whose introduction the certificate was issued, have been constantly since arrival, and are then, resident in South Australia, and have not, during such residence, been recipients of public relief.

Additional regulations for the issuing of embarkation orders, and the granting remission certificates.

Any person, though ineligible under clause 4 of these regulations, who shall pay to the Emigration Agent in London the full contract rate of passage-money of the ship in which such person comes to this colony, or on whose account there shall have been paid to the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration, in this colony, or some authorized person in his behalf, a sum to cover the passage-money, such sum to be based upon the average contract rate payable per statute adult for emigrants by the three Government vessels then

Digitized by Google

previously reported as chartered, shall be allowed a passage in a Government emigrant ship, provided that such person is in good health, and not likely to become chargeable on the colony, and that he or she sign an agreement to conform to the rules to be observed on board ship.

The provisions of the existing remission certificate regulations may be applied in respect of any person coming out to this colony in a Government emigrant ship, provided that there shall have been paid to the Emigration Agent in London the full contract rate of the passage-money of the ship in which such person comes to this colony; or that there shall have been paid to the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration, or some authorized person in his behalf, a sum to meet cost of passage, such sum to be based upon the average contract rate payable per statute adult for emigrants by the three Government emigrant vessels then previously reported as chartered: provided, however, that such emigrant sign an agreement to comply with the rules and regulations of the ship.

Information interesting to emigrants, such as the price of labour, and the cost of the principal articles of consumption, will be found in the Appendix.

As a large portion of the land fund is available for the construction of public works, the Government are always in a position to remedy, to some extent, any stagnation in the labour market, by the employment of redundant labour, at such a price however as shall not injuriously interfere with the interests of private employers.

Frauds are sometimes perpetrated on the selecting agents in England by "elderly young women," who present false certificates of age, and manage to pass muster by a little artificial adornment. Such will be sure to be detected in the colony.

The following is an extract from a recent report of the Immigration Agent in Adelaide, referring to some cases of the kind:—"There is one subject on which it is necessary to remark. Several persons come out under the pretence of being much younger than they really are.

Digitized by Google

Margaret Clune, on the nominal list as No. 1179, is entered as thirty-six years of age, whereas her real age must be between fifty and sixty years. Catherine Clancy, numbered on the nominal list as 1105 or 1165, I cannot exactly determine which, is put down as thirty-five, whereas she is to all appearance a woman of between fifty and sixty years of age, and was on arrival in a state of complete idiocy. Mary Keren, No. 1114, is entered in the nominal list as thirty-nine years of age, whereas her real age is to all appearance sixty years at the least. I understand that these people have produced baptismal certificates purporting to prove that they are young persons. I have no doubt whatever that these certificates are either forgeries, or that they are the certificates of the baptism of their children, and are fraudulently put forward as referring to themselves. This occurs so frequently that I think it necessary to request that the attention of his Excellency should be specially directed to an evil which, if overlooked, may greatly increase." One of the Adelaide journals says:—"We are sure the Hon. the Commissioner of Crown Lands will put a stop to this, and not allow the emigration agents to palm off upon him old ladies in the place of young ones. Several members of Parliament recently complained that female servants left their situations and got married almost as soon as they arrived here. Perhaps it is on account of this that the home authorities are sending out immigrants who are not likely to commit such an unpardonable offence."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ABORIGINES.

THE aborigines of New Holland stand upon the lowest step of the human ladder, and, like all inferior races in contact with civilization, are fast disappearing from the face of the earth. The occupation of the country has injuriously affected them, in many ways, without conferring upon them any compensating advantages. It has broken up their tribal arrangements, by which the land was parcelled out into hunting districts, that could only be encroached upon by strangers under such penalties as savages are wont to inflict upon one another. It has deprived them of their natural food, by destroying, or driving away the game upon which they depended for subsistence. It has introduced diseases comparatively unknown to them before, which are carrying them off in large numbers, and rendering many of those who are left most pitiable and melancholy objects. Civilization has, in fact, impressed its vices with very few of its virtues, and tended to sink to a still "lower depth" the already degraded inhabitants of the soil.

In saying that no advantages have been bestowed upon the natives for the loss of their territory, I do not mean to imply that no *attempts* have been made to benefit them, or that they have been ruthlessly left to perish by the Government and colonists, without protection and

Digitized by Google

without sympathy. It was a special instruction of the Home Government, on the establishment of South Australia, that they should be properly cared for. And for that purpose a Chief Protector of Aborigines was appointed in Adelaide, and sub-protectors were sent into the country districts. Aboriginal reserves were made in various places, upon which the natives could congregate if they thought fit, or which were leased for their benefit to surrounding settlers. In localities where the different protectorates were situated, supplies of flour and blankets were distributed periodically; schools were established, and missionary efforts were entered upon, and have been continued up to the present time, with, in some cases, gratifying results. But all the efforts that have been employed have failed to improve the natives, as a race, or to afford any hope that their existence can be perpetuated, under civilizing influences, in the land which gave them birth. One great difficulty in dealing with them is, that they cannot be domesticated. The nomadic habits of the adults render any attempts at domestication useless, and the confinement and restrictions of domestic life, with the young, generally induce pulmonary complaints, of which they die at an early age. There is, apparently, no want of intelligence amongst them. Up to a certain point, at least, a number of native children, placed in a school with a similar number of Europeans, would attain an equal degree of proficiency with the latter, under an equal course of instruction. But if, from the very necessities of their nature, they must wander about from place to place, occupying the whole of their time in providing for their physical wants, it will be seen how difficult it must be to render them any important service in the way of instruction, even though a teacher should accompany them wherever they go.

The first attempts to instruct the aborigines were

Digitized by Google

made by four missionaries from Dresden, Messrs. Teichelmann, Klose, Meyer, and Schürmann, two of whom arrived in the colony in 1838, and two in 1840. One of them established himself on the Adelaide park lands, at what was afterwards known as the native location, another settled upon a section bought by the Dresden Society, about twelve miles south of Adelaide, the third went to Port Lincoln, and the fourth to Encounter Bay. At all these places the natives were collected and taught. A school, under the auspices of the Government, was also opened at Walkerville, about a mile to the north of Adelaide; and a Sabbath school, very numerously attended by native children, and in which Governor Grey took a deep interest, was conducted by the members of two or three religious bodies in the Government buildings on North Terrace. The average attendance at Mr. Klose's school at the location was about sixteen, although a great many more than that number attended occasionally. Fourteen of the children could read polysyllables, two monosyllables, two could repeat the cardinal numbers, fourteen were in addition, three in subtraction, nine in multiplication, and two in division.

"Most of the children," says Mr. Eyre, "could repeat the Lord's Prayer and commandments, and they were able to narrate the history of the Creation, the fall of our first parents, and other portions of the Old and New Testament. A few were able to write these subjects to dictation. In geography many of the scholars knew the ordinary divisions of the earth, its shape, diameter, circumference, and the names of the continents, oceans, seas, gulfs, together with a general description of the inhabitants of each part."

The attempts to instruct the natives were, however, discouraged, not merely by the apathy of persons who might have been expected to take an interest in them, but

Digitized by Google

by the persistent and violent opposition of one portion of the press of the colony. The editor, commenting on one of the Chief Protector's reports, says:—

"When the missionaries began to teach the natives in their own jargon, we endeavoured to show them the difficulty of conveying to their minds new ideas for which their meagre vocabulary possessed no equivalents; and their subsequent instruction in English has been very nearly as wide of the mark—for all practical purposes as worthless and ridiculous. The attempt to instruct the young savage in arithmetic, when his fingers are sufficient for all the knowledge of Cocker he is ever likely to need, or to hold reading or writing to be preliminary steps to civilization, instead of digging, shows a lamentable ignorance of the first principles by which knowledge suited to their condition is to be attained. But the effort to convey religious instruction to these children, under their present circumstances, is almost an outrage upon common sense—the very perfection of zeal, without prudence or discretion. Yet the Protector coolly states, that out of ninety children, of whom three only have been in regular attendance, fifty actually know, in addition to the cardinal points of Christianity, the '*nature* of future rewards and punishments!' Verily, we take upon ourselves to declare, that if this assertion be correct, the black children of South Australia are more deeply versed in holy mysteries than the bench of Bishops, and that their theological learning exceeds, by a long chalk, that of their teachers."

Two institutions for the teaching and evangelization of the natives exist in the colony at the present time—the Poonindie Native Mission, at Port Lincoln, in connection with the Church of England; and the Point M'Leay Native Institution, at Lake Alexandrina, under the auspices of the Aborigines' Friends' Association.

Digitized by Google

The Poonindie Mission was founded in 1850 by Archdeacon Hale, now Bishop of Perth, Western Australia, who invested a large amount of his private means in it, and isolated himself amongst the natives at the station for the purpose of more effectually carrying out his benevolent and pious work. He purchased a number of sheep and cattle, to teach them industrial pursuits, and ultimately to make the mission self-sustaining he induced the Government to set aside 2400 acres of land as an aboriginal reserve. Having laboured for six years, with great self-devotion, he was succeeded in 1856 by Dr. Hammond, who has continued there ever since. The Government contributed towards the support of the mission for a few years, but the grant was discontinued, partly in consequence of the private nature of the undertaking, and partly in consequence of the absence of such regular and detailed information respecting it as would justify them in asking the Legislature to vote it from year to year. I regret that the latest report of this interesting institution, to which I have access at present, is dated so far back as December 16th, 1858. At that time, Dr. Hammond informs us, there were under instruction eleven married couples, nine unmarried boys, two unmarried girls, and seventeen children, making a total of fifty persons. There were at the same time 6000 sheep, 230 head of cattle, and 35 horses, notwithstanding which, however, the finances of the mission were "in a condition the reverse of satisfactory." The Bishop of Adelaide paid a visit to Poonindie in 1858, and seems to have been much pleased with the state of things there. He says the blacks under Dr. Hammond's care look upon their sable brethren of the Bush as an inferior race of beings, and speak of them as "only wild black fellows." What his Lordship saw at the Mission Station may, he informs us, be briefly summed up thus:—"A village of

Digitized by Google

civilized aborigines living happily together, employing their time in cultivating a magnificent estate; and while providing by their own labour for their temporal wants, not neglecting their all-important spiritual necessities, but daily seeking to acquire a further knowledge of their Creator and Redeemer, and striving to worship Him in spirit and in truth. They all appeared cheerful and contented." The station possesses a good wool-shed, carpenters' workshop, with supply of tools, grinding-mill, brick-kiln, stock-yards, and dairy. The Bishop says:— "God has indeed blessed the efforts of that good and self-denying man, the Bishop of Perth. When I reflect upon the difficulties he must have had to contend with, it seems so evident that the trials of temper, patience, and anxiety in establishing such an institution, could only have been borne by means of God's grace strengthening him, and from a faithful love for his Redeemer. I felt happy that I had been associated with the institution at its commencement. The six stained-glass windows of the baptistry, the doors, window-frames, and other fittings, I recognized as the gifts of St. John's Aboriginal Association; the stone fonts, desk, and bell, presented by the Trinity Church Juvenile Missionary Association, reminded me that Archdeacon Hale always had some friends in Adelaide who sympathized with him in his devoted labours to civilize and Christianize the natives. Mr. Hammond appears to be a person well selected to succeed Bishop Hale. May the blessing of God attend his labours."

The Point M'Leay Institution is under the care of Mr. Taplin, a very devoted and enthusiastic missionary. Dr. Walker, the present Protector of Aborigines, when visiting this station in 1862, found at one of the Sabbath services which he attended, forty-three native worshippers. The boys, he says, "looked very smart in their new

Digitized by Google

jumpers of blue serge, and clean moleskin trousers." The girls "had new linsey dresses, with green serge caps." And the adults were also "clean, and decently clothed." The service was conducted in the aboriginal language, of which Mr. Taplin had made himself master, and consisted of "praise, prayer, reading of the Scriptures, and a short sermon or address." The singing was very good, and seemed to be joined in by the whole congregation, and "the quiet behaviour and earnest attention of both young and old were most exemplary." At that time there were 105 natives at the station, comprising 47 males and 58 females. Out of these, the number of children at school and under regular instruction was 25. The more recent accounts of the mission, though encouraging, seem to indicate a less satisfactory condition of affairs, as to numbers. The report presented at the annual meeting of the Aborigines' Friends' Association, held in Adelaide in July, 1865, says, that the number of children in the school was not so large as it had been in former years, consisting only of ten boys and five girls. There were, however, also, ten adults working about the place, who received instruction after the hours of labour. With regard to the spiritual work of the Mission, the committee report that "Mr. Taplin has expressed himself in many of his letters as greatly cheered by the evidence of the divine blessing accompanying his labours. He has found a deepening feeling of attention to spiritual things, so that he has been able to select a catechumen class of those whom he believes to be truly interested in divine truth. Out of this class some have exhibited such knowledge of the way of salvation by Christ, and such apparent devotion of themselves to God, as to warrant him in baptizing them as disciples of Christ, and in some cases their households with them." This cheering statement is, unfortunately, followed by an announcement of increasing

Digitized by Google

mortality among the blacks. Mr. Taplin says, in a letter addressed to the committee, "More children have died during the past twelve months than have died in the three previous years. Some have left school healthy and have contracted disease and died. 'A large number of infant children have also died. Of thirty-six children who attended school in December, 1863, six are dead.' Many children and adults have died on the station who had been brought there for medicine and comforts, which swells the number beyond the due proportion of the place, so that twenty-one deaths have occurred during the year. Many deaths have also taken place at Wellington and other places around. On the whole, Mr. T. considers the death-rate has been above the average lately."

A select committee, to inquire into the entire condition of the aborigines of the colony, was appointed by the Legislature in 1860, which resulted in a great deal of interesting information, as to the efforts that had been used for their improvement, but without eliciting any hopeful indications of future amelioration. The committee reported, that the natives were fast decreasing in number, and that the diminution was chiefly attributable to the following causes:—

1st. From infanticide, to a limited extent.

2nd. From certain rites performed upon young men of some tribes, impairing their physical powers.

3rd. From the introduction among them, by Europeans, of a more aggravated form of syphilis than was known to exist previous to our occupation of the country.

4th. From the introduction and use of intoxicating liquors—a habit of using which, to excess, is prevalent among the natives; who, despite of existing laws to the contrary, are frequently aided by Europeans in obtaining supplies.

Digitized by Google

5th. From the promiscuous intercourse of the sexes. This is proved by evidence to be carried to such an extent, not only between themselves, but also with Europeans, as in a great measure of itself to account for the infecundity of the race.

6th. From the disproportion of sexes.

The committee considered the attempts to improve the condition of the natives had not been commensurate with the duties devolving upon the community, and they recommended that the Chief Protector, whose duty it was to watch over their interests, should itinerate and make personal inspection of all sub-protectors' stations, and depôts of clothing and provisions; that he should endeavour to ascertain the numerical strength of the several tribes, by an annual muster; and that he should be armed with judicial powers, enabling him on his periodical visit to the several tribes to hold a court for dispensing justice, summarily, in all matters of dispute between the natives themselves, and also between the natives and Europeans. The committee say, however, that the evidence which they had taken had frequently forced upon their minds the melancholy fact, that the aboriginal race was doomed to extinction, and that nothing done for their benefit could save them from that inevitable result. With regard to efforts for Christianizing the natives, the committee reported that no hope of permanent advantage could be entertained unless the children were separated from their parents.

The Bishop of Adelaide, in his examination before the select committee, when asked whether he thought the mind of an aboriginal native was capable of grasping the truths of Christianity, answered, "Most undoubtedly I do. I do not say the deep metaphysical truths of theology, but they can understand it, and see the blessings of the gospel. This they most undoubtedly do, and they

Digitized by Google

will act on it when they are brought into contact with those who will instruct them. The natives have never been known to have been drunk the whole time Mr. Hale was at the Poonindie Station; and they used to go out with the drays, and had the run of the township. None of them were ever seen drunk."

The Bishop, in answer to the question, whether he had faith in any real conversion of the natives? stated, that he had. He had attended them in the native school, when they had been dying, and he believed that in many instances there had been real conversion. Mr. Moorhouse, who was for seventeen years Chief Protector of Aborigines, and who was examined before the committee, gave it as his opinion that the blacks could only be improved up to a certain point, although he stated that one or two cases had occurred where natives, when dying, exhibited such evidences of conversion as are usually given by Europeans.

Several of the natives were called in and examined before the committee, and the following evidence given by them indicates a considerable amount of intelligence :—

(*By the Chairman*).—What name had you in the Central School?—Panyarra.

Are any of the black fellows living who first went there?—No.

[*Mr. Davenport.*—I can tell you, ten out of eighteen are dead; there are eight still there. On my return in 1859, it was said that ten were dead and eight remained.]

(*By the Chairman*).—Have you been at school?—Yes.

Can you read and write—can you read now, or have you forgotten it?—Yes.

Where have you been since you left school?—Amongst the country.

What tribe?—The Moorundee.

Are any of the black fellows living who went over some time ago?—Yes.

Are they all dead, or all living?—Some of them are living.

Digitized by Google

Where you lived—tell me the names?—Tolbouk.

Is he living?—Yes.

Who is the next?—Wirrop.

He went back the first?—Yes.

Who went the second?—Tolbouk.

Did you go to Port Lincoln?—Yes.

I thought that you went down and began again?—Yes.

I understand that the first two came down?—We have Wirrop.

And who besides?—Wark, Miamee, Marieboroo, and Waroo.

How do the natives like it?—Very well.

Are any of the native girls living?—Tombolin and Mareewarrow.

Is there any one of the girls living?—Yes, Tombolin.

Do the blacks like to be at Port Lincoln?—Yes.

Why do they like Port Lincoln, do they pay you?—We like Port Lincoln; we are away from the old black fellows.

Why do you like to be away from the old black fellows—tell us why?—Because we do not like to be wicked.

What are they wicked in?—Fighting and doing anything.

What is anything?—Robbing and swearing.

What else?—I do not know.

Drinking?—Yes.

They do not like these black fellows taking the young men's wives? Is that true?—Yes.

Would you like to be a white fellow, and to live in Adelaide?—Yes.

What for?—[No answer.]

Which do you like best, this country, when the white fellow was not here, or since he came?—[No answer.]

Would black fellow be plenty pleased if white fellow went away?—[No answer.]

How old are you?—I do not know.

What do you think; how much do you think?—I do not know how much.

Tell us what you think?—I can't say.

(By Mr. Baker).—Do you remember when white fellow first came?—Yes.

Were you a labourer then?—I am a labourer since then.

Do you remember when white fellow first came?—Yes.

How big were you when he first came?—Oh, small.

Lubra Parako examined:

Were you at school?—Yes.

Where have you been since you left school?—On the Murray.

Digitized by Google

Have you a husband there?—Yes; he is dead.

Where did he die?—On the Murray.

Was he an old man, or a young one?—[No answer.]

What was his name?—[The witnesses looked to the ground and were silent.]*

Why did you leave school? did the black fellow come and take you?—Yes.

Who told you to leave?—I do not know.

Why did you not like to go to Port Lincoln?—Because the black boys were there.

Would the black children like another school in Adelaide?—Yes, they would like to go to school again.

Which would they rather, come to school, or have plenty of blankets and flour?—They would rather go to school first.

Do you get plenty of blankets on the Murray?—Only the old ones get them.

The young ones can work?—Yes.

What do you do with the sick and old people when they are bad?—Give them something to eat.

When you cannot give anything, they go without?—Yes.

Do you get flour from the Government?—Not the young black fellows.

The old ones, and not the young?—Yes.

Where?—At Moorundee.

Who gives it?—Solomon.

Is he a policeman?—Yes.

Do the lubras ever kill the piccaninnies now?—[The witness hesitated.]

Do they ever kill them?—No; not at this time.

Have you had a child?—Yes; two.

They are dead?—[Witness silent.]

How long did they live?—One was a month old, and the other was dead born.

What killed the one dead born?—I was bad myself.

Had you black women with you?—Yes; my mother.

Did you hear it cry when it was born?—No.

Was it full grown; big enough?—Yes.

The other was a month old?—Yes.

Where were you when it died?—On Mount Barker.

What did it die of?—Cold.

---

* The blacks will not speak of their dead.

Digitized by Google

How long was it bad ?—Only one night.
Did you ever know your mother kill children ?—No.
Do the black women kill them ?—I do not know.
Where did you get your blanket ?—It is a Government blanket.
Have the black fellows been very bad this winter ?—Yes, yes.
Where do they feel bad ?—In the chest.
Were you bad ?—Yes; in the throat.
Have they got any medicine ?—No.

Some severe affrays between the natives and the settlers have lately occurred in the northern districts of the colony, chiefly arising out of the state of destitution in which the former were placed by the long continued drought, which deprived them of their ordinary means of subsistence, and led them to commit depredations upon the sheep and cattle of the squatters.

The natives of New Holland are not generally ferocious, even when met with in the far interior, although like all savage races, their pacific dispositions are not to be depended on under circumstances of provocation.

It is impossible to estimate, with any degree of accuracy, the total number of the native population within the limits of the province, but it cannot exceed 5000 of all ages. In an area of 2800 square miles—say eighty miles north, and sixty miles south of Adelaide, running parallel with the coast for twenty miles, the following estimate of the native population, showing the rate of decrease since they were brought into contact with Europeans, was laid before the committee. It is calculated to confirm the worst fears expressed, as to the probability of their speedy extinction.

		Natives.
During the year	1841	650
„ „	1842	630
„ „	1843	560
„ „	1844	550
„ „	1845	520

Digitized by Google

		Natives.
During the year	1846	500
„ „	1847	420
„ „	1848	400
„ „	1849	360
„ „	1850	330
„ „	1851	320
„ „	1852	290
„ „	1853	270
„ „	1854	230
„ „	1855	210
„ „	1856	180

It is now quite an unusual thing to see half a dozen natives together in Adelaide, where before they used to be so numerous. And from all the centres of population they have similarly disappeared, forcing upon the mind the melancholy reflection, that in the course of a few years at most, the very existence of the original possessors of the soil will be amongst the traditions of the past.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

GEOLOGICAL FEATURES.

South Australia has not been subjected to any extensive or systematic geological examination; the published information respecting its geological features has come to us in a fragmentary form, and is necessarily defective in many points that would be interesting to a geologist. The principal writers to whose testimony we are indebted for any knowledge of the formation of the country are the late Mr. Menge, who was at first sent out to the colony on the staff of the South Australian Company; Mr. B. H. Babbage, who was employed by the Gold Search Committee in 1856, to look for a gold field; Mr. A. R. C. Selwyn, the Government Geologist of Victoria, who was similarly employed on behalf of the South Australian Government; and the Rev. Julian E. Woods, of Penola, who published, in 1862, an interesting volume on the geological features of the south-eastern district, and afterwards several valuable papers, which were read before the Adelaide Philosophical Society, on the tertiary rocks of the colony. In the present chapter I shall be obliged to confine myself chiefly to the official report of Mr. Selwyn.

First of all it may be premised that the leading geological feature of the country is a central chain of hills, composed of the older or silurian rocks, extending from Cape Jervis, on the eastern side of the Gulf of St. Vincent,

Digitized by Google

to the Salt Lake basin in the far north, and running in a general direction of north and south. From this chain spurs branch out on both sides for many miles, but principally on the eastern side, where the country is broken up into irregular masses of hills, and deep, stony gullies, containing, however, in the districts immediately to the south-east and north-east of Adelaide, large deposits of fine alluvial soil. Immediately beyond the lake region the range takes a bend to the westward, and then runs directly north and south right across the continent, as may be inferred from the map of Stuart's explorations. At the bend, where the first portion of the range terminates in the lake district, Mr. Woods is of opinion that the continent has been divided from the head of Spencer's Gulf to the Gulf of Carpentaria; and this is the opinion of Sir Roderick Murchison and other eminent geologists in England, who take their views from the descriptions of the country given by various explorers. It was thought that an inland sea would be discovered between the points indicated, but that notion has now been entirely dispelled by the expeditions of Burke and Wills, McKinlay, and Landsborough.

The Adelaide plains, a level, fertile country, with apparently alluvial soil, rest, according to Mr. Selwyn, upon recent tertiary deposits of gravel, sand, clay, and sandstone. At the entrance of the hills, to the eastward, are the Glen Osmond Quarries, in which blue slaty shales and hard greenish grey fine-grained sandstones are exposed, having a dip west 22°, south about 10°. The beds are intersected by numerous north and south, and east and west, nearly vertical parallel joints, and by veins containing galena. These beds are similar in lithological character and general structure to some of the Ludlow rocks of the upper silurian series of North Wales. No traces of fossils have been found in them. About four miles

Digitized by Google

beyond this, at a higher elevation, hard quartz rock and quartzose sandstones come on in thick beds, and dip east 10° to 15°, south 30°. A mile further are yellow gritty sandstones, with dip west 10°, south 20°. A little beyond this again are thick beds of hard and soft coarse-grained micaceous sandstones, with dip south 25°, east 30°. At Cox's Creek are thick beds of coarse siliceous brown sandstones with black bands of silicate of iron, dip south 20°, west 18°. At sixteen miles from Adelaide, on the banks of the Onkaparinga, Mr. Selwyn examined a shaft sunk near the roadside, through one foot of sandy clay, two feet of gravel of waterworn quartz and sandstones, three feet of fine drift sand, four feet of loose gravel and fine sand with layers of gravel, being lithologically in every respect similar to the newer gold drifts of Victoria.

At Echunga, the small South Australian gold-field, the holes are sunk through quartz sand, with thin layers of quartz gravel much water-worn, resting on a very flat bottom of white, grey, or brown soft slate, with sandstone bands. These diggings are situate about 1400 feet above the level of the sea, on scrubby hills timbered with stringy-bark. The soil is a deep sand, and the whole deposit is perfectly analogous to the old pliocene tertiary gold-drifts of Victoria, which form the White Hills of Bendigo and Forest Creek. Near Hahndorf the holes are sunk in the newer, or post pliocene tertiary drift, consisting of large fragments of schist, sandstone, and quartz, but slightly waterworn.

The hills near Mitcham and the Government Farm, from five to seven miles to the south-east of Adelaide, consist of hard, grey, micaceous, fine-grained flagstones, also blue and brown slaty beds, and hard dark blue rock, with small nests of crystallized carbonate of lime; general dip south 10° to 15°, east about 10°. There is also a very hard siliceous rock, used for building purposes in

Digitized by Google

Adelaide. In a quarry near Mitcham this formation appears to underlie the slates, and has all the appearance of a massive dyke of quartz rock. Over all the hills within several miles of the city the Adelaide tertiary limestone has extended, frequently penetrating five or six feet down into the joints and fissures of the old slaty rocks, and completely coating them with a thin crust of white earthy carbonate of lime.

At Clarendon, green talcose and chloritic slates occur, with quartz in their interstratified laminæ, similar in appearance and general mineral character to the metamorphic green chloritic slates of Anglesea. To the south of Clarendon a sudden change takes place in the character of the country, and the presence of tertiary rocks is indicated by the deep sandy soil, thickly covered with epacris, prickly acacia, dwarf Banksia, coarse grass, and other scrubby vegetation, characteristic of sandy tertiary deposits. Similar deposits are found all over the continent, to the east and west of the great central chain. A little to the south of Willunga are quarries of hard blue flags and slates, very like the lower silurian slates of North Wales. And not far from this place are some beds of hard cream-coloured siliceous limestone, having a porphyritic appearance, caused by interspersed crystals of opaque white carbonate of lime, probably with magnesia. The cutting for the road over Sellick's Hill exposes beds of very hard blue calcareo-siliceous rock, which probably overlie the Willunga slates.

The rocks exposed between the Little and Great Gorges, near the coast, from Normanville to Rapid Bay, are similar to those met with on the east flank of the Mount Lofty Range, and consist of granite, euritic schists, mica, and chlorite schists, with magnetic iron ore, and occasional deposits of hornblende and epidote. The granitic and hornblendic rocks disappear before

Digitized by Google

reaching Rapid Bay, and the beds exposed consist of dark earthy schists, with glistening surfaces interstratified with bands of hard quartz sandstone, and irregular beds of white and grey crystalline limestone, or coarse saccharoid marble. From Rosetta Head, at the termination of Cape Jervis, to Encounter Bay, there appears to be a gradual passage from granite through gneiss to sandstone, caused either by the intrusion of granitic matter amongst the layers of sandstone, or by a metamorphism into granite and gneiss of some of the original sedimentary beds. Mr. Selwyn says:—"From the north-west coast at Cape Jervis, Normanville, and Willunga, to the south coast at Encounter Bay and Port Elliot, the dip of the beds appears to be very regularly and constantly to the south-east, at an average angle of not less than 30°, and consequently, unless some very extensive faults occur, of which I could see no evidence, there is a constantly ascending series, exposing a vertical thickness of nearly 30,000 feet of strata, in the Cape Jervis promontory, between Normanville and Encounter Bay." Mr. Woods mentions Willunga as the only locality in South Australia where silurian fossils have been discovered.

Between Houghton and Mount Crawford, to the north-east of Adelaide, the rocks are siliceous and metamorphic, granite and greenstone dykes intersecting micaceous, euritic, and gneissose rocks, with hard white and brown quartzose rocks, the whole having a general easterly dip from 50° to 60°. Mount Crawford itself is a mass of coarse-grained ferruginous quartz rock. At its base occur massive hornblendic rocks, passing into syenitic greenstones and hornblendic and schorlaceous granite, and these again into euritic and micaceous schists. This district was said by Mr. Menge, the German geologist, to be rich in precious stones, and

Digitized by Google

several very fine ones were obtained by him. A small company was got up, at his suggestion, to cut and prepare the stones for sale, but it was attended with no profitable results, chiefly in consequence of mismanagement. Mr. Selwyn collected here some good specimens of kyanite, beryl, crystallized talc, amianthus, milk-white, wax, yellow, and ferruginous opal, and green and silvery white mica, occurring as a constituent of a large granite dyke, in which beryls are embedded. I may mention that at Echunga, where the breccia formation exists, several diamonds of very good water have been found. At Victoria Creek is a hill composed, at the top, of a mass of dark grey iron ore, occasionally magnetic, passing downwards into a brecciated rock of a porphyritic character, and then into a peculiar schistose rock, almost entirely composed of small plates of dull olive green mica.

At Kapunda the copper mines are worked in a soft aluminous rock of a variety of colours, from pure white passing into pink and red, grey and blue. The levels are driven with pick and shovel, without the use of powder, and the rock when brought to the surface, can be cut with a saw or a knife. It hardens by exposure to the air, and forms a convenient and beautiful building stone. The general dip of the beds near Kapunda is west 10°, to 20° south. The mineral veins run in parallel lines north by east and south by west, and have a westerly underlay from 25° to 80°. To the north-east they terminate abruptly in a soft dark blue pyritous slate, which runs north-east and south-west, dipping to the north-west from 25° to 70°. On their southern strike the veins are intersected by a series of nearly east and west faults, which throw them to the eastward in steps.

From Clare to the Burra Burra, the main ridges consist of blue, grey, and brown arenaceous slates, shale

Digitized by Google

sandstone, and quartz rock. To the Camel's Hump Range the dip is west 45° to 60°, in dark blue and olive green shales with quartzose sandstone bands. Mr. Selwyn unfortunately had not an opportunity of examining the Burra mine, in consequence of not having obtained an order for that purpose before leaving Adelaide. From the Burra to Mount Bryant the formation consists of blue, grey, and brown arenaceous slate and sandstone, dipping east and west from 20° to vertical. A deep drift, probably of diluvial, or post pliocene, occupies the flats and valleys. At Mount Remarkable is a soft, aluminous stone similar to that at Kapunda. The beds in which it is found dip 85° to the westward, and are overlaid by soft, red, gritty quartzose sandstone. Near the top of the Mount are thick-bedded sandstones of this description, and siliceous freestones, dipping about 15° to 25° to the westward. An attempt to sink for coal was some time since made at Horrocks's Pass, but none of the strata examined by Mr. Selwyn bore the slightest resemblance to carboniferous rocks, and they were all exposed, in natural sections, in the surrounding hills.

From Mount Remarkable, northwards, to the Lake Torrens basin, no great change occurs in the geological features of the country. In the mineral district eastward of Wilpena the rocks consist principally of white quartzose sandstones in thick beds; red and purplish fine-grained sandstones, with micaceous, slaty, and flaggy bands; olive-brown and blue sandy shales; thin calcareous bands; alternations of the foregoing and purple slaty shales; hard, compact, and fine-grained purplish-brown sandstones in thick beds; olive-green shales and sandy slates; hard blue and yellowish calcareous beds alternating with a light grey, flinty, siliceo-calcareous rock; thick beds of grey and purple siliceous limestone, occasionally crystal-

Digitized by Google

line, with thin-bedded blue calcareo-arenaceous rock; and dark blue flags and slates, with bands of very hard blue rock, dense and compact. In the latter the Appealina copper mine is situated. In the absence of fossil evidence, Mr. Selwyn was unable to express an opinion as to the probable age or super-position of the various rock masses forming the central mountain chain of South Australia.

Mr. Woods' interesting geological observations — which I earnestly commend to the reader, but from which I unfortunately have not space to quote much — refer to a district bounded on the north and west by the river Murray, and on the west to the south by the sea, and containing an area of about 22,000 square miles. This district includes the volcanic hills of Mount Gambier and Mount Schank, with numerous lakes, caverns, and fossiliferous relics, all of which are minutely described. In one of the caverns was found the skeleton of an aboriginal native, in a state of petrifaction. It was recently taken away by a strolling showman, and has since been brought to England for exhibition. Mr. Woods, in visiting the cave at Mosquito Plains, in which it was discovered, thus refers to it, before its abstraction :— "At the side of one of the boulders, on the right hand side in entering, in a crevice between it and the wall, where nature seems to have made a natural couch, lies, in the position of one asleep, with the head resting on the hand, and the other limbs reclining, the dried and shrivelled corpse of a native, but slightly decayed, and almost petrified by the droppings of the limestone. It is known to have been there for many years without decomposition, though the fingers and feet became annually more encrusted with stalactite. The history of his coming there is a sad one. The blacks, in addition to the destruction of the sheep spoken of above, committed

Digitized by Google

murder, and so many acts of violence, that the settlers resolved to be avenged. They assembled, and set out with the significant motto, 'Let not your right hand know what your left hand doeth.' The natives resisted desperately; some were shot in every part of the country. One, wandering near these caves, was seen, and brought to the ground by a rifle ball. Badly wounded, he managed to crawl away unobserved, and, thinking that he would be sought for as long as life was in him, crept down into the lowest and darkest recess of the cavern, where he rightly judged few would venture to follow. There he lay down and died. Time went on. Not a tear was shed over him, as he lay there uncoffined, but drops of water fell upon him from the rock above; and when, a long time after, his remains were discovered, the limestone had encrusted him in a stony shroud, which to this day preserves his remains from decay."

The largest portion of the district over which Mr. Woods' observations extend consists of tertiary deposits, covered with dense scrubs and arid sand-patches; and one of his objects is to show that this formation constitutes the great bulk of the continent. "It is melancholy," he says, "to look upon the map, and think of the immense tract of soil that must ever be useless to man. A bright future may be in store for some places; it has already dawned upon others; but to think of the vast deserts, sometimes bordering close on the comparatively small tract of agricultural land, leaves but little hopefulness for the greater part of the continent. There is room, however, for years to come, for settlers on spots as rich, perhaps, as any the earth affords. But from the interior we turn in a despair like that of Captain Sturt, who, when he had penetrated to the farthest point ever reached by the European, stood upon a mound of sand, gazing, as he said, upon an expanse unequalled in the

Digitized by Google

world for barrenness and desolation." The more recent discoveries of Stuart scarcely confirm the gloomy views as to the unavailableness of many portions of the interior expressed in this extract.

Mr. Woods' work embraces observations on the coast of Australia, the Australian Cordillera, the South Australian chain, the Great Barrier Reef, the peculiarities of the swamps and ridges in the Mount Gambier district, the strata of the plains, the distribution of fossils, the formation of the Murray cliffs, the description and extent of the upper crag deposits, the similarity of these to the upper crag in England, the origin of Australian sand, the upper limestone and shell deposits, the lakes on the coast, the upheaval of the continent, the old seabeach terraces, the volcanoes of Mount Gambier and Mount Schank, and several other matters interesting to science.

Mr. Menge published a list of the minerals discovered by him in the colony, in the "South Australian Almanack" for 1841, and afterwards made some valuable collections, which were distributed in the colony, and two or three of which were forwarded to England.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

NATURAL HISTORY.

In a work like the present, and particularly in the small amount of space at my disposal, I cannot pretend to give even the barest outline of the animal and vegetable kingdoms of Australia. I must, therefore, content myself with simply pointing out some of the sources from whence information on these subjects may be derived, and with a brief reference to the observations made by Mr. Waterhouse, the naturalist who accompanied Mr. Stuart on his last successful journey across the Australian continent.

In Captain Grey's "Travels in North-western Australia, between the years 1837 and 1840," will be found a list of many different species of reptiles and amphibia found in Australia, contributed by Mr. Gray, of the British Museum. To this list have since been added various other species received from more recent travellers. Mr. Gray also contributed to Mr. Eyre's "Discoveries in Central Australia" an interesting chapter on the Natural History of the Southern Coast, including several new species of animals. From Mr. White and Dr. Richardson, also of the British Museum, Mr. Eyre received an account of several new Australian insects, and a classified arrangement of fish caught near King George's Sound. Drawings of the latter, made from life by Mr. Neill, of Albany, are lodged in the British Museum. To Mr. Gould, the cele-

Digitized by Google

brated ornithologist, the world is indebted for a most extensive and interesting description of Australian birds. Mr. Gould's large work is the finest specimen of ornithological illustration ever presented to the public. Major Mitchell has given, in his "Australian Expeditions," a list of the mammals, birds, fishes, insects, and fossils collected by him during his various explorations, and deposited in the museum at Sydney. The botany of Australia has been very fully described by Dr. Mueller, the clever and respected superintendent of the Botanic Gardens at Melbourne. And in 1861, a pretty illustrated work was published in South Australia by a young lady, under the signature of "F. E. D.," giving an account of the principal shrubs and flowers to be found in the fields and woods in the neighbourhood of Adelaide. Mr. Woods, also, in his "Geological Observations in South Australia," describes, in eloquent terms, the flowering shrubs which line the volcanic craters of the Mount Gambier district. To these works I must refer the reader for complete information on the Natural History of New Holland, only regretting that the want of space prevents me from extracting some of their interesting details.

Of the native animals in South Australia, the principal are, the Kangaroo (*Macropus*), the Wombat (*Phascolomys Wombat*), the Dingo, or native dog (*Canis familiaris Australasiæ*), the Wallaby, a smaller kind of Kangaroo, and the Opossum (*Didelphis*). The dingo, being exceedingly destructive to sheep, has been extirpated in the settled districts, chiefly by poison, but may still be seen occasionally in the interior. Kangaroos, on the contrary, have increased in numbers since the country was settled, principally in consequence of the diminution in the number of the natives, who used to hunt them for food. They may be seen hopping about in all directions in the scrubs, where they exist in large herds. Some of

Digitized by Google

the sheep farmers in the south-eastern district are said to have as many as ten thousand upon a single run. They make raids upon them every now and then, drive them into enclosures, and slaughter them by hundreds. If they must thus be destroyed, it is a pity they are not made of some commercial value to the country. Their skins are convertible into an excellent and most durable leather, which might be used for the lighter descriptions of boots and shoes; and their tails make a very nourishing gelatinous soup, which I imagine would be almost as much prized in England as turtle. An enterprising butcher in Adelaide, deprecating the waste of so much valuable food, has advertised "Kangaroo sausages" amongst his latest delicacies, which, it is to be hoped, will be very generally patronized.

Opossums exist in large numbers amongst the gum trees in and near the hills, and are very destructive to the gardens of the settlers in those localities, where they carry off great quantities of fruit. The natives use them for food, and their skins are made into beautiful soft rugs, which afford a warm and comfortable covering for the winter. The Wombat is seldom met with in the colony. A specimen was sent to the botanic garden in Adelaide three or four years ago, where many of the colonists, who had been twenty years in the province, saw a Wombat for the first time. It is a small bear-like animal, with a very dull, heavy appearance. "It has a clumsy body, and a large flattish head; fore feet with five toes, armed with crooked nails, hind feet with four, and a little tubercle without a nail in place of the great toe. The hair is coarse, thinly set upon the belly, thicker on the back and head, and thickest upon the loins and rump; the colour of it a light sandy brown of varying shades, but darkest along the back." It is a burrowing animal, and seldom comes out except at nights. It is said that considerable

Digitized by Google

numbers of Wombats exist in the district of Fowler's Bay.

Of the Australian birds the Emu (*Dromaius Novæ Hollandiæ*) is the largest and most remarkable. It is somewhat allied to the cassowary, and about the size of the ostrich, which it equals in swiftness. The plumage is a mixture of brown and grey, the feathers about the head and neck being very scanty, and almost resembling hair. In its internal structure the bird is said to differ from every other species, being without gizzard, and with a liver so small as not to exceed that of a blackbird. The egg is rather less than that of the ostrich, and of a dark green colour. Emus used to be seen in large flocks about the Adelaide plains when the country was first occupied, but they have now been either destroyed or driven back into the scrubs by the advancing tide of settlement. Another singular bird found in Australia is the Native Pheasant (*Leipoa*), belonging, as Mr. Gould informs us, to the great family of birds inhabiting New Guinea, the Celebes, and Philippine Islands, "whose habits and economy differ from those of every other group of birds which now exists upon the surface of our globe." This bird never sits upon its eggs, but deposits them in a mound of sand to be hatched by the heat of the sun. The mound is usually from twelve to thirteen feet in circumference at the base, and from two to three feet in height. In constructing it the bird scratches in the ground a circular hole, about eighteen inches in diameter, and seven or eight inches deep. This is filled with dead leaves, grass, and similar materials, and over the layer thus formed is thrown a quantity of sand and withered grass, until the whole assumes the form of a dome. When an egg is to be deposited, the top is laid open, and a hole scraped in the centre to within two or three inches of the bottom of the layer of dead leaves; the egg is placed in

Digitized by Google

the sand at the side of the hole in an upright position, with the smaller end downwards, and the hole is filled up again. Eight eggs are thus deposited, one after another, in a circle round the sides of the hole, and left there until the young are hatched. Another of this family of birds (*megapodius*) constructs a mound sometimes a hundred and fifty feet in circumference at the base, and twenty-four feet high! There are no song birds in Australia, the notes of the nightingale and thrush being "conspicuously absent." But the deficiency of music is compensated by the gorgeousness of plumage, and the sense of sight is regaled with the exquisite forms of beauty to be met with amongst the feathered tribe in almost every locality. Mr. Gould's book need only be consulted in proof of this.

The largest of the trees in South Australia are the gum (*Eucalyptus*), and the stringy-bark (*Eucalyptus fabrorum*). The wood of the former is hard, heavy, and liable to warp when cut into planks. It is chiefly split, and used for fencing and rough bush work. The stringy-bark is softer, and besides being employed in fencing, is used for roofing and many other useful purposes. Large quantities of both descriptions of wood are split in the hills, and sold in Adelaide for firewood. The wattle (*Mimosa*) yields a common gum in large quantities, and the bark being highly astringent, is exported to England to be used in tanning. Many of the small farmers, particularly among the Germans, employ their spare time in collecting both gum and bark, which they sell to the merchants in Adelaide. The grass-tree (*Xanthorœa*), found upon the scrubby ranges, produces a beautiful, clear, ruby-coloured gum, recently pronounced to be of great value. This has seldom been thought worth the trouble of collecting; but should its importance be confirmed, it will doubtless soon be turned to profitable

Digitized by Google

account. A great variety of beautiful flowering heaths may be found in the hills, between Adelaide and Mount Barker, which also abound with interesting and curious flowering shrubs.

Mr. Waterhouse, for the purpose of description, divides the country over which he passed into three sections; the first extending from the Goolong Springs to latitude 27° 18′ 23″ S.; the second from thence to lat. 17° 36′ 29″; and the third to Van Diemen's Gulf, in lat. 12° 12′ 30″. His opinion as to the availableness of the interior is less favourable than Mr. Stuart's, and his remarks on the natural history of the country are exceedingly scanty, owing, doubtless, to the rapid nature of the journey. They may be summarized as follows:—

Section I.—Soil throughout peculiar, and of a clayey nature, abounding in *gypsum*, in many places scattered over the surface in large shining flakes. Surface thickly covered with small fragments of siliceous rock, angular, and of a dark reddish colour. Undulating plains, with low distant ranges to the west; watercourses running towards the east, in the direction of Lake Eyre. The prevailing flora saltbush, except in sandy belts of scrub, where a few *acacias* and *cassia* bushes are met with. In the vicinity of creeks, occasional *polygonum*, with rough-barked, stunted, and distorted *Eucalypti*. Springs proceeding from small extinct volcanic cones, forcing themselves through a marine argillaceous deposit containing numerous fossil shells. Water, except in the springs, generally brackish.

At Hergott Springs, large fossil bones, discovered by Mr. Burt, since pronounced by Professor Owen to belong to the *Diptrodon Australis*, a gigantic extinct marsupial animal. Gregory and Welcome Springs, fossil wood and shells, in argillaceous rock, the wood having the appearance of acacia; the shells marine, consisting of mussels,

Digitized by Google

and three other species of bivalve, probably not of existing species.

In a small stream at Strangways Springs, a singular fish, not more than three inches long, resembling a *gudgeon*. At Levi and Watts's Station, fresh-water shells (*renios* and *limnæa*).

Near Mount Margaret, several new species of *lizards*.

At the same place, three specimens of a large green *cicindela*, belonging to a genus of insects hitherto unknown in South Australia.

SECTION II.—On the eastern banks of the Finke, some interesting natural geological sections, calculated to throw much light on the geology of that part of the country. Argillaceous schist, interstratified with a free sandstone of various hues, overlaid by siliceous rock of a drab colour, breaking with a conchoidal fracture, and looking like hard-baked earthenware. MacDonnell Range, from 1500 to 2000 feet high, consisting principally of gneiss. Forster's Range, loose micaceous granite. On the plains, amongst these ranges, large fragments of semi-opal are found. Near Sullivan's Creek, isolated hills of hard siliceous rock. At Newcastle Water, conglomerate rock, cropping out above the surface.

Beyond Hanson's Gap, mulga scrub, with small patches of grass. On the banks of the Upper Neales, fine smooth-bark gum-trees, and a fine *hakea*, twenty feet high, with bark like cork. At the Lindsay, stunted scrub and saltbush. Beyond the Coglin, mulga scrub, with gum-trees having large gouty swellings, growing in the sandy soil; bark smooth, and of a very pure white; the trees affected with gall-flies, producing gall-nuts as large as a turnip, the *larvæ* tasting like artichokes. At the Finke, a new species of shea-oak (*Casuarina*), like the common shea-oak in appearance, but much larger. At the Hugh, valleys between the ranges exten-

Digitized by Google

sive, with good soil and large gum-trees. Near Central Mount Stuart, bean-trees (*Erithrinæ*), the blossom rich and handsome, of reddish colour, in clusters of papilionaceous flowers; the leaf bi-lobed, foliage scanty, and wood exceedingly soft and spongy. Beyond Woodforde's Creek, for twenty miles, great variety of scrub, with several species of *Grevillias*, hakeas, and native pears, all of stunted growth. At the Burke, beyond the Whittington Range, a new species of Hack's pea (*Crotolaria Cunninghamii*), with a very pretty greenish flower, delicately striped. In the MacDonnell Range, a small species of palm (*cycas*), and also of fig-tree, the latter growing out of the crevices of the rocks. On the rocky ranges, a species of small prickly *acacia*, and stunted *Grevillia*. In sandy scrub near the Tomkinson, two species of *Eucalyptus Dumosa*.

At the Hamilton, fresh-water shells (*limnæa*), but no fresh-water mussels. Numerous fish, something like bream. At Newcastle Water, a great many fresh-water shells thinly scattered over the plains, a fresh-water mussel (*Unis*), and a large species of winkle (*paludina*).

Mr. Waterhouse says, "I found this portion of the country very poor in zoology, having met with, while walking, very few species of birds or animals. The common rock wallaby was found throughout, in rocky ranges, and the uroo kangaroo was occasionally seen in the same localities. The dingo, or native dog, was heard and seen throughout the continent. The birds which were seen were chiefly those that are common in the far north, such as the small rock pigeon, the blue-crested, the bronze-winged, and brown flock pigeons; kites, on Sturt's Plains (where they feed on grasshoppers), were very numerous. The only land shells I met with were two small species of snails (*helix*), only three specimens of which I found alive. Of fresh-water shells, I found three

Digitized by Google

species of *limnæa*, and about four species of *unios*, or fresh-water mussels; small crabs in some of the water-holes were abundant. In the claypans several genera and species of *Entomostraca* are found."

Section III. — At Frew's Waterhole occurs conglomerate rock. Near the gorge at the Strangways, a brown, hard, porous volcanic rock is met with, presenting in places a stalactitic appearance. At the Roper, a hard siliceous sandstone predominates, extending to Keckwick's Springs. At the Katherine, porphyritic rock was met with for the first time, and beyond, some finely-laminated schistose rock, with rises of granular quartz just above the surface. To the northward is a deep precipice of rough, porous volcanic rock, and to the east and west of it, strata of various-coloured loose sand, capped with a hard, dark, ferruginous sandstone. At Billiat's Springs, quartz and sandstone, with occasionally a little schistose rock; and near there, two broad, continuous belts of stones, much waterworn, and having the appearance of upheaved watercourses. Some fine large grey granite boulders were also met with here. From Billiat's Springs to beyond Anna's Creek, hard sandstone, with quartz in veins, and compact coarse-grained grey granite, and finely-laminated blue schistose rock. Near the latter place volcanic rock was met with on the stony rises.

At Howell's Ponds, a few fresh-water mussels, and the large winkle met with at the Hamilton. At Newcastle Water, a small species of fish like bream, and at the Daly Waters, and some water-holes near the Gorge, abundance of perch, some of the latter of a dark colour, with large black spots, and weighing 4 lb. each.

To the north of Newcastle Water, several species of parrots, and some new species of small birds (*climacteris*),

Digitized by Google

numerous kites, and Mitchell's rose-breasted cockatoo (*cacatua cos*) were met with. The harlequin bronze-winged pigeon (*peristera histrionica*) passed by daily in flocks of many thousands. At King's Chain of Ponds, a new species of *struthidea*, a very noisy and restless bird, something like a starling, was shot; and at the Roper, a pretty species of green and red parrot, probably new, and a remarkable black and white bird, with long bill curiously notched, were secured.

After leaving the north end of Newcastle Water, a belt of dense scrub is met with, in which many of the trees are large and umbrageous. Here are also found the *Hibiscus* (small yellow), the *Neptunia Gracilis*, *Sisbania*, and *Æschynomena Indica*. At Howell's Ponds is a beautiful arborescent species of *Bignonia*, with long yellow trumpet-shaped flowers. The tree is about fourteen feet high, with a delicate foliage, the leaves are long and narrow, and the seed vessel is a long pod. At King's Ponds, fine gum-trees, not confined to the beds of watercourses. At the Daly Waters are several new species of handsome gum-trees, with large bold foliage; some of the leaves are broad, and nearly a foot long. Nut-trees (*terminalia* or *achras*) are also abundant here, yielding a gum readily soluble in cold water, and when dissolved very good to eat. A new description of tree, fifty feet high, and like *lignum vitæ*, grows by the side of the creek. Here are also several *malvaceous* plants, a species of *caper*, and a variety of *acacias*. At Purdie's Ponds is a fine shady tree, with seeds like an olive berry, together with a species of small wild cucumber, native pears, and Hack's pea. At the Strangways Gorge are immense melaleuca trees (*melaleuca gigantea*), with very thick finely laminated bark; and near these, new species of *eucalyptus* and *casuarina* were met with, the former very straight and tall, and the latter larger

Digitized by Google

than the shea oaks found in the southern part of the continent. Two new species of *papilionaceous* plants were found near the river, one with a yellow blossom, and a seed-pod as large as that of a Windsor bean. At the Rock Camp were two species of *malvaceæ*, like cotton-trees, with fine bright yellow blossoms; the leaf of one species was mucronate, the other digitated; the trees are twenty feet high, and the seeds are contained in a pod the size of an egg. A sheet of water, apparently supplied by the Strangways, is surrounded with a most luxuriant vegetation of gums, melaleucas, and palms, and a narrow channel of running water near is almost concealed by a variety of palms, canes, bamboos, and other trees of a similar description. The banks of the Strangways are lined with the large shea-oak, and in the vicinity of the river are found many curious and beautiful plants, including the *Helicteris isora*, or screw pod; the *Abrus precatorius*, or wild liquorice; two or three *crotolarias*, and *Erythrina Bidwellii*, or Stuart's bean-tree. From this river to the coast, the vegetation continues much the same, with the addition of the Fan-palm (*Livistona*), the native pine (*frenela*), and a beautiful lily, a species of *nelumbium*.

In making the report from which I have given this brief summary, Mr. Waterhouse regrets the want of books of reference and specimens to refer to; but he intends to write a work more at leisure, detailing fully the particulars of his interesting discoveries, and giving drawings of such new specimens of natural history as he was able to preserve.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NORTHERN TERRITORY.

In consequence of the success of Mr. Stuart, in crossing the Australian continent, from Adelaide to Van Diemen's Gulf, and the favourable report given by him of the character of the country upon the northern coast, the South Australian Government, having obtained the protectorate of the new territory, resolved to undertake the experiment of colonizing it. A town was to be laid out in the most convenient situation, in allotments of half an acre each, and country sections, were to be surveyed of a minimum area of one hundred and sixty acres. It was proposed that, first of all, land orders should be issued for 250,000 acres of country land, at 7s. 6d. per acre, half to be sold in Adelaide, and half by the Agent-General in London, each section of one hundred and sixty acres entitling purchasers to a town allotment. A second survey of 250,000 acres was afterwards to take place, but the price was to be raised to 12s. per acre.

The first land orders were offered, simultaneously, in England and in South Australia, in March, 1864, and were all disposed of, a company having been formed in each place to buy up the residue, after the applications of the general public had been satisfied. And on the 29th April, 1864, the official staff, sent to prepare the way for the settlement of the new colony, took their departure from Port Adelaide in the "Henry Ellis."

Digitized by Google

They consisted of—B. T. Finniss, Government Resident; J. T. Manton, engineer and surveyor; F. E. Goldsmith, surgeon, and protector of aborigines; E. Ward, clerk and accountant: Clement Young, clerk and postmaster; Stephen King, storekeeper; John Davis, assistant storekeeper; W. Pearson, R. H. Edmunds, H. D. Packard, J. Wadham, and A. R. Hamilton, surveyors; R. Watson and J. W. O. Bennett, draughtsmen; and sixty-seven chainmen and survey labourers.

After arriving at his destination, the Government Resident fixed upon Escape Cliffs, at Adam Bay, as the site of the first town. The rest is soon told, though volumes have been written from the new settlement on the subject of the official proceedings there. Several of Mr. Finniss's officers and men became disaffected, and sought, through the medium of the newspapers in Adelaide, to give publicity to their grievances, the principal of which was an objection to the locality chosen for the town. As many as could leave the settlement did so, one party having proceeded to Champion Bay, a distance of 1600 miles, in an open boat. The Government called upon Mr. Finniss for explanations, and finally recalled him to Adelaide, until the complaints against his administration could be investigated, Mr. McKinlay, in the meanwhile, being sent to Adam Bay to report upon the general state of affairs there, and particularly upon the site of the proposed town.

Looking at the correspondence published on both sides, it is difficult to come to the conclusion that Mr. Finniss has greatly erred in his proceedings. Writing to a friend in England, he attributes the failure of the scheme—if failure there should be—to the unnecessary condemnation of his site for the capital, and to his being recalled at a time when it would have been much more reasonable to have sent him additional men and means

Digitized by Google

of transport. The considerations which guided him in the selection of the locality for the town he states as follows :—"There is an abundance of fine grazing for all the cattle of South Australia in the belt of country parallel to the coast, at the distance inland of about twenty-five miles, and extending along the back country of the Adelaide down to the Victoria on one side, and I believe towards the Roper on the other. I have been up the Victoria 110 miles, to Palm Island, in a boat, and landed at several places. I could see enough of the Whirlwind Plains, of Stokes, and of the distant hills, to be able to form a certain conclusion in my own mind that Litchfield's discoveries on the Daly River are connected with the Whirlwind Plains by similar country throughout. The extension from the Adelaide, at the back of the Alligator River, towards the Gulf of Carpentaria, of this same fertile tract, I consider established by the similarity of geological formation in that direction. This belt of country comprises all the ranges, ridges, and spurs, with their intervening valleys, which stretch out from the line of Gregory's march between the Roper and the Victoria. The problem with me was, having first ascertained that there was good land enough to supply the demands of purchasers to the extent of 500,000 acres, with an unlimited back run, to connect this land with a port of call for shipping. Now, this, I consider, exists at the mouth of the Adelaide, to the north of the Narrows. But shipping, if aided by steam, can pass up the river for at least eighty miles, and small vessels and steamers much higher. Moreover, boats and barges can be worked in almost all the creeks which branch out of the Adelaide, and carry produce either to a vessel at the head of the navigation, or to the more convenient port of call near the Narrows. I would have put the capital at the head of the navigation, but I considered it impossible for the

Digitized by Google

vessels used in trade at present—sailing craft, and frequently clippers of great length—to go up the river without steam. The tides are so strong, the bends so tortuous, and the winds so uncertain and light, that they must be towed either by steam or by boats, or they would constantly get ashore on the soft mud, and lose many tides in reaching a capital so placed. I found, also, that the swamps, and marshes, and prairies—or river flats, as they might be called—which constitute the valley of the Adelaide, would be injurious to the health of a population located within close proximity to the fogs and malaria of the rivers and creeks. I therefore prepared a town for residence within the sight and influence of the sea, and I found a level plateau, dry in the wettest season, at Escape Cliffs. Its situation, on a narrow peninsula, exposes it to the influence of constant breezes either from the S.E. or N.W., or I should rather say from the E.S.E. and N.N.W., which are the prevailing winds—indeed the constant winds. It was the consideration of its evident healthfulness, and my extreme doubt as to the healthfulness of other parts more exposed to malarious influences, which made me shun all inland harbours for residence. Thus, I never dreamt of making the Narrows a principal town, but only a place of business, to be deserted at sunset for the more genial climate of Escape Cliffs."

With regard to the country, Mr. Finniss says:—"The belt of fine land which I have proved to exist twenty-five miles, on the average, back from the coast, is separated from the intervening land by low ridges of, say 150 feet elevation, sinking gradually to thirty feet on the coast; and these ridges run north and south, striking the sea at right angles to the line of shore. Between them are the various rivers, all tortuous and muddy, with flat plains on each side, of a black clay soil, which in dry

Digitized by Google

weather breaks up into deep cracks, and in the wet weather retains the water, apparently from want of fall towards the river. These plains are clothed with long grass, as indeed are the ridges, which are composed of a sandy loamy soil, frequently of a reddish-brown hue. I consider this second-rate soil; but I have tried its character, and find that it produces cotton, I believe equal in quality to the Sea Island cotton, of which I had seeds to plant, and sample to compare it with. Vegetables of all the kinds grown in Adelaide, or nearly so, may be produced in this land, not from Adelaide seeds, but from seeds of varieties acclimatized in Java and Timor. I have only now to add, that Adam Bay itself affords excellent shelter for shipping for nine months in the year. During the months of December, January, and February, there are sometimes strong gales from the N.N.W. and W., but I never saw any sea, even in the worst weather, that could cause a ship to drive from her anchors, although it would at such times be undesirable to land goods over the reefs in open boats. At first, until stores and wharfs are constructed at the Narrows inside Point Ayers, ships would remain outside, and discharge at the Cliff, at a place which I have named Beatrice Bay. I have no time to go into the question of Port Darwin; but my reasons for not preferring that superior harbour are to be found in the fact, that its naval capabilities are perhaps its only qualification for settlement, and it has many disadvantages."

Some interesting meteorological observations were made at Palmerston—the name of the embryo capital at Escape Cliffs—for the months of January, February, and March, 1865, by Mr. Jacob Bauer, formerly connected with the Melbourne Observatory. The longitude of the locality is given as 131° 15′ 55″ E., and the latitude 12° 8′ 42″ S. The highest mean temperature for January

Digitized by Google

was 86·8; the maximum day temperature for February was 97·5, and for March 98·2, and maximum night temperature 89·0 and 89·6 respectively. The total rainfall for the three months was 38·508 inches; the fall in January being 19·673, in February 12·993, and in March 5·842 inches. In January it rained twenty-five days, in February seventeen days, and in March sixteen days. The fall in the last month occurred principally between six p.m. and six a.m. From the 15th to the 21st of January the large quantity of 10·068 inches of rain fell.

The plan for colonizing North Australia, proposed by the Government, was faulty from the beginning. If, instead of first of all laying out a large town, they had accepted some of the proposals sent in to them for depasturing stock in the new territory, the usual and only safe course of settlement would have been initiated, the gradual development of which would have led to the further arrangements necessary for meeting the wants of an increasing population. Perhaps it would be well to recur to this mode now, without any greater expenditure of time and money in pursuing what, at the best, can only be looked upon as a doubtful experiment. As there appears to be little question as to the suitability of the country for the rearing of sheep and cattle, it would be a pity if its extensive and splendid pastures were not occupied as speedily as possible.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

I HAD intended to call attention to the grievous injury inflicted upon the Australian colonies by the deportation of criminals to Western Australia, but it might now seem to be ungracious to revive that unpleasant subject after the arrangements made by the Home Government with respect to it. I would only remark, that the colonies have still a strong ground of complaint against the Government for proposing to perpetuate the system for three years longer. There is no fair reason why it should be continued for a day longer. The wrong sustained would be very inadequately atoned for by the instant cessation of transportation; it is greatly increased by its continuance. To call upon Australia to solve the question of the management of home criminals is simply absurd. Nor is it a sufficient excuse for deluging the free colonies with crime to say, that the people of Western Australia desired that their colony should be made the receptacle of criminals. It will be seen that a state sustaining the character of a parent should take care that the whole of her offspring are fairly dealt with, and that the interests of the majority are not sacrificed to the whim of an individual member. The deep sense of injustice experienced by the colonies generally, with regard to transportation to Swan River, is seen in the resolution come to in Victoria to reship all the worst felons to

Digitized by Google

England. It may not yet be too late to urge a reconsideration of the policy which has determined that two thousand additional criminals shall be imposed upon the Australian colonies before the system of transportation ceases. In doing so, I am quite sure I represent the feelings of Australians generally, and particularly of South Australians, who are placed in more immediate proximity to the point of contamination.

Many circumstances render it evident that a very loose notion of Australian society is entertained by persons in England. I will mention one. A short time since an advertisement appeared in the "Times," in that particular corner of the paper reserved for sensational notices. It was addressed to "Therese," who seems to have been the "unfortunate" amongst a family of daughters, and to have left her home without her parents' consent. The advertisement stated that her father regarded her fallen condition more in sorrow than in anger, but that he could not receive her again under his roof without endangering the morals of her sisters. If, however, she would *emigrate to Australia*, means would at once be provided her for that purpose! Now, what must have been the course of reflection passing through the mind of this benevolent parent? It must have been, that Australia was only a fitting place for the depraved and the corrupted, and that his erring daughter, although an unsuitable companion for her more virtuous sisters, was a very proper associate for the young ladies of Melbourne or Adelaide! The sooner this view is corrected the better. Be it known to all such parents in England as the father of Therese, that the heads of Australian families are as watchful over the morals of their children as they can be themselves, and that there is no more chance of a young lady, known to have been rejected by her friends, gaining access to a respectable

Digitized by Google

family in the colonies, than there is of her becoming Empress of Morocco. To send such an one to Australia is only to doom her to certain infamy. Let no parent, therefore, attempt to salve his conscience by any such expedient. It is disgraceful that a father should seek thus to rid himself of the responsibility of looking after the welfare of his child.

I have not written this work with any view of inducing persons indiscriminately to emigrate to South Australia. The chances of success in the colonies depend so much upon the adaptation of emigrants to the new conditions required of them, that I should be disinclined to take the responsibility of making individual recommendations to emigrate. There is a class of persons who are *not* required in the colonies—the idle, the dissipated, the helpless, the grumbling. To the man who is steady, industrious, handy, and self-reliant, the colonies present a field of enterprise the importance of which can scarcely be over-estimated.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

MANUFACTORIES, TRADES, ETC., IN SOUTH AUSTRALIA IN 1863.

MANUFACTORIES.	
Agricultural Implements	42
Barilla	1
Billiard Table	2
Biscuit	5
Brick	62
Brush	1
Bone-dust	2
Candle and Soap	8
Chaff-cutters and Corn-crushers (steam)	2
Coach	19
Coffee-roasters (steam)	1
Cordial	8
Glue and Size	2
Hat	2
Ice	1
Jam	10
Oil, Olive	—
Organ and Pianoforte	5
Picture Frame	7
Salt	1
Soda-water and Ginger-beer	31
Tiles and Pipes	1
ESTABLISHMENTS.	
Boiling-down	—
Boat-building	8
Quartz-crushing	1
Ship-building	4
Whale-fishery	1
WORKS.	
Breweries	36
Distilleries—Licensed	49
Foundries—Iron and Brass	15
Gas	2
Lime-kilns	70
Malting-houses	21
Marble-polishing	1
Potteries	3
Printing-presses	23
Quarries—Slate	15
Building-stone	84
Marble	5
Saw-mills—Steam	20
Water-power	2
Slips, Patent	3
Smelting-works	13
Stone-crushers—Steam	5
Tanneries or Fellmongeries	32
Waterworks	3
Water-distilleries	22
Wine-presses	177

Digitized by Google

Machines for raising water, viz.—By wind	42
Horses	66
Steam	5
,, on Mines	22
Not described	16

OUTPORTS.

Merchants and General Importers	91
Grain and Flour	23
Wholesale Grocers	16
Wholesale Drapers	16
Wholesale Ironmongers	11
Wholesale Saddlers	4
Wholesale Wine and Spirit	19
Unoccupied	13

OFFICES.

Accountants	5
Auctioneers	15
Architects and Surveyors	11
Agents, Land	18
Agents, Commission	37
Companies	36
Lawyers	32
Other professions	29
Unoccupied	20

YARDS.

Builders	46
Timber	29
Iron	15
Stone	7
Livery-stables	60

SHOPS.

Bakers	70
Blacksmiths	63
Booksellers and Stationers	21
Boarding-houses	36
Butchers	72
Cabinetmakers	51
Carpenters	54
Chemist and Druggist	20
Confectioners	15
Coopers	11
Corn Chandlers	14
Drapers	70
Dairymen	61
Eating-houses and Cafés	25
Fishmongers	14
Greengrocers and Fruiterers	97
Grocers and General Dealers	170
Grindery Shops	5
Glass and China	14
Gunsmiths	2
Hair-dressers	14
Ironmongers	26
Jewellers, etc.	18
Lithographers	3
Laundries	17
Milliners	39
Opticians	6
Pawnbrokers	4
Painters and Glaziers	30
Printers	8
Photographers	20
Saddlers	27
Shoemakers	88
Tailors	31
Tent and Sail-makers	6
Tobacconists	7
Toy-shops	18
Turners	13
Wheelwrights	29
Zinc and Tin shops	23
Unenumerated	22
Unoccupied	40

Digitized by Google

ELECTORAL FRANCHISE.

Return showing the Electoral Districts of the Province, and number of Registered Electors on the Rolls in the Years 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, *and* 1864.

Name of Electoral District.	Number of Names Enrolled.									
	Legislative Council.					House of Assembly.				
	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	†1864.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	†1864.
*East Adelaide	2,003	2,024	1,046	1,136	664	3,495	3,499	1,756	1,820	1,160
*West Adelaide			1,115	1,138	876			2,000	2,044	1,274
Port Adelaide	666	689	732	846	745	1,042	1,042	1,438	1,799	1,831
West Torrens	669	689	704	714	713	1,018	1,059	1,118	1,108	1,108
Yatala	705	709	707	716	496	1,096	1,112	1,140	1,154	811
Gumeracha	583	594	630	632	728	1,122	1,137	1,201	1,215	1,234
East Torrens	1,027	1,240	1,027	1,120	762	1,492	1,479	1,479	1,528	1,182
The Sturt	680	680	693	689	544	968	968	998	985	771
Noarlunga	669	664	661	608	588	1,172	1,144	1,165	1,068	1,040
Mount Barker	1,069	1,094	1,151	1,170	1,009	1,728	1,753	1,850	1,924	1,657
Onkaparinga	938	953	945	973	782	1,297	1,309	1,820	1,513	1,180
Encounter Bay	690	690	687	700	564	1,036	1,038	1,007	1,130	1,002
Barossa	842	851	880	888	778	1,339	1,354	1,453	1,450	1,233
Light	1,076	1,087	1,140	1,307	838	1,585	1,596	1,809	2,144	1,273
Victoria	336	336	336	388	561	933	931	931	1,049	1,239
*The Burra	1,222	1,226	606	574	426	2,638	2,576	1,695	1,504	1,193
*Stanley			885	879	863			1,361	1,368	1,456
Flinders	121	119	119	161	111	458	595	595	1,043	316
Totals	13,363	13,731	14,064	14,639	12,048	22,622	22,793	24,816	25,929	20,960

Districts re-arranged on population basis by Act 20 of 1861, each District returning two Members to the Assembly. Number of Districts, 18. Number of Members, 36. † New Rolls prepared, under clause 15 of Act 20 of 1861.

Digitized by Google

EDUCATION.

(*From the South Australian Register, January 27th*, 1866.)

THE Secretary of the Board of Education has kindly furnished us with the following statistics. They are, however, to be regarded as only approximate, as slight inaccuracies may be discovered when the books of the office are finally made up for the year.

The number of the schools taught by licensed teachers was, at the close of 1865, 278; this being an increase of eleven on the preceding year. The new schools are almost all of them in distant and outer districts. The greatest number of scholars attained to at the season most favourable for school attendance was 13,686, showing an increase of about 727 scholars on the preceding year. The increase, both in schools and scholars, has been less than in 1864, partly on account of three schools having been given up in the north as an effect of the long-continued drought, and partly on account of the failure of some other schools through deficiency of local support. Of the existing schools twenty-two are in Adelaide, seventeen in other corporate towns, 165 within the limits of District Councils, forty in Hundreds not included in District Councils, and thirty-four in outlying localities—as at Wallaroo, Port Augusta, Melrose, Mount Gambier, Port MacDonnell, Penola, Narracoorte, Robe, Lacepede Bay, etc.

The aggregate amount paid in stipends to teachers was £13,605 8s.; the aggregate amount of fees received by teachers from the parents of their scholars was £14,026 17s. 5d.; the sum expended by the Board in fees for the education of destitute children was £978 10s. 9d.; thus making the average receipt of each of the 278 teachers about £107 3s., and the average cost to the State for each child about £1 1s. 3d.

Five district or common school-houses have been added during the last year to those already existing, towards the erection of which the Board have contributed £701 5s. The number of common school-houses completed and occupied to the end of 1865 was 62. Others are in progress of erection. The Board have reason to believe that the proportion of scholars at all the schools throughout the province, taken collectively (including all the various grades), continues to be at the rate of 1 for about every $7\frac{3}{4}$ of the population.

Digitized by Google

COIN AND BULLION.

Return of the Average Amount of Coin and Bullion held by the several Banks during the Years 1856 *to* 1864.

Years.	South Australian Banking Company.	Bank of Australasia.	Union Bank of Australia.	National Bank of Australasia.*	English, Scottish, and Australian Chartered Bank.†	Total average amount of coin and bullion held during each year.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1856.....	219,848 0 0	53,081 7 10	73,818 10 6	——	——	346,747 18 4
1857.....	209,263 14 0	67,396 18 0	72,733 12 5	——	——	349,394 4 5
1858.....	195,643 3 1	71,002 9 10	65,384 0 0	——	——	332,029 12 11
1859.....	145,885 13 0	55,101 2 7	59,890 11 2	33,436 16 4	——	294,314 3 1
1860.....	122,033 18 11	57,323 18 0	39,894 11 9	74,381 3 5	——	293,633 12 1
1861.....	118,761 1 3	76,167 19 4	48,300 15 2	89,694 3 6	——	332,923 19 3
1862.....	102,021 15 9	79,412 7 3	36,179 19 6	74,298 1 3	——	291,912 3 9
1863.....	128,906 10 10	52,035 3 3	33,800 6 3	97,292 5 3	——	312,034 5 7
1864.....	143,241 19 5	55,546 6 5	44,898 10 11	124,167 7 1	27,567 17 7	395,422 1 5

* Branch Established, December, 1858. † Branch established, April, 1864.

PAPER CURRENCY.

Return of the Average Amount of Notes of the several Banks in Circulation during the Years 1856 *to* 1864.

Years.	South Australian Banking Company.	Bank of Australasia.	Union Bank of Australia.	National Bank of Australasia.*	English, Scottish, and Australian Chartered Bank.†	Total average amount of notes in circulation during each year.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1856.....	123,488 0 0	47,709 14 7	37,308 0 1	——	——	208,505 14 8
1857.....	147,219 13 4	48,043 2 4	37,414 11 8	——	——	232,677 7 4
1858.....	128,742 3 4	42,218 8 5	36,776 0 0	——	——	207,736 11 9
1859.....	120,301 11 8	42,407 14 2	33,965 5 3	30,009 19 4	——	226,684 10 5
1860.....	88,505 11 8	40,163 0 0	24,257 10 4	77,024 4 2	——	229,950 6 2
1861.....	84,828 3 4	43,872 2 0	21,332 1 11	91,651 7 9	——	241,683 15 0
1862.....	78,554 6 8	40,091 6 6	20,562 18 6	94,339 9 5	——	233,548 1 1
1863.....	77,950 16 8	36,533 11 2	18,227 1 4	104,753 4 10	——	237,464 14 0
1864.....	101,741 16 8	39,724 0 9	20,438 13 8	143,321 9 10	7,058 3 0	312,284 3 11

* Branch Established in Adelaide, December, 1858. † Branch established, April, 1864.

Digitized by Google

METEOROLOGICAL.

Results of barometrical and thermometrical observations made at the Adelaide Observatory in 1865.

Latitude, 34° 57′ South; longitude, 138° 38′ East; height above sea level, 140 feet.

Month and Year.	Barometer Mean at		Temperature of air (dry bulb).				Temp. of evaporation (wet bulb).
	9 a.m.	6 p.m.	Mn.	Max.	Min.	Ra.	Mean.
	In.	In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.
January ..	29·875	29·838	71·0	102·6	49·5	53.1	59·0
February..	29.884	29·829	71·1	101·2	47.5	53·7	59·8
March	29·928	29·880	70·5	100·0	49.5	50·5	60·2
April	29·966	29·924	67·2	99·5	46·5	53·0	57·5
May.....	30·022	30·005	56·5	75·8	40·5	35·3	52·0
June	30·142	30·101	53·4	76·0	37·0	39·0	49·4
July.....	30·040	29·997	51·0	66·0	36·0	30·0	47·7
August ..	30·051	30·026	54·7	80·0	37·0	43·0	49·8
September.	29·839	29·827	58·3	84·0	41·0	43·0	52·5
October ..	29·985	29·954	62·7	100·0	41·5	58·5	53·5
November .	29·875	29·813	71·4	113·5	46·0	67·5	57·8
December..	29·799	29·740	69·3	109·0	46·8	62·2	57·2
Year 1865	29·951	29·911	63.1	113·5	36·0	77·5	54·7
„ 1864	29·935	29·892	63·3	110·0	39·0	71·0	55·2
„ 1863	29·886	29·837	64·2	110·3	33 0	77·0	55·8
„ 1862	29·908	29.864	65·0	115·0	35·3	79·7	56·5
„ 1861	29·894	29·854	63·4	109·0	35·5	73·5	55·3
„ 1860	29·931	29·886	64·4	113·7	38·0	75·7	55·6

	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.
Mean temperature of due point ..	48 6	49·6	48·8	48·4	47·6
	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.
Mean elastic force of vapour	0·340	0·355	0·344	0·339	0·329
Mean degree of humidity (complete saturation =100)	59	57	57	59	58

POPULATION.

The population of the colony at the end of 1864 was estimated by Mr. Josiah Boothby, the Government Statist, at 147,341. The weekly immigration and emigration returns show that the number of passengers inwards at Port Adelaide during the year was 8186, and outwards 3321, being an increase of immigration over emigration of 4865. The registry of births during the year was 3369 males and 3303 females; and of

Digitized by Google

deaths 1220 males and 954 females. Total births, 6672; deaths, 2174. Increase of births over deaths, 4498. These data bring up the population at the end of 1865 to 156,704 souls.

REVENUE.

The following is a statement of the aggregate revenue during each quarter of 1865, exclusive of the loan accounts:—

	£	s.	d
During quarter ending March 31, 1865	213,848	7	1
„ „ June 30, 1865	266,876	0	2
„ „ September 30, 1865	328,085	7	7
„ „ December 31, 1865	280,438	0	0
Total revenue, 1865	1,089,247	14	10
„ „ 1864	775,837	14	4
Increase 1865 on 1864	£313,410	0	6

At the end of 1864 the credit balance of the Treasurer was £219,015 17s. 5d., which, added to the actual receipts of 1865, as above, gives a total of £1,308,263 12s. 3d.

PUBLIC WORKS.

Decennial Return of the Expenditure of the Government of South Australia, in connection with Public Works and Improvements.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
1855	804,098	14	1	1860	323,957	19	9
1856	420,610	12	6	1861	164,557	19	4
1857	430,919	3	10	1862	250,436	9	10
1858	364,919	13	7	1863	275,339	12	0
1859	438,114	0	5	1864	248,004	4	2
					3,220,958	9	6

Digitized by Google

IMMIGRATION.

DECENNIAL RETURN OF THE AMOUNTS EXPENDED IN CONNECTION WITH IMMIGRATION,* DURING THE YEARS 1855 TO 1864.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
1855	280,786 10 0	1861	6,983 14 2
1856	192,735 1 2	1862	5,222 16 3
1857	62,385 14 5	1863	25,620 7 2
1858	60,082 11 6	1864	38,187 17 2
1859	53,603 17 7		
1860	23,356 2 1	Total*.....	748,964 11 6

* Includes—Female Emigrants' Depôt, 1855, £7365 11s. 4d.; 1856, £6335 18s. 2d.; 1857, £278 12s. 7d.; Free Labour Station, 1855, £1465 3s.

N.B.—The item for 1855 in above return differs from previous issues—an error having been discovered, which is now rectified.

BREAD AND MEAT.

RETURN OF PRICES PAID FOR BREAD AND FRESH MEAT BY THE COMMISSARIAT AT ADELAIDE, FOR THE YEARS 1855 TO 1864.

Years.	Bread.	Fresh Meat.
1855	3½d., 3¾d., 4½d., and 2d. per lb.	5d., 4d., and 3½d. per lb.
1856	2¼d., 2½d., and 2d. per lb.	4d. and 2½d. per lb.
1857	2d., 1½d., 2d., and 2¼d. per lb.	2½d. and 4d. per lb.
1858	1⅞d., 2¼d., and 2d. per lb.	3½d. and 4½d. per lb.
1859	2d., 1⅞d., 2⅛d., 2½d., and 2d. per lb.	4½d., 3½d., 3¾d., and 3d. per lb.
1860	2⅛d., 1¾d., 2¼d., and 1⅛d. per lb.	3d. and 4d. per lb.
1861	1⅝d., 1¾d. and 1⅞d. per lb.	4d., 3d., and 2d. per lb.
1862	1¾d. and 1⅜d. per lb.	3d. and 2d. per lb.
1863	1½d. per lb.	2½d. and 3d. per lb.
1864	2⅓d. per lb.	4d. per lb.

Digitized by Google

ADELAIDE LABOUR MARKET.

PER ANNUM, WITH BOARD AND LODGING. DOMESTIC AND DAIRY SERVANTS—FEMALE.

Barmaids, £26 to £30
Dairymaids, £18 to £23
General Servants, £18 to £26
Good Cooks, £26 to £30
Housekeepers, £23 to £31
Housemaids, £20 to 26
Kitchenmaids, £18 to £21
Laundresses, £26 to £31, according to distance
Nurses, £15 to £20
Nursegirls, £5 to £15
Upper Nurses, £20 to £26
Waitresses, £26 to £31

DOMESTIC AND FARM SERVANTS—MALE.

Boys about 13 or 14 to tail cattle, £10 to £15
Bullock drivers (men) for stations, £45 to £52
Ditto, for the roads, £45 to £60
Ditto, for farms, £40 to £52
Gardeners, £40 to £60
General farm servants, £40 to £52
Harvestmen, 20s. to 25s.
Hutkeepers (according to distance), £26 to £31
Married couples, £50 to £60, according to distance
Milkmen, £45 to £52
Ploughmen (single) £40 to £52
Shepherds, single (according to distance), £39 to £52

PER WEEK, WITH THE USUAL RATIONS.

Bakers, £1 5s. to £1 10s.
Barmen, 15s. to £1
Bush Carpenters, £1 5s. to £1 10s.
Butchers, £1 10s. to £2
Cooks (male), 15s. to 25s.
Grooms, 15s. to 20s., and occasional perquisites
Slaughtermen, £1 5s. to £1 10s.
Ostlers (with perquisites), 12s. to £1

PER SCALE BELOW, WITHOUT RATIONS.

Brickmakers, per 1000, without burning, 12s.
Fencers, rod, 2s. 6d. to 3s.
Sawyers, 100 feet, cedar, 11s.
Ditto, 100 feet, deal, 8s.
Stonebreakers, cubic yard, 2s. 9d. to 3s.
Wire fencing, rod, 3 to 5 wires, and cross-rail, 1s. 6d. to 2s.

Digitized by Google

PER DAY, WITHOUT BOARD AND LODGING.

Blacksmiths, 7s. to 9s.
Bricklayers, 10s.
Cabinetmakers, 8s. to 10s.
Carpenters, 8s. 6d. to 9s.
Carriagemakers, 8s. to 10s.
Coopers, 7s. 6d.
Engineers, 9s. to 12s. 6d.
Galvanized ironworkers, 8s. to 10s.
Ironfounders, 9s. to 12s.
Labourers, 6s. 6d.
Masons, 9s. to 11s.
Millers, 8s. to 8s. 6d.
Miners, 5s. to 7s.
Painters, 8s. to 10s.
Plasterers, 9s.
Plumbers, 10s.
Quarrymen, 7s. to 8s. and piecework
Saddlers, 7s to 9s.
Shoeingsmiths, 7s. to 10s.
Shoemakers, 7s. Labour market overstocked
Storemen, 7s. to 8s.
Tailors, 8s. to 9s.
Tanners, etc., 9s. to 10s.
Watch and clock makers, 12s. to 14s.
Wheelwrights, 9s. to 10s.

PER WEEK, WITHOUT RATIONS.

Carters, £2 2s.
Confectioners, £2 2s.

Adelaide, *February* 23, 1866.

ADELAIDE RETAIL PRICES.

BREAD AND FLOUR.

Bread, yeast, 5d. 2 lb. loaf
Ditto, aërated, 4½d. ditto
Flour, 3d. lb.

BUTCHERS' MEAT.

Beef, 5d. to 9d. lb.
Lamb, 3s. 6d. to 5s. 6d. qr.
Mutton, 5d. to 8d. lb.
Pork, 10d. to 1s. lb.
Veal, 7d. to 10d. lb.

DAIRY PRODUCE.

Bacon, Colonial, 1s. 6d. lb.
Butter, fresh, 2s. 4d. lb.
Butter, potted, new, 2s. 4d. lb.
Cheese, colonial, 1s. 4d. lb.
Lard, 1s. 8d. lb.
Eggs, 1s. 4d. dozen
Hams, 1s. 8d. lb.
Milk, 4d. to 6d. quart
Ducks, 8s. to 9s. pair
Fowls, 6s. to 7s. pair
Geese (fat), 8s. to 12s.
Pigeons, 2s. to 2s. 6d. pair
Rabbits, 6s. to 8s. pair
Turkeys, 15s. to 20s. each

Digitized by Google

FRUITS.

Almonds, dried, 9d. lb.
Ditto, green, none
Apples, 2d. to 3d. lb.
Ditto, dried, 10d. lb.
Apricots, none
Bananas, 3d. each
Blackberries, 9d. to 1s. lb.
Cherries, none
Citrons, scarce
Currants, black, red, and white, none
Damsons, 4d. quart
Figs, 4d. to 1s. dozen
Filberts, 1s. lb.
Gooseberries, none
Ditto, Cape, 1s. lb.
Grapes, 1½d. to 3d. lb.
Lemons, 1½d. to 3d. each
Limes, 1d. each
Loquats, none
Medlars, none
Melons, sugar, 1s. to 1s. 6d. each
Melons, water, 3d. to 1s. each
Mulberries, 10d. lb.
Nectarines, 4d. dozen
Oranges, 3s. to 6s. dozen
Marmalade, none
Pears, 2d. to 4d. lb.
Peaches, 3d. to 6d. dozen
Pineapples, none
Ditto (Moreton Bay), 1s. to 2s. each
Plums, 4d. quart
Pomegranates, 2d. to 4d. each
Quinces, 2d. lb.
Raspberries, none
Strawberries, none
Shaddocks, none
Walnuts, 1s. lb.
Ditto, green, 6d. lb.

VEGETABLES.

Artichokes, none
Asparagus, none
Beans, broad, 1s. peck
Ditto, French, 4d. lb.
Cabbages, 4d. to 1s. each
Capsicums, 1s. dozen
Chillies, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. lb.
Carrots, 3d. to 4d. bunch
Cauliflowers, none
Celery, 6d. head
Cucumbers, 4d. to 8d. each
Garlic, 6d. lb.
Horseradish, 6d. to 1s. stick
Leeks, 4d. bunch
Lettuces, 2d. to 3d.
Marrow, custard, 4d. each
Marrows, vegetable, 5d. to 8d. each.
Onions, 3d. lb.
Parsley, 1d. bunch
Parsnips, 4d. bunch
Peas, 1s. 6d. to 2s. peck
Potatoes, 1½d. lb.
Pumpkins, none
Radishes, 1d. bunch
Rhubarb, 4d. lb.
Seakale, none
Shalots, 6d. lb.
Tomatoes, 4d. lb.
Trombones, 6d. to 1s. each
Turnips, 5d. to 6d. bunch
Watercress, 1d. bunch

Adelaide, *February* 23, 1866.

Digitized by Google

SHARE LIST.

	Sellers.			Latest Transactions.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Burra Burra						
Moonta, C.D.	141	0	0	141	0	0
Matta	4	15	0	4	15	6
New Cornwall	3	5	0	3	4	0
Talisker	5	0	0			
Kanmantoo	0	5	0	0	1	0
West Kanmantoo	1	10	0	1	5	0
Yelta	28	0	0	28	0	0
Kanappa	2	6	0	2	5	0
Karkarilla	14	0	0	13	0	0
Wilkawat	0	10	0			
Adelaide Bank	2	1	0	2	1	0
National Bank (Ad. reg.)	6	8	0	6	7	0
Ditto (Mel. reg.)	6	6	0	6	2	0
S. A. Insurance	2	11	0	2	11	0
Adelaide Marine	1	13	0	1	11	0
Adelaide Gas (ex. div.)	9	12	6			
Gas (extension shares)	6	10	0	6	0	0
Aërated Bread Company	0	9	0	0	8	6
Kadina and Wallaroo Railway and Pier Company	10	0	0	10	0	0
Wheal Coglin	0	15	0	0	13	0
Wheal Hughes	1	5	0	1	5	0
Mount Lily	1	3	0	1	1	0
Northern Territory Land Orders						
Murninnie Bismuth and Copper Company	10	0	0	10	0	0
Equitable Fire Insurance	0	15	0	0	13	0
Coal Company						
Spring Creek	1	10	0	1	3	0

Mem.—Large transactions in Mattas during the week.
Money on freehold, 8 to 10 per cent.; discounts, 12½ to 16 per cent.

Adelaide, *February* 23, 1866.

THE END.

HARRILD, PRINTER, LONDON.

Digitized by Google

SAMPSON LOW, SON, & MARSTON'S

PUBLICATIONS.

INDIA, AMERICA, AND THE COLONIES.

A HISTORY OF THE DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION OF AUSTRALIA; or, an Account of the Progress of Geographical Discovery in that Continent, from the Earliest Period to the Present Day. By the Rev. JULIAN E. TENISON WOODS, F.R.G.S., etc., etc. 2 vols. demy 8vo., cloth, 28s.

THE CONFEDERATION OF THE BRITISH NORTH AMERICAN PROVINCES; their past History and future Prospects; with a Map, etc. By THOMAS RAWLINGS. 8vo, cloth, 5s.

CANADA IN 1864: a Hand-Book for Settlers. By HENRY T. N. CHESSHYRE. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA: its History, Commerce, and Gold Mining: its Social and Political Institutions, down to the End of 1863. With Remarks, Incidental and Comparative, upon the other Australian Colonies. By WILLIAM WESTGARTH, author of "Victoria and the Gold Mines," etc. 8vo, with a Map, cloth, 16s.

TRACKS OF McKINLAY AND PARTY ACROSS AUSTRALIA. By JOHN DAVIS, one of the Expedition. Edited from the MS. Journal of Mr. Davis; with an Introductory View of the recent Explorations of Stuart, Burke, Wills, Landsborough, and others. By WILLIAM WESTGARTH. With numerous Illustrations in chromolithography, and Map. 8vo, cloth, 16s.

THE ORDEAL OF FREE LABOUR IN THE BRITISH WEST INDIES. By WILLIAM G. SEWELL. Post 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

THE PROGRESS AND PRESENT STATE OF BRITISH INDIA: a Manual of Indian History, Geography, and Finance, for general use; based upon Official Documents, furnished under the authority of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India. By MONTGOMERY MARTIN, Esq., author of a "History of the British Colonies," etc. In 1 vol., post 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

COLONIAL ESSAYS. Translated from the Dutch. Post 8vo, cloth, 6s.

THE COTTON KINGDOM: A Traveller's Observations on Cotton and Slavery in America, based upon three former volumes of Travels and Explorations. By FREDERICK LAW OLMSTED. With a Map, 2 vols. post 8vo, £1 1s.

"Mr. Olmsted gives his readers a wealth of facts conveyed in a long stream of anecdotes, the exquisite humour of many of them making parts of his book as pleasant to read as a novel of the first class."—*Athenæum.*

A HISTORY OF THE ORIGIN, FORMATION, AND ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; with Notices of its Principal Framers. By GEORGE TICKNOR CURTIS, Esq. 2 vols. 8vo. Cloth, £1 4s.

"Mr. Curtis writes with dignity and vigour, and his work will be one of permanent interest."—*Athenæum.*

THE PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL ECONOMY APPLIED TO THE CONDITION, THE RESOURCES, AND INSTITUTIONS OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. By FRANCIS BOWEN. 8vo. Cloth, 14s.

A HISTORY OF NEW SOUTH WALES FROM THE DISCOVERY OF NEW HOLLAND IN 1616 TO THE PRESENT TIME. By the late RODERICK FLANAGAN, Esq., Member of the Philosophical Society of New South Wales. 2 vols. 8vo. 24s.

CANADA AND ITS RESOURCES. Two Prize Essays. By HOGAN and MORRIS. 7s., or separately 1s. 6d. each, and Map, 3s.

Digitized by Google

VALUABLE AND ALL BUT INDISPENSABLE COMPANION FOR EVERY SHIP AND FOREIGN STATION.

DR. WORCESTER'S NEW AND GREATLY ENLARGED DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. Adapted for Library and Household reference. This work is comprised in one volume 4to, 1834 pages, beautifully printed, with several hundred Illustrations on Wood to words impossible otherwise to afford a clear conception of. Price, in cloth, 31s. 6d.; or half-russia, 42s. It contains 40,000 words more than Johnson's Dictionary, and is not only one of the cheapest works ever published, but, as declared by some of the best qualified critics, it is emphatically the best Dictionary of the English language.

The *Athenæum* records its opinion of it thus:—

"The volumes before us show a vast amount of diligence; but with Webster it is diligence in combination with fancifulness, with Worcester in combination with good sense and judgment. Worcester's is the soberer and safer book, AND MAY BE PRONOUNCED THE BEST EXISTING ENGLISH LEXICON."

The "Examiner:"—

"The great recommendation of the volume is its fulness and cheapness. It contains 1786 quarto pages, printed in treble columns, at the price of a guinea and a half. We have tested it from time to time by looking for the meaning of provincial words that one would not expect to find in such a dictionary, and have never failed to get a right answer from it. Appended to the volume, which makes frequent use of woodcuts in aid of its definitions, is an Appendix, showing the pronunciation of proper and geographical names, modern as well as ancient, giving abbreviations and signs, and explanation of every-day phrases and quotations from Greek, Latin, French, Italian, or Spanish. FOR THE GENERAL USE OF THE PUBLIC, THIS SEEMS, INDEED, TO BE AN ENGLISH DICTIONARY, SINGULARLY CHEAP, FULL, AND TRUSTWORTHY.

THE "GENTLE LIFE" SERIES.

THE GENTLE LIFE: Essays in aid of the Formation of Character of Gentlemen and Gentlewomen. Seventh Edition, cloth extra, 6s.

"It is a little compendium of cheerful philosophy."—*Daily News.*

"Deserves to be printed in letters of gold, and find a place in every house."—*Chambers' Journal.*

A SECOND SERIES OF THE GENTLE LIFE. Uniform with the First Series. 6s. Second Edition.

LIKE UNTO CHRIST. A New Translation of the "De Imitatione Christi," usually ascribed to Thomas à Kempis. With a Vignette, from an Original Drawing by Sir Thomas Lawrence. 6s.; calf antique, 12s.

ABOUT IN THE WORLD. Essays by the Author of "The Gentle Life." Uniform with that Work. Beautifully printed on toned paper, bevelled boards. Second Edition, 6s.

ESSAYS BY MONTAIGNE. Edited, compared, revised, and annotated by the Author of "The Gentle Life." Choicely printed in Elzevir. With Vignette Portrait, 6s.

VARIA: Rare Readings from Scarce Books. Reprinted, by permission, from the *Saturday Review* and the *Spectator*, etc. Fcp., cloth. Uniform with the above. [*Shortly.*

FAMILIAR WORDS. An Index Verborum, or Dictionary of Quotation, affording a ready reference to phrases and sentences that have become embedded in the language. Second Edition. [*Shortly.*

LONDON: SAMPSON LOW, SON, & MARSTON,
MILTON HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL.

Digitized by Google

A List of Books

PUBLISHING BY

SAMPSON LOW, SON, AND MARSTON.

MILTON HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, LONDON.

*** *When the price is not given, the work was not ready at the time of issuing this list.*

[*May* 1, 1866.

NEW ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

THE GREAT SCHOOLS OF ENGLAND. A History of the Foundation, Endowments, and Discipline of the chief Seminaries of Learning in England; including Eton, Winchester, Westminster, St. Paul's, Charterhouse, Merchant Taylors', Harrow, Rugby, Shrewsbury, &c; with notices of distinguished Scholars. By Howard Staunton, Esq. With numerous Illustrations. One volume 8vo., handsomely bound in cloth, price 12*s*.

"*The book is as full of solid matter as of gossiping narrative and pleasant anecdote. As a handbook to our great schools Mr. Staunton's volume will have a wide class of readers.*"—Athenæum.

"*Cannot fail to be interesting to all fathers and mothers, and it appeals to the sympathies of everyone who has been a boy, and has been educated at a public school. Good store of anecdote, amusing and pathetic, has been provided; and the exquisite letters written to the famous poet, soldier, and gentleman, Sir Philip Sydney, by his father and mother, when the future 'Scipio, Cicero, and Petrarch of his time' was a boy at Shrewsbury, are wonderfully moving, and worthy of the attention of every father, every mother, and every son.*"—Illustrated London News.

"*The work is so full of practical information on the details of school life at these great foundations that it may be regarded as a guide book to all who contemplate sending their sons thither. For all such the volume must have a solid value, as enabling them to compare the several systems prevailing at different places, and to determine beforehand which offers the greatest advantages. The subject, however, is interesting to all intelligent Englishmen, and the book has, therefore, a general attraction beyond the circle which it specially addresses.*"—London Review.

The Pleasures of Memory. By Samuel Rogers. Illustrated with Twenty Designs, forming a volume of "Cundall's Choice Series of Choice Books." Small 4to. price 5*s*.

The Divine and Moral Songs of Dr. Watts: a New and very choice Edition. Illustrated with One Hundred Woodcuts in the first style of the Art, from Original Designs by Eminent Artists; engraved by J. D. Cooper. Small 4to. cloth extra, price 7*s*. 6*d*.

Pictures of Society, Grave and Gay; comprising One Hundred Engravings on Wood, from the Pictures of Eminent Artists; including J. E. Millais, A.R.A., F. W. Pickersgill, R.A., C. W. Cope, R.A., J. D. Watson, George Thomas, Marcus Stone, &c. Illustrated by the Pens of Popular Authors; including Mrs. S. C. Hall, E. K. Harvey, Barry Cornwall, Tom Hood, Edward Levein, Noel Jones, Cuthbert Bede, J. H. Friswell, Walter Thornbury, &c. Beautifully printed by Messrs. Dalziel Brothers. Handsomely bound in cloth, with an elaborate and novel Design, by Messrs. Leighton and Co. Royal 8vo. price One Guinea.

Digitized by Google

The Twenty-Third Psalm: with richly-coloured Emblematic Borders. Small 4to. bevelled boards, price 12*s*.

The Three Kings of Orient: a Christmas Carol. Illuminated. Small 4to. Bevelled boards, price 12*s*.

Christ was Born on Christmas Day: a Carol. With Illustrations by John A. Hows. Illustrated and illuminated. Small 4to. bevelled boards, price 12*s*.

An Entirely New Edition of Edgar A. Poe's Poems. Illustrated by Eminent Artists. Small 4to. cloth extra, price 10*s*. 6*d*.

Poems of the Inner Life. Selected chiefly from Modern Authors, by permission. Small 8vo. 6*s*. Choicely printed.

A History of Lace, from the Earliest Period; with upwards of One Hundred Illustrations and Coloured Designs. By Mrs. Bury Palliser. One volume, 8vo. choicely bound in cloth. 31*s*. 6*d*.

Pictures of English Life; illustrated by Ten folio page Illustrations on wood, by J. D. Cooper, after Drawings by R. Barnes and E. M. Whimperis, with appropriate descriptive Poems, printed in floreated borders. Imperial folio, cloth extra, 14*s*.

"*This handsome volume is entirely in the English taste.*"—Spectator.
"*Pictures that do you good to look at them.*"—Illustrated Times.
"*An elegant volume, containing speaking pictures that might have owned the parentage of Gainsborough or Morland; thoroughly national in character and detail.*"—Reader.

Pictures for the People: the same Engravings beautifully printed on thick paper. Adapted by their price to the adornment of Cottage walls, and by their artistic beauty to the Drawing-room Portfolio. One Shilling each.

Favourite English Poems. *Complete Edition.* Comprising a Collection of the most celebrated Poems in the English Language, with but one or two exceptions unabridged, from Chaucer to Tennyson. With 300 Illustrations by the first Artists. Two vols. royal 8vo. half bound, top gilt, Roxburgh style, 1*l*. 18*s*.; antique calf, 3*l*. 3*s*.

*** Either Volume sold separately as distinct works. 1. "Early English Poems, Chaucer to Dyer." 2. "Favourite English Poems, Thomson to Tennyson." Each handsomely bound in cloth, 1*l*. 1*s*.; or morocco extra, 1*l*. 15*s*.

"*One of the choicest gift-books of the year.* "*Favourite English Poems*" *is not a toy book, to be laid for a week on the Christmas table and then thrown aside with the sparkling trifles of the Christmas tree, but an honest book, to be admired in the season of pleasant remembrances for its artistic beauty; and, when the holydays are over, to be placed for frequent and affectionate consultation on a favourite shelf.*"—Athenæum.

Schiller's Lay of the Bell. Sir E. Bulwer Lytton's translation; beautifully illustrated by forty-two wood Engravings, drawn by Thomas Scott, and engraved by J. D. Cooper, after the Etchings by Retzsch. Oblong 4to. cloth extra, 14*s*.
"*A very elegant and classic Christmas present.*"—Guardian.
"*The work is a standard picture-book, and of its success there can be no doubt.*"—Examiner.

The Poetry of Nature. Selected and Illustrated with Thirty-six Engravings by Harrison Weir. Small 4to. handsomely bound in cloth, gilt edges, 12*s*.; morocco, 1*l*. 1*s*.

Digitized by Google

A New Edition of Choice Editions of Choice Books. Illustrated by C. W. Cope, R.A., T. Creswick, R.A., Edward Duncan, Birket Foster, J. C. Horsley, A.R.A., George Hicks, R. Redgrave, R.A., C. Stonehouse, F. Tayler, George Thomas, H. J. Townshend, E. H. Wehnert, Harrison Weir, &c. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5*s.* each; bevelled boards, 5*s.* 6*d.*; or, in morocco, gilt edges, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Bloomfield's Farmer's Boy.
Campbell's Pleasures of Hope.
Cundall's Elizabethan Poetry.
Coleridge's Ancient Mariner.
Goldsmith's Deserted Village.
Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.
Gray's Elegy in a Churchyard.
Keat's Eve of St. Agnes.
Milton's l'Allegro.
Roger's Pleasures of Memory.
Shakespeare's Songs and Sonnets.
Tennyson's May Queen.
Wordsworth's Pastoral Poems.

"*Such works are a glorious beatification for a poet. Such works as these educate townsmen, who, surrounded by dead and artificial things, as country people are by life and nature, scarcely learn to look at nature till taught by these concentrated specimens of her beauty.*"—Athenæum.

LITERATURE, WORKS OF REFERENCE, AND EDUCATION.

THE English Catalogue of Books: giving the date of publication of every book published from 1835 to 1863, in addition to the title, size, price, and publisher, in one alphabet. An entirely new work, combining the Copyrights of the "London Catalogue" and the "British Catalogue." One thick volume of 900 pages, half morocco, 45*s.*

Like unto Christ. A new translation of the De Imitatione Christi, usually ascribed to Thomas à Kempis—forming a volume of *The Gentle Life* Series. Small post 8vo. 6*s.*

The Gentle Life: Essays in Aid of the Formation of Character of Gentlemen and Gentlewomen. Small post 8vo. Seventh Edition, 6*s.*

A Second Volume of the Gentle Life. Uniform with the First Series. Second Edition, 6*s.*

About in the World: Essays uniform with, and by the author of "The Gentle Life." Small post 8vo. 6*s.*

Essays by Montaigne. With Vignette Portrait. Small post 8vo. 6*s.*

Familiar Words; an Index Verborum, or Dictionary of Quotation of Sentences and Phrases which have become embedded in our English tongue. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. Post 8vo. [*Shortly.*

"*Not only the most extensive dictionary of quotations which we have yet met with, but it has, moreover, this additional merit, that in all cases an exact reference is given to every chapter, act, scene, book, and number of the line.*"—Notes and Queries.

The Complete Poetical Works of John Milton, with a Life of the Author; and a Verbal Index containing upwards of 20,000 references to all the Poems. By Charles Dexter Cleveland. New Edition. 8vo. 12*s.*; morocco, 21*s.*

Life Portraits of Shakspeare; with an Examination of the Authenticity, and a History of the various Representations of the Poet. By J. H. Friswell, Member of the National Shakspeare Committee. Illustrated by Photographs of authentic and received Portraits. Square 8vo. 21*s.*; or with Photograph of the Will, 25*s.*

Memoirs of the Life of William Shakespeare. With an Essay toward the Expression of his Genius, and an Account of the Rise and Progress of the English Drama. By Richard Grant White. Post 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

Her Majesty's Mails: a History of the Post Office, and an Industrial Account of its Present Condition. By Wm. Lewins, of the General Post Office. 2nd edition, revised, and enlarged, with a Photographic Portrait of Sir Rowland Hill. Small post 8vo. 6*s*

"*A book we strongly recommend to those who wish to be fully informed on the subject, as an interesting and generally accurate account of the history and working of the Post Office.*"—Edinburgh Review.

"*Will take its stand as a really useful book of reference on the history of the Post. We heartily recommend it as a thoroughly careful performance.*"—Saturday Review.

A History of Banks for Savings; including a full account of the origin and progress of Mr. Gladstone's recent prudential measures. By William Lewins, Author of 'Her Majesty's Mails.' 8vo. cloth.

Varia: Rare Readings from Scarce Books. Reprinted by permission from the *Saturday Review* and *Spectator*. Beautifully printed by Whittingham. Small post 8vo. cloth. [*Shortly.*

The Origin and History of the English Language, and of the early literature it embodies. By the Hon. George P. Marsh, U. S. Minister at Turin, Author of "Lectures on the English Language." 8vo. cloth extra, 16*s*.

Lectures on the English Language; forming the Introductory Series to the foregoing Work. By the same Author. 8vo. Cloth, 16*s*. This is the only author's edition.

Man and Nature; or, Physical Geography as Modified by Human Action. By George P. Marsh, Author of "Lectures on the English Language," &c. 8vo. cloth, 14*s*.

Mr. Marsh traces the history of human industry as shown in the extensive modification and extirpation of animal and vegetable life in the woods, the waters, and the sands; and, in a concluding chapter, he discusses the probable and possible geographical changes yet to be wrought. The whole of Mr. Marsh's book is an eloquent showing of the duty of care in the establishment of harmony between man's life and the forces of nature, so as to bring to their highest points the fertility of the soil, the vigour of the animal life, and the salubrity of the climate, on which we have to depend for the physical well-being of mankind."—Examiner.

English and Scotch Ballads, &c. An extensive Collection. Designed as a Complement to the Works of the British Poets, and embracing nearly all the Ancient and Traditionary Ballads both of England and Scotland, in all the important varieties of form in which they are extant, with Notices of the kindred Ballads of other Nations. Edited by F. J. Child, new Edition, revised by the Editor. 8 vols. fcap. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*. each.

The Handy-book of Patent and Copyright Law, English and Foreign. By James Fraser, Esq. Post 8vo. cloth, 4*s*. 6*d*.

A Concise Summary of the Law of English and French Copyright Law and International Law, by Peter Burke. 12mo. 5*s*.

Index to the Subjects of Books published in the United Kingdom during the last Twenty Years—1837-1857. Containing as many as 74,000 references, under subjects, so as to ensure immediate reference to the books on the subject required, each giving title, price, publisher, and date. Two valuable Appendices are also given—A, containing full lists of all Libraries, Collections, Series, and Miscellanies—and B, a List of Literary Societies, Printing Societies, and their Issues. One vol. royal 8vo. Morocco, 1*l*. 6*s*.

Digitized by Google

The American Catalogue, or English Guide to American Literature; giving the full title of original Works published in the United States of America since the year 1800, with especial reference to the works of interest to Great Britain, with the size, price, place, date of publication, and London prices. With comprehensive Index. 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.* Also Supplement, 1837-60. 8vo. 6*d.*

Dr. Worcester's New and Greatly Enlarged Dictionary of the English Language. Adapted for Library or College Reference, comprising 40,000 Words more than Johnson's Dictionary, and 250 pages more than the Quarto Edition of Webster's Dictionary. In one Volume, royal 4to. cloth, 1,834 pp. price 31*s.* 6*d.* The Cheapest Book ever published.

"The volumes before us show a vast amount of diligence; but with Webster it is diligence in combination with fancifulness,—with Worcester in combination with good sense and judgment. Worcester's is the soberer and safer book, and may be pronounced the best existing English Lexicon."—*Athenæum*, July 13, 1861.

The Publishers' Circular, and General Record of British and Foreign Literature; giving a transcript of the title-page of every work published in Great Britain, and every work of interest published abroad, with lists of all the publishing houses.

Published regularly on the 1st and 15th of every Month, and forwarded post free to all parts of the world on payment of 8*s.* per annum.

The Ladies' Reader: with some Plain and Simple Rules and Instructions for a good style of Reading aloud, and a variety of Selections for Exercise. By George Vandenhoff, M.A., Author of "The Art of Elocution." Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 5*s.*

The Clerical Assistant: an Elocutionary Guide to the Reading of the Scriptures and the Liturgy, several passages being marked for Pitch and Emphasis: with some Observations on Clerical Bronchitus. By George Vandenhoff, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Art of Elocution as an essential part of Rhetoric, with instructions in Gesture, and an Appendix of Oratorical, Poetical and Dramatic extracts. By George Vandenhoff, M A. Third Edition. 5*s.*

Latin-English Lexicon, by Dr. Andrews. 7th Edition. 8vo. 18*s.*

The superiority of this justly-famed Lexicon is retained over all others by the fulness of its quotations, the including in the vocabulary proper names, the distinguishing whether the derivative is classical or otherwise, the exactness of the references to the original authors, and in the price.

"*Every page bears the impress of industry and care.*"—Athenæum.

"*The best Latin Dictionary, whether for the scholar or advanced student.*"—Spectator.

"*We never saw such a book published at such a price.*"—Examiner.

The Farm and Fruit of Old. From Virgil. By a Market Gardener. 1*s.*

Usque ad Cœlum; or, the Dwellings of the People. By Thomas Hare, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Fcap. 1*s.*

A Few Hints on proving Wills, &c, without professional assistance. By a Probate-Court Official. Fcap. cloth, 6*d.*

Domestic Servants, their Duties and Rights. By a Barrister. 1*s.*

Signals of Distress, in Refuges and Houses of Charity; in Industrial Schools and Reformatories; at Invalids' Dinner Tables, and in the Homes of the Little Sisters of the Poor, &c. &c.; among the Fallen, the Vicious, and the Criminal; where Missionaries travel, and where Good Samaritans clothe the naked. By Blanchard Jerrold, Author of "The Life of Douglas Jerrold," &c. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Children of Lutetia; or, Life amongst the Poor of Paris. By Blanchard Jerrold. 2 vols. post 8vo. cloth, 16*s.*

Digitized by Google

The Charities of London: an Account of the Origin, Operations, and general Condition of the Charitable, Educational, and Religious Institutions of London. With copious Index. Also an Alphabetical Appendix corrected to May 1863. Fcap. cloth, 5*s*.

*** The latter also as a separate publication, forms "Low's Shilling Guide to the Charities of London."

Prince Albert's Golden Precepts. *Second Edition*, with Photograph. A Memorial of the Prince Consort; comprising Maxims and Extracts from Addresses of His late Royal Highness. Many now for the first time collected and carefully arranged. With an Index. Royal 16mo. beautifully printed on toned paper, cloth, gilt edges, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Our Little Ones in Heaven: Thoughts in Prose and Verse, selected from the Writings of favourite Authors; with Frontispiece after Sir Joshua Reynolds. Fcap. 8vo. cloth extra, 3*s*. 6*d*.

NEW BOOKS FOR YOUNG PEOPLE.

THE GREAT FUN TOY BOOKS: a Series of Eight New One Shilling Story Books for Young People. By Thomas Hood and Thomas Archer. Each illustrated by Six of Edward Wehnert's well-known Great Fun Pictures. Printed in colours, with an appropriate Cover by Charles Bennett.

The Cherry-coloured Cat and her Three Friends.
The Live Rocking-Horse.
Master Mischief and Miss Meddle.
Cousin Nellie's Stories after School.
Harry High-Stepper.
Grandmamma's Spectacles.
How the House was Built.
Dog Toby and Artistical Arthur.

The Frog's Parish Clerk; and his Adventures in strange Lands. A Tale for young folk. By Thomas Archer. Numerous Illustrations. Small post 8vo. 5*s*.

Choice Editions of Children's Fairy Tales. Each illustrated with highly-finished Coloured Pictures in facsimile of Water-colour Drawings. Square, cloth extra, price 3*s*. 6*d*. each.

Cinderella and the Glass Slipper. Puss in Boots. Beauty and the Beast.

Under the Waves; or the Hermit Crab in Society. By Annie E. Ridley. Impl. 16mo. cloth extra, with coloured illustration Cloth, 4*s*.; gilt edges, 4*s*. 6*d*.

"*This is one of the best books we know of to place in the hands of young and intelligent persons during a visit to the seaside.*"—Reader.

Also beautifully Illustrated:—

Little Bird Red and Little Bird Blue. Coloured, 5*s*.
Snow-Flakes, and what they told the Children. Coloured, 5*s*.
Child's Book of the Sagacity of Animals. 5*s*.; coloured, 7*s*. 6*d*.
Child's Picture Fable Book. 5*s*.; or coloured, 7*s*. 6*d*.
Child's Treasury of Story Books. 5*s*.; or coloured, 7*s*. 6*d*.
The Nursery Playmate. 200 Pictures. 5*s*.; coloured, 9*s*.

The Boy's Own Book of Boats. By W. H. G. Kingston. Illustrations by E. Weedon, engraved by W. J. Linton. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

"*This well-written, well-wrought book.*"—Athenæum.

How to Make Miniature Pumps and a Fire-Engine: a Book for Boys. With Seven Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo. 1*s*.

Digitized by Google

The Cruise of the Frolic. By W. H. G. Kingston. Illustrated. Large fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

"*Who does not welcome Mr. W. H. G. Kingston? Here he is again with an admirable boys' book. If boys do not love this book, there is no truth in boyhood, and no use in reviewing; it is just the book for a present.*"—Illustrated Times.

Also by the same Author, well illustrated,

The Boy's Own Book of Boats. Illustrated by Weedon. 5*s*.
Ernest Bracebridge; or, the Boy's Book of Sports. 5*s*.
Jack Buntline: the Life of a Sailor Boy. 2*s*.
The Fire Ships. [*Shortly.*

Vermont Vale; or, Home Pictures in Australia. By Maud Jeanne Franc. Small post 8vo, with a frontispiece, cloth extra, 5*s*.

Golden Hair; a Story for Young People. By Sir Lascelles Wraxall, Bart. With Eight full page Illustrations, 5*s*.

"*Full of incident and adventure, and sure to please boys home from school quite as much as his 'Black Panther' of last year.*"—Reader.

"*A thoroughly good boy's book; the story is full of incident and always moves on.*"—Spectator.

Also, same price, full of Illustrations:—

Black Panther: a Boy's Adventures among the Red Skins.
Life among the Indians. By George Catlin.
The Voyage of the Constance. By Mary Gillies.
Stanton Grange. By the Rev. C. J. Atkinson.
Boyhood of Martin Luther. By Henry Mayhew.
Stories of the Woods. From Cooper's Tales.
The Story of Peter Parley's own Life.

Noodle-doo. By the Author of "The Stories that Little Breeches told." With 16 large Engravings on Steel. Plain, 5*s*.; coloured, 7*s*. 6*d*.

"*Among all the Christmas bookmen Mr. Charles Bennett ranks first, for he who best pleases children has the best right to priority in a notice of Christmas books, and to all his productions we venture to prefer 'Noodle-doo;' it will make the youngsters crow again with delight.*"—Standard.

Also, now ready, same size and price, and full of Illustrations.

Great Fun for our Little Friends. By Harriet Myrtle.
More Fun for our Little Friends. By the same Author.
The Book of Blockheads. By Charles Bennett.
The Stories that Little Breeches told. By the same Author.
Mr. Wind and Madame Rain. Illustrated by Charles Bennett.

Paul Duncan's Little by Little; a Tale for Boys. Edited by Frank Freeman. With an Illustration by Charles Keene. Fcap. 8vo. cloth 2*s*.; gilt edges, 2*s*. 6*d*. Also, same price,

Boy Missionary; a Tale for Young People. By Mrs. J. M. Parker.
Difficulties Overcome. By Miss Brightwell.
The Babes in the Basket: a Tale in the West Indian Insurrection.
Jack Buntline; the Life of a Sailor Boy. By W. H. G. Kingston.

The Swiss Family Robinson; or, the Adventures of a Father and Mother and Four Sons on a Desert Island. With Explanatory Notes and Illustrations. First and Second Series. New Edition, complete in one volume, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Geography for my Children. By Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. Author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," &c. Arranged and Edited by an English Lady, under the Direction of the Authoress. With upwards of Fifty Illustrations. Cloth extra, 4*s*. 6*d*.

Digitized by Google

Stories of the Woods; or, the Adventures of Leather-Stocking: A Book for Boys, compiled from Cooper's Series of "Leather-Stocking Tales." Fcap. cloth, Illustrated, 5*s*.

"*I have to own that I think the heroes of another writer, viz.* '*Leather-Stocking,*' '*Uncas,*' '*Hard Heart,*' '*Tom Coffin,*' *are quite the equals of Sir Walter Scott's men;—perhaps* '*Leather-Stocking*' *is better than any one in Scott's lot.*"—W. M. THACKERAY.

Child's Play. Illustrated with Sixteen Coloured Drawings by E. V. B., printed in fac-simile by W. Dickes' process, and ornamented with Initial Letters. New edition, with India paper tints, royal 8vo. cloth extra, bevelled cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*. The Original Edition of this work was published at One Guinea.

Child's Delight. Forty-two Songs for the Little Ones, with forty-two Pictures. 1*s*.; coloured, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Goody Platts, and her Two Cats. By Thomas Miller. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1*s*.

Little Blue Hood: a Story for Little People. By Thomas Miller, with coloured frontispiece. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Mark Willson's First Reader. By the Author of "The Picture Alphabet" and "The Picture Primer." With 120 Pictures. 1*s*.

The Picture Alphabet; or Child's First Letter Book. With new and original Designs. 6*d*.

The Picture Primer. 6*d*.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

THE Conspiracy of Count Fieschi: an Episode in Italian History. By M. De Celesia. Translated by David Hilton, Esq., Author of a "History of Brigandage." With Portrait. 8vo. [*Shortly.*

A Biography of Admiral Sir P. B. V. Broke, Bart., K.C.B. By the Rev. John Brighton, Rector of Kentstown. Dedicated by express permission to His Royal Highness Prince Alfred. Toned medium 8vo, cloth extra, 20*s*.

A History of Brigandage in Italy; with Adventures of the more celebrated Brigands. By David Hilton, Esq. 2 vols. post 8vo. cloth, 16*s*.

A History of the Gipsies, with Specimens of the Gipsy Language. By Walter Simson. Post 8vo, 10*s*. 6*d*.

A History of West Point, the United States Military Academy and its Military Importance. By Capt. E. C. Boynton, A.M. With Plans and Illustrations. 8vo. 21*s*.

The Twelve Great Battles of England, from Hastings to Waterloo. With Plans, fcap. 8vo. cloth extra, 3*s*. 6*d*.

George Washington's Life, by Washington Irving. 5 vols. royal 8vo. 12*s*. each Library Illustrated Edition. 5 vols. Imp. 8vo. 4*l*. 4*s*.

Plutarch's Lives. An entirely new Library Edition, carefully revised and corrected, with some Original Translations by the Editor. Edited by A. H. Clough, Esq. sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and late Professor of English Language and Literature at University College. 5 vols. 8vo. cloth. 2*l*. 10*s*.

"*Mr. Clough's work is worthy of all praise, and we hope that it will tend to revive the study of Plutarch.*"—Times.

Life of John Adams, 2nd President of the United States, by C. F. Adams. 8vo. 14*s*. Life and Works complete, 10 vols. 14*s*. each.

Life and Administration of Abraham Lincoln. Fcap. 8vo. stiff cover, 1*s*.; with map, speeches, &c. crown 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

Digitized by Google

TRAVEL AND ADVENTURE.

A WALK from London to the Land's End. By Elihu Burritt, Author of "A Walk from London to John O'Groats;" with several Illustrations. Large post 8vo. Uniform with the first edition of "John O'Groats." 12*s*.

A Walk from London to John O'Groats. With Notes by the Way. By Elihu Burritt. Second and cheaper edition. With Photographic Portrait of the Author. Small post 8vo. 6*s*.

Social Life of the Chinese: with some account of their religious, governmental, educational, and Business customs and opinions. By the Rev. Justus Doolittle. With over 100 Illustrations, in two vols. Demy 8vo. cloth, 24*s*.

Travelling in Spain in the Present Day. By Henry Blackburn. With numerous illustrations. Square post 8vo, cloth extra, 16*s*.

A Thousand Miles in the Rob Roy Canoe, or Rivers and Lakes of Europe. By John Macgregor, M.A. Second edition. With a map, and numerous Illustrations. Post 8vo. cloth, 5*s*.

Captain Hall's Life with the Esquimaux. New and cheaper Edition, with Coloured Engravings and upwards of 100 Woodcuts. With a Map. Price 7*s*. 6*d*. cloth extra. Forming the cheapest and most popular Edition of a work on Arctic Life and Exploration ever published.

"*This is a very remarkable book, and unless we very much misunderstand both him and his book, the author is one of those men of whom great nations do well to be proud.*"—Spectator.

"*If Capt. Hall should survive the perils of the journey on which he is now engaged, we are convinced he will bring home some news, be it good or bad, about the Franklin expedition. He can hardly be expected back before the autumn of* 1866. *But if he has gone he has left us his vastly entertaining volumes, which contain much valuable information, as we have said, concerning the Esquimaux tribes. These volumes are the best that we have ever met with, concerning the people and things to be found among 'the thick ribb'd ice.'*"—Standard.

"*The pen of Wilkie Collins would fail to describe in more life-like terms of horror the episode of the cannibal crew escaped from a whaler who boarded the 'George Henry' on the outward passage of that ship. We are tempted to relate how an Innuit throws a summersault in the water in his* kyack, *boat and all, and to introduce our readers to our Author's dogs, including the famous Barbekerk; but we must pause, and refer to this most interesting work itself, which will repay perusal.*"—Press.

A Winter in Algeria, 1863-4. By Mrs. George Albert Rogers. With illustrations. 8vo. cloth, 12*s*.

Ten Days in a French Parsonage. By Rev. G. M. Musgrave. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s*.

Turkey. By J. Lewis Farley, F.S.S., Author of "Two Years in Syria." With Illustrations in Chromo-lithography, and a Portrait of His Highness Fuad Pasha. 8vo. 12*s*.

Letters on England. By Louis Blanc. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s*.

House and Home in Belgium. By Blanchard Jerrold. Author of "At Home in Paris." Post 8vo. [*Shortly.*

The Story of the Great March: a Diary of General Sherman's Campaign through Georgia and the Carolinas. By Brevet-Major G. W. Nichols, Aide-de-Camp to General Sherman. With a coloured Map and numerous Illustrations. 12mo. cloth, price 7*s*. 6*d*.

Cape Cod. By Henry D. Thoreau. 12mo. cloth, 7*s*. 6*d*.

Arabian Days and Nights; or, Rays from the East: a Narrative. By Marguerite A. Power. 1 vol. Post 8vo. 10*s*. 6*d*.

"Miss Power's book is thoroughly interesting and does much credit to her talent for observation and description."—*London Review.*

Wild Scenes in South America; or, Life in the Llanos of Venezuela. By Don Ramon Paez. Numerous Illustrations. Post 8vo. cl. 10*s*. 6*d*.

Digitized by Google

After Icebergs with a Painter; a Summer's Voyage to Labrador. By the Rev. Louis L. Noble. Post 8vo. with coloured plates, cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Prairie and Overland Traveller; a Companion for Emigrants, Traders, Travellers, Hunters, and Soldiers, traversing great Plains and Prairies. By Capt. R. B. Marcey. Illustrated. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The States of Central America, by E. G. Squier. Cloth. 18*s.*

Home and Abroad (*Second Series*). A Sketch-book of Life, Men, and Travel, by Bayard Taylor. With Illustrations, post 8vo. cloth, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Northern Travel. Summer and Winter Pictures of Sweden, Lapland, and Norway, by Bayard Taylor. 1 vol. post 8vo., cloth, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Also by the same Author, each complete in 1 *vol., with Illustrations.*

Central Africa; Egypt and the White Nile. 7*s.* 6*d.*
India, China, and Japan. 7*s.* 6*d.*
Palestine, Asia Minor, Sicily, and Spain. 7*s.* 6*d.*
Travels in Greece and Russia. With an Excursion to Crete. 7*s.* 6*d.*

INDIA, AMERICA, AND THE COLONIES.

A HISTORY of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia; or an Account of the Progress of Geographical Discovery in that Continent, from the Earliest Period to the Present Day. By the Rev. Julian E. Tenison Woods, F.R.G.S., &c., &c. 2 vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 28*s.*

South Australia: its Progress and Prosperity. By A. Forster. 8vo. cloth. [*Shortly.*

The Confederation of the British North American Provinces; their past History and future Prospects; with a map, &c. By Thomas Rawlings. 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

Canada in 1864; a Hand-book for Settlers. By Henry T. N. Cheshyre. Fcap. 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Colony of Victoria: its History, Commerce, and Gold Mining: its Social and Political Institutions, down to the End of 1863. With Remarks, Incidental and Comparative, upon the other Australian Colonies. By William Westgarth, Author of "Victoria and the Gold Mines," &c. 8vo. with a Map, cloth, 16*s.*

Tracks of McKinlay and Party across Australia. By John Davis, one of the Expedition. Edited from the MS. Journal of Mr. Davis, with an Introductory View of the recent Explorations of Stuart, Burke, Wills, Landsborough and others. By Wm. Westgarth. With numerous Illustrations in chromo-lithography, and Map. 8vo. cloth, 16*s.*

The Ordeal of Free Labour in the British West Indies. By Wil- liam G. Sewell. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Progress and Present State of British India; a Manual of Indian History, Geography, and Finance, for general use; based upon Official Documents, furnished under the authority of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India. By Montgomery Martin, Esq., Author of a "History of the British Colonies," &c. In one volume, post 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Colonial Essays. Translated from the Dutch. post 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

The Cotton Kingdom: a Traveller's Observations on Cotton and Slavery in America, based upon three former volumes of Travels and Explorations. By Frederick Law Olmsted. With a Map. 2 vols. post 8vo. 1*l.* 1*s.*

"*Mr. Olmsted gives his readers a wealth of facts conveyed in a long stream of anecdotes, the exquisite humour of many of them making parts of his book as pleasant to read as a novel of the first class.*"—Athenæum.

Digitized by Google

A History of the Origin, Formation, and Adoption of the Constitution of the United States of America, with Notices of its Principal Framers. By George Ticknor Curtis, Esq. 2 vols. 8vo. Cloth, 1*l.* 4*s.*

"*Mr. Curtis writes with dignity and vigour, and his work will be one of permanent interest.*"—Athenæum.

The Principles of Political Economy applied to the Condition, the Resources, and Institutions of the American People. By Francis Bowen. 8vo. Cloth, 14*s.*

A History of New South Wales from the Discovery of New Holland in 1616 to the present time. By the late Roderick Flanagan, Esq., Member of the Philosophical Society of New South Wales. 2 vols. 8vo. 24*s.*

Canada and its Resources. Two Prize Essays, by Hogan and Morris. 7*s.*, or separately, 1*s.* 6*d.* each, and Map, 3*s.*

SCIENCE AND DISCOVERY.

A DICTIONARY of Photography, on the Basis of Sutton's Dictionary. Rewritten by Professor Dawson, of King's College, Editor of the "Journal of Photography;" and Thomas Sutton, B.A., Editor of "Photograph Notes." 8vo. with numerous Illustrations. [*Shortly.*

The Physical Geography of the Sea and its Meteorology; or, the Economy of the Sea and its Adaptations, its Salts, its Waters, its Climates, its Inhabitants, and whatever there may be of general interest in its Commercial Uses or Industrial Pursuits. By Commander M. F. Maury, LL.D. Tenth Edition, being the Second Edition of the Author's revised and enlarged Work. Post 8vo. cloth extra, 8*s.* 6*d.*; cheap edition, small post 8vo. 5*s.*

This edition, as well as its immediate predecessor, includes all the researches and observations of the last three years, and is copyright in England and on the Continent.

"We err greatly if Lieut. Maury's book will not hereafter be classed with the works of the great men who have taken the lead in extending and improving knowledge and art; his book displays in a remarkable degree, like the 'Advancement of Learning,' and the 'Natural History' of Buffon, profound research and magnificent imagination."—*Illustrated London News.*

The Structure of Animal Life. By Louis Agassiz. With 46 Diagrams. 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Kedge Anchor; or, Young Sailor's Assistant, by William Brady. Seventy Illustrations. 8vo. 16*s.*

Theory of the Winds, by Capt. Charles Wilkes. 8vo. cl. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Archaia; or, Studies of the Cosmogony and Natural History of the Hebrew Scriptures. By Professor Dawson, Principal of McGill College, Canada. Post 8vo. cloth, cheaper edition, 6*s.*

Ichnographs, from the Sandstone of the Connecticut River, Massachusetts, U. S. A. By James Dean, M.D. One volume, 4to. with Forty-six Plates, cloth, 27*s.*

The Recent Progress of Astronomy, by Elias Loomis, LL.D. 3rd Edition. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

An Introduction to Practical Astronomy, by the Same. 8vo. cloth. 8*s.*

Manual of Mineralogy, including Observations on Mines, Rocks, Reduction of Ores, and the Application of the Science to the Arts, with 260 Illustrations. Designed for the Use of Schools and Colleges. By James D. Dana, A.M., Author of a "System of Mineralogy." New Edition, revised and enlarged. 12mo. Half bound, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

The Ocean Telegraph Cable; its Construction, &c. and Submersion Explained. By W. Rowett. 8vo. cloth, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Cyclopædia of Mathematical Science, by Davies and Peck. 8vo. Sheep. 18*s*.

TRADE, AGRICULTURE, DOMESTIC ECONOMY, ETC.

RAILWAY PRACTICE, European and American; comprising the economical generation of Steam, the adaptation of Wood and Coke-burning Engines to Coal Burning, and in Permanent Way, including Road-bed, Sleepers, Rails, Joint-fastenings, Street Railways, &c. By Alexander L. Holley, Joint Author of Colburn and Holley's "Permanent Way," &c. Demy folio, with 77 Engravings, half-morocco. 3*l*. 3*s*.

Hunt's Merchants' Magazine (Monthly). 2*s*. 6*d*.

The Book of Farm Implements, and their Construction; by John L. Thomas. With 200 Illustrations. 12mo. 6*s*. 6*d*.

The Practical Surveyor's Guide; by A. Duncan. Fcp. 8vo. 4*s*. 6*d*.

Villas and Cottages; by Calvert Vaux, Architect. 300 Illustrations. 8vo. cloth. 12*s*.

Bee-Keeping. By "The Times" Bee-master. Small post 8vo. numerous Illustrations, cloth, 5*s*.

The Bee-master has done a good work, which outweighs a cartload of mistakes, in giving an impetus to bee-keeping throughout the country. Here is a simple and graceful amusement, which is also a profitable one. The keeping of bees needs no great skill and but a small outlay. The result, however, besides the amusement which it affords is a store of honey that in the present state of the market may make a considerable addition to the income of a poor cotter, and may even be worthy the ambition of an underpaid curate or a lieutenant on half-pay."—Times, Jan. 11, 1865.

The English and Australian Cookery Book. Small post 8vo. Coloured Illustrations, cloth extra, 4*s*. 6*d*.

The Bubbles of Finance: the Revelations of a City Man. Fcap. 8vo. fancy boards, price 2*s*. 6*d*.

The Times *of May 21st in a leading article referring to the above work, says:—"We advise our young friends to read some amusing chapters on 'accommodation' and 'borrowing' which have appeared within the last two months in Mr. Charles Dickens's* All the Year Round."

Coffee: A Treatise on its Nature and Cultivation. With some remarks on the management and purchase of Coffee Estates. By Arthur R. W. Lascelles. Post 8vo. cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

The Railway Freighter's Guide. Defining mutual liabilities of Carriers and Freighters, and explaining system of rates, accounts, invoices, checks, booking, and permits, and all other details pertaining to traffic management, as sanctioned by Acts of Parliament, Bye-laws, and General Usage. By J. S. Martin. 12mo. Cloth, 2*s*. 6*d*.

THEOLOGY.

THE Land and the Book, or Biblical Illustrations drawn from the Manners and Customs, the Scenes and the Scenery of the Holy Land, by W. M. Thomson, M.D., twenty-five years a Missionary in Syria and Palestine. With 3 Maps and several hundred Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo. cloth. 1*l*. 1*s*.

Missionary Geography for the use of Teachers and Missionary Collectors. Fcap. 8vo. with numerous maps and illustrations, 3*s*. 6*d*.

A Topographical Picture of Ancient Jerusalem; beautifully coloured. Nine feet by six feet, on rollers, varnished. 3*l*. 3*s*.

Digitized by Google

Nature and the Supernatural. By Horace Bushnell, D.D. One vol. New Edition. Post 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.* Also by the same Author.
Dr. Bushnell's Christian Nurture. 1*s.* 6*d.*
Dr. Bushnell's Character of Jesus. 6*d.*
Dr. Bushnell's New Life. 1*s.* 6*d.*
Dr. Bushnell's Work and Play. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Five Years' Prayer, with the Answers: comprising recent Narratives and Incidents in America, Germany, England, Ireland, Scotland, &c. By D. Samuel Irenæus Prime. 12mo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; and a Cheap Edition, price 1*s.* Also by the same Author.
The Power of Prayer. 12mo. cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

The Light of the World: a most True Relation of a Pilgrimess travelling towards Eternity. Divided into Three Parts; which deserve to be read, understood, and considered by all who desire to be saved. Reprinted from the edition of 1696. Beautifully printed by Clay on toned paper. Crown 8vo. pp. 593, bevelled boards, 10*s.* 6*d.*

A Short Method of Prayer; an Analysis of a Work so entitled by Madame de la Mothe-Guyon; by Thomas C. Upham, Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in Bowdoin College, U.S. America. Printed by Whittingham. 12mo. cloth. 1*s.*

Christian Believing and Living. By F. D. Huntington, D.D. Crown 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*
"For freshness of thought, power of illustration, and evangelical earnestness, these writers [Dr. Huntington and Dr. Bushnell] are not surpassed by the ablest theologians in the palmiest days of the Church."
Caledonian Mercury.

Life Thoughts. By the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. Two Series, complete in one volume, well printed and well bound. 2*s.* 6*d.* Superior edition, illustrated with ornamented borders. Sm. 4to. cloth extra. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Dr. Beecher's Life and Correspondence: an Autobiography. Edited by his Son. 2 vols. post 8vo. with Illustrations, price 21*s.*
"*One of the most real, interesting, and instructive pieces of religious biography of the present day.*"—Nonconformist.
"*We have waited for the publication of the second and last volume of this interesting, we may well say entertaining, biography, before introducing it to our readers. It is now complete, and furnishes one of the most various and delightful portraits of a fine, sturdy, old representative of antient theology and earnest piety, relieved by very sweet and engaging pictures of New England society in its religious circles, and the ways and usages of the men and women who lived, and loved, and married, and had families, nearly a century since. . . . And now we must lay down these very delightful volumes. We trust we have sufficiently characterized them, while there are, of course, reminiscences, pictures of places and of persons, we have been unable even to mention. It was an extraordinary family altogether; a glow of bright, affectionate interest suffuses all in charming sunshine. It was a life of singular purpose, usefulness, and determination; and we think ministers especially, and of ministers young students especially, might read it, and read it more than once, to advantage. . . . Without attempting any more words, we hope we have sufficiently indicated our very high appreciation of, and gratitude for, this charming and many-sided biography of a most robust and healthy life.*"—The Eclectic.
"*All that the old man writes is clever and sagacious.*"—Athenæum.
"*If the reader can imagine the Vicar of Wakefield in America, this memoir will give a very good idea of what he would be among Yankee surroundings. There is the same purity, sincerity, and goodness of heart, the same simplicity of manners and directness of purpose in Dr. Primrose and Dr. Beecher, though the go-ahead society in which the latter divine lived failed not to impress its character upon him. This is as instructive and charming a book for family reading as can be taken up for that purpose.*"—Daily News.
"*A hundred pleasant things we must pass by; but readers of these charming volumes will not do so.*"—Wesleyan Times.

Digitized by Google

Life and Experience of Madame de la Mothe Guyon. By Professor Upham. Edited by an English Clergyman. Crown 8vo. cloth, with Portrait. Third Edition, 7*s.* 6*d.*

By the same Author.

Life of Madame Catherine Adorna; 12mo. cloth. 4*s.* 6*d.*
The Life of Faith, and Interior Life. 2 vols. 5*s.* 6*d.* each.
The Divine Union. 7*s.* 6*d.*

LAW AND JURISPRUDENCE.

WHEATON'S Elements of International Law; with a New Supplement to May 1863: comprising Important Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States of America, settling authoritatively the character of the hostilities in which they are involved, and the legal consequences to be deduced from them. Royal 8vo. cloth extra, 35*s.*

History of the Law of Nations; by Henry Wheaton. LL.D. author of the "Elements of International Law." Roy. 8vo. cloth, 31*s.* 6*d.*

Commentaries on American Law; by Chancellor Kent. Ninth and entirely New Edition. 4 vols. 8vo. calf. 5*l.* 5*s.*; cloth, 4*l.* 10*s.*

Treatise on the Law of Evidence; by Simon Greenleaf, LL.D. 3 vols. 8vo. calf. 4*l.* 4*s.*

Treatise on the Measure of Damages; or, An Enquiry into the Principles which govern the Amount of Compensation in Courts of Justice. By Theodore Sedgwick. Third revised Edition, enlarged. Imperial 8vo. cloth. 31*s.* 6*d.*

Justice Story's Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States. 2 vols. 36*s.*

Justice Story's Commentaries on the Laws, viz. Bailments—Agency—Bills of Exchange—Promissory Notes—Partnership—and Conflict of Laws. 6 vols. 8vo. cloth, each 28*s.*

Justice Story's Equity Jurisprudence. 2 vols. 8vo. 63*s.*; and Equity Pleadings. 1 vol. 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

W. W. Story's Treatise on the Law of Contracts. Fourth Edition, greatly enlarged and revised. 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, 63*s.*

MEDICAL.

HUMAN Physiology, Statical and Dynamical; by Dr. Draper. 300 Illustrations. 8vo. 25*s.*

A Treatise on the Practice of Medicine; by Dr. George B. Wood. Fourth Edition. 2 vols. 36*s.*

A Treatise on Fractures, by J. F. Malgaigne, Chirurgien de l'Hôpital Saint Louis, Translated, with Notes and Additions, by John H. Packard, M.D. With 106 Illustrations. 8vo. sheep. 1*l.* 1*s.*

The History of Prostitution; its Extent, Causes, and Effects throughout the World: by William Sanger, M.D. 8vo. cloth. 16*s.*

Elements of Chemical Physics; with numerous Illustrations. By Josiah P. Cooke. 8vo. cloth. 16*s.*

"*As an introduction to Chemical Physics, this is by far the most comprehensive work in our language.*"—Athenæum, Nov. 17.

A History of Medicine, from its Origin to the Nineteenth Century. By Dr. P. V. Renouard. 8vo. 18*s.*

Letters to a Young Physician just entering upon Practice; by James Jackson, M.D. Fcp. 8vo. 5*s.*

Digitized by Google

Lectures on the Diseases of Women and Children. By Dr. G. S. Bedford. 4th Edition. 8vo. 18*s.*

The Principles and Practice of Obstetrics. By Gunning S. Bedford, A.M., M.D. With Engravings. 8vo. Cloth, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Principles and Practice of Dental Surgery; by C. A. Harris. 6th Edition. 8vo. 24*s.*

Chemical and Pharmaceutical Manipulations; by C. and C. Morfit. Royal 8vo. Second Edition enlarged. 21*s.*

FICTION AND MISCELLANEOUS.

TOILERS of the Sea. By Victor Hugo. Translated by W. Moy Thomas. 3 vols. crown 8vo, 24*s.*

A Casual Acquaintance. By Mrs. Duffus Hardy. 2 vols. post 8vo, 16*s.*

The Story of Kennett. By Bayard Taylor. 2 vols. post 8vo, 16*s.*

Mr. Charles Reade's celebrated Romance, Hard Cash. A new and cheap Standard Edition. Price 6*s.* handsomely bound in cloth.

Passing the Time. By Blanchard Jerrold. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s.*

Marian Rooke. By Henry Sedley. 3 vols. 24*s.*

The Gayworthys. 2nd edition, 2 vols. crown 8vo. 16*s.*

Sir Felix Foy, Bart. By Dutton Cook. 3 vols. post 8vo. 24*s.*

The Trials of the Tredgolds. By the same. 3 vols. 24*s.*

A Mere Story. By the Author of "Twice Lost." 3 vols. 24*s.*

Selvaggio. By the Author of "Mary Powell." One vol. 8*s.*

Miss Biddy Frobisher. By the Author of "Selvaggio. One vol. 8*s.*

John Godfrey's Fortunes. By Bayard Taylor. 3 vols. 24*s.*

Hannah Thurston. By the same Author. 3 vols. 24*s.*

A Splendid Fortune. By J. Hain Friswell. 3 vols. post 8vo. 24*s.*

Lion-Hearted; a Novel. By Mrs. Grey. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s.*

A Dangerous Secret. By Annie Thomas. 2 vols. 16*s.*

Lynn of the Craggs. By Charlotte Smith. 3 vols. post 8vo. 24*s.*

Unconventional. By Thomas Sutton. 3 vols. post 8vo, 24*s.*

St. Agnes Bay; or, Love at First Sight. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.*

The White Favour. By H. Holl. 3 vols. 24*s.*

The Old House in Crosby Square. By Henry Holl. 2 vols. 16*s.*

More Secrets than One. By the same Author. 3 vols. 24*s.*

Strathcairn. By Charles Allston Collins. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s.*

A Good Fight in the Battle of Life: a Prize Story founded on Facts. Reprinted by permission from "Cassell's Family Paper." Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Abel Drake's Wife: a Novel. By John Saunders. An entirely New Edition. With Steel Engraving, from a Water-Colour Drawing by John Tenniel. 5*s.* New edition, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Female Life in Prison. By a Prison Matron. Fourth and cheaper edition: with a Photograph, by permission, from the engraving of Mrs. Fry reading to the Prisoners in 1816. 1 vol. crown 8vo., 5*s.*

Digitized by Google

Myself and My Relatives. *Second Thousand.* With Frontispiece on Steel from a Drawing by John E. Millais, A.R.A. Cr. 8vo. 5*s.*

Tales for the Marines. By Walter Thornbury. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16*s.*

"*Who would not wish to be a Marine, if that would secure a succession of tales like these?*"—Athenæum.

Helen Felton's Question: a Book for Girls By Agnes Wylde. Cheaper Edition, with Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Faith Gartney's Girlhood. By the Author of "The Gayworthys." Fcap. 8vo. with coloured Frontispiece, cloth, price 3*s.* 6*d.*; or, Railway Edition, boards, 1*s.* 6*d.*

The Professor at the Breakfast Table. By Oliver W. Holmes, Author of the "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table." Fcap. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Rooks' Garden, and other Papers. By Cuthbert Bede, Author of "The Adventures of Mr. Verdant Green." Choicely printed by Constable. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The White Wife; with other stories, Supernatural, Romantic and Legendary. Collected and Illustrated by Cuthbert Bede. Post 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

Wayside Warbles. By Edward Capern, Rural Postman, Bideford, Devon. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

Last Gleanings. By the late Frank Fowler. Post 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

House and Home Papers. By Mrs. H. B. Stowe. 12mo. boards, 1*s.*; cloth extra, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Little Foxes. By Mrs. H. B. Stowe. Cloth extra, 3*s.* 6*d.* Popular Edition, fancy boards, 1*s.*

The Pearl of Orr's Island. A Story of the Coast of Maine. By Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. Author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," "Minister's Wooing." In popular form, Part I. 1*s.* 6*d.*; Part II. 2*s.*; or, complete in one volume, with engraving on steel from water-colour by John Gilbert. Handsomely bound in cloth, 5*s.*

The Minister's Wooing: a Tale of New England. By the Author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Two Editions:—1. In post 8vo. cloth, with Thirteen Illustrations by Hablot K. Browne, 5*s.*—2. Popular Edition, crown 8vo. cloth, with a Design by the same Artist. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Nothing to Wear, and Two Millions, by William Allen Butler. 1*s.*

Railway Editions of Popular Fiction. On good paper, well-printed and bound, fancy boards.

Paul Foster's Daughter. 2*s.* 6*d.*
The Lost Sir Massingberd. 2*s.* 6*d.*
The Bubbles of Finance. 2*s.* 6*d.*
The Gayworthys. 1*s.* 6*d.*
The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table. 1*s.*
The King's Mail. 2*s.* 6*d.*
Faith Gartney's Girlhood. 1*s.* 6*d.*
My Lady Ludlow. 2*s.* 6*d.*
Mrs. Stowe's Little Foxes. 1*s.*
——— House and Home. 1*s.*
Abel Drake's Wife, 2*s.* 6*d.*
Footsteps Behind Him, 2*s.* 6*d.*
When the Snow Falls, 2*s.* 6*d.*

LONDON: SAMPSON LOW, SON, AND MARSTON.
MILTON HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL.
English, American, and Colonial Booksellers and Publishers.

Chiswick Press:—Whittingham and Wilkins, Tooks Court, Chancery Lane.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY,
BERKELEY

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

Books not returned on time are subject to a fine of 50c per volume after the third day overdue, increasing to $1.00 per volume after the sixth day. Books not in demand may be renewed if application is made before expiration of loan period.

JAN 24 1928

MAY 19 1970 05

REC'D LD JUN 20 70 -11AM

50m-8,'26

Digitized by Google

JAN 24 1928 Godwar JAN 28 1928

514498

DU310
F6

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



Digitized by Google